BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06661 877 6

Boston Public Library

№ *CS71.H974 196-

GIVEN BY

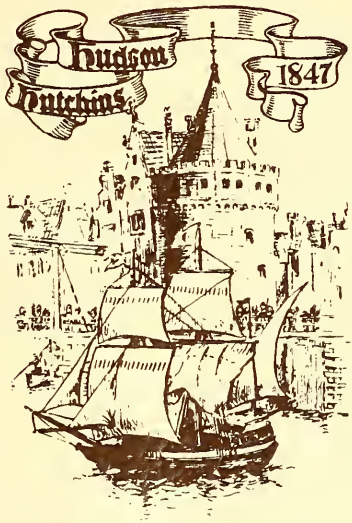
Evert O. Hutchins

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://www.archive.org/details/hutchinsfamilyof00hutc

THE HUTCHINS FAMILY

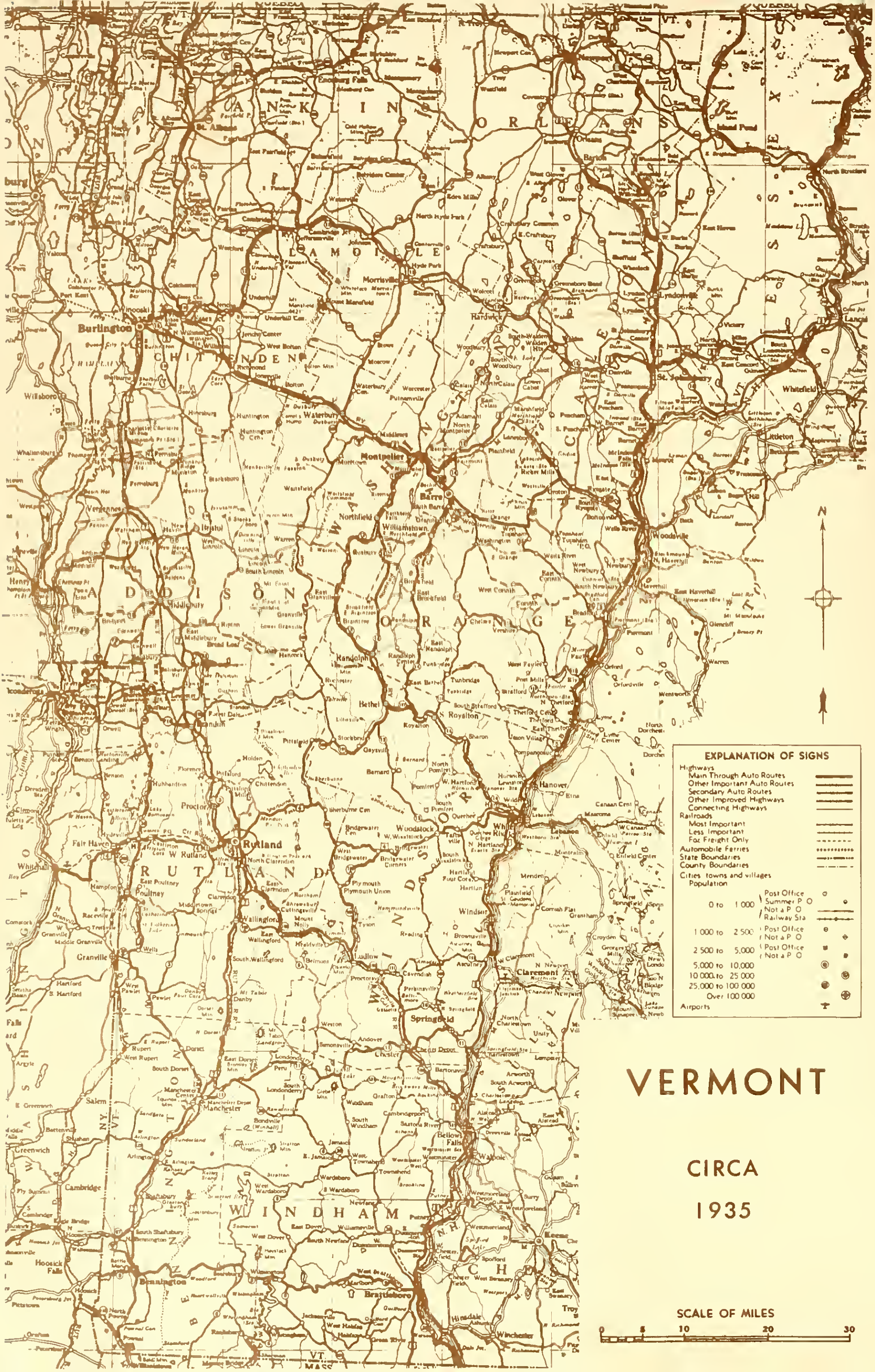
OF ALLEGAN COUNTY, MICHIGAN



by

Evert O. Hutchins

6600


VERMONT
CIRCA
1935
EXPLANATION OF SIGNS
Highways
Main Through Auto Routes
Other Important Auto Routes
Secondary Auto Routes
Other Improved Highways
Connecting Highways
Railroads
Most Important
Less Important
For Freight Only
Automobile Ferries
State Boundaries
County Boundaries
Cities towns and villages
Population
0 to 1 000 Post Office Summer P O Not a P O Railway Sta
1 000 to 2 500 Post Office Not a P O
2 500 to 5,000 Post Office Not a P O
5,000 to 10,000
10,000 to 25 000
25,000 to 100 000
Over 100 000
Airports
SCALE OF MILES
0 5 10 20 30
FRANKLIN
ORLEANS
LAMOILLE
CHITTENDEN
WASHINGTON
ADDISON
ORANGE
RUTLAND
WINDSOR
WINDHAM
BENNINGTON
Burlington
Montpelier
Barre
Rutland
Bennington
Brattleboro
Springfield
St. Albans
Middlebury

THE HUTCHINS FAMILY

OF

ALLEGAN COUNTY, MICHIGAN

by

Evert O. Hutchins

Donated to the
Boston Public Library
By
Evert O. Hutchins
October 1961.

IMPRINTS, INC.
SKOKIE, ILLINOIS, 1961

BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

*CS71
.H97
196

Evert O. Hutchins
Jan 2, 1962

Dedicated

to the Memory

of

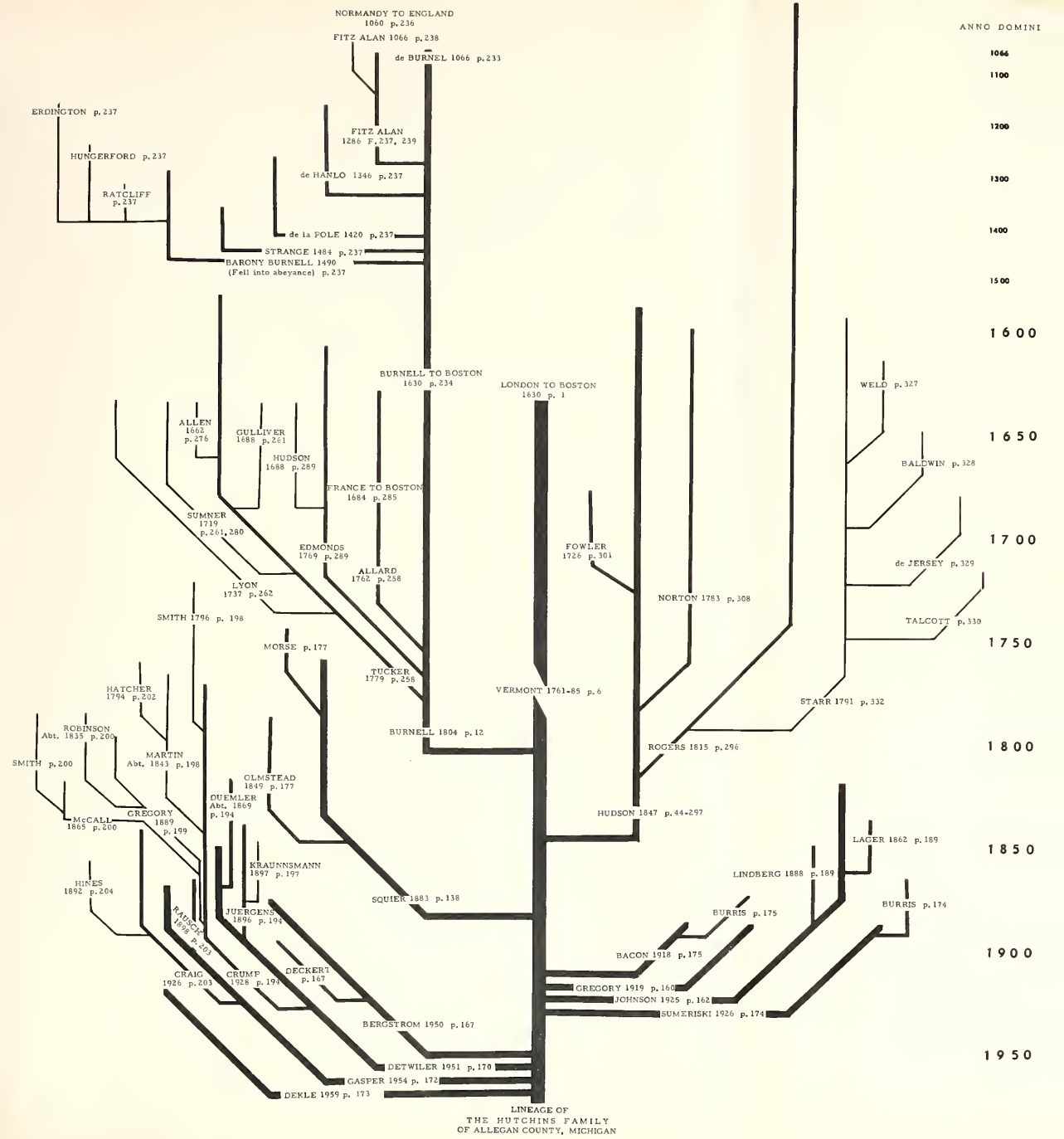
HENRY HUDSON HUTCHINS

of

Allegan County, Michigan

Evert O. Hutchins
Jan. 2, 1962

VERMONT
from the latest
AUTHORITIES
1796
Published by J Reid New York
Scale of Miles
CANADA
NORTHERN BOUNDARY of the UNITED STATES
STATE OF NEW YORK
LAKE CHAMPLAIN
STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE
CONNECTICUT R.
CONNECTICUT RIVER
STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS
Longitude East from Philadelphia
HUDSONS RIVER
Mohawk R
LAMOILLE R.
MICHISCOUI R.
ONION R
CHITTENDEN COUNTY
ADDISON COUNTY
ORANGE COUNTY
RUTLAND
WINDSOR COUNTY
WINDHAM
BENNINGTON COUNTY
GREEN MOUNTAINS
HANOVER
Dartmouth College
CHARLESTON
Great Oxbow
Burlington
Middlebury
Rutland
Springfield
Rockingham
Pittsford
Brandon
Woodstock
Westminster
Newbury
St. Johnsbury
Danville
Peacham
Montpelier


NORMANDY TO ENGLAND
1060 p. 236
FITZ ALAN 1066 p. 238
de BURNEL 1066 p. 233
ERDINGTON p. 237
HUNGERFORD p. 237
RATCLIFF p. 237
FITZ ALAN
1286 F. 237, 239
de HANLO 1346 p. 237
de la FOLE 1420 p. 237
STRANGE 1484 p. 237
BARONY BURNELL 1490
(Fell into abeyance) p. 237
BURNELL TO BOSTON
1630 p. 234
LONDON TO BOSTON
1630 p. 1
ALLEN
1662
p. 476
GULLIVER
1688 p. 261
HUDSON
1688 p. 289
FRANCE TO BOSTON
1684 p. 285
SUMNER
1719
p. 261, 280
EDMONDS
1769 p. 289
ALLARD
1762 p. 258
LYON
1737 p. 262
SMITH 1796 p. 198
MORSE p. 177
TUCKER
1779 p. 258
HATCHER
1794 p. 202
ROBINSON
Abt. 1835 p. 200
SMITH p. 200
MARTIN
Abt. 1843 p. 198
McCALL
1865 p. 200
GREGORY
1889
p. 199
OLMSTEAD
1849 p. 177
DUEMLER
Abt. 1869
p. 194
KRAUNNSMANN
1897 p. 197
HINES
1892 p. 204
RADSICK
1878 p. 203
JUERGENS
1896 p. 194
CRAIG
1926 p. 203
CRUMP
1928 p. 194
DECKERT
p. 167
BERGSTROM 1950 p. 167
DETWILER 1951 p. 170
GASPER 1954 p. 172
DEKLE 1959 p. 173
SQUIER 1883 p. 138
BURNELL 1804 p. 12
VERMONT 1761-85 p. 6
FOWLER
1726 p. 301
NORTON 1783 p. 308
ROGERS 1815 p. 296
HUDSON 1847 p. 44-297
STARR 1791 p. 332
WELD p. 327
BALDWIN p. 328
de JERSEY p. 329
TALCOTT p. 330
LAGER 1862 p. 189
LINDBERG 1888 p. 189
BURRIS p. 175
BACON 1918 p. 175
GREGORY 1919 p. 160
JOHNSON 1925 p. 162
SUMERISKI 1926 p. 174
BURRIS p. 174
LINEAGE OF
THE HUTCHINS FAMILY
OF ALLEGAN COUNTY, MICHIGAN
ANNO DOMINI
1066
1100
1200
1300
1400
1500
1600
1650
1700
1750
1800
1850
1900
1950

CONTENTS

Page

FOREWORD ..... i to viii

SECTION I

IMMIGRANT ANCESTORS OF
THE HUTCHINS FAMILY OF AMERICA 1

THE HUTCHINS FAMILY OF RUTLAND COUNTY, VERMONT 6

Colonial Settlement of Vermont 6
Hutchins Families Settle in Rutland County 7
Hutchins-Burnell Families Unite at Brandon 9
Origin of Hutchins Family of Allegan County, Michigan 11

FAMILY OF DAVID AND SARAH (BURNELL) HUTCHINS 12

Biography 13
David Hutchins at Massena, New York 13
Family Lives in Western New York 14
The Westward Expansion 15
David and Harrison Join the Westward Trek 17
The Erie Canal 17
Lake Erie Voyage 18
Tales of the Great Lakes 20
Michigan, the Land of Promise 24
Indians of the Great Lakes Region 29
Indians of Michigan 31
The Early Pioneer 35
David Hutchins Arrives in Allegan County 38
Descendants of David and Sally 41

FAMILY OF HARRISON AND LAURA (HUDSON) HUTCHINS 44

Biography 45
Harrison and David Leave Rochester 46
Detroit 56
Old Territorial Road 57
Harrison Arrives in Allegan 67
Pioneer Settlement of Allegan County 73

CONTENTS

Page

FAMILY OF HARRISON AND LAURA (HUDSON) HUTCHINS cont'd

Harrison and David Acquire a Farm 86
Harrison Hutchins, Michigan Pioneer 88
Laura Hudson, Pioneer School Teacher 94
Harrison Takes a Wife 100
Laura (Hudson) Hutchins 101
Children of Harrison and Laura 104
Western Allegan County 106
Coming of the Railroad 108
Pier Cove and Western Allegan County 120
The End of an Era 129
Epilogue 130

FAMILY OF DAVID MILO AND ANN (SQUIER) HUTCHINS 138

Early Life 138
Education 141
David Leaves the Farm 142
David's Marriage to Ann Squier 143
Pier Cove 143
David Acquires a Farm 146
David Enters Business 146
Business Reverses 147
David Inherits a Village Lot 149
David Moves to Holland, Michigan 151
David Moves to Chicago, Illinois 152
Closing Harrison's Estate 154
David's Character 156
A New Era 157

FAMILY OF ROY O. AND EDNA (GREGORY) HUTCHINS 160

FAMILY OF EVERT O. AND ELSIE (JOHNSON) HUTCHINS 162

Biography 162
Early Life in Michigan 162
Move to Chicago 163
Married to Elsie Johnson 165

CONTENTS

Page

FAMILY OF ROBERT H. AND PHYLLIS HUTCHINS 167

FAMILY OF DR. EDWIN B. AND DOROTHY LEE HUTCHINS 170

FAMILY OF DONALD C. AND MARILYN (HUTCHINS) GASPER 172

FAMILY OF CARROLL L. AND NANCY (HUTCHINS) DEKLE 173

FAMILY OF DEWEY B. AND SARA (HUTCHINS) SUMERISKI 174

FAMILY OF FORREST AND ESTELLA (BACON) HUTCHINS 175

SECTION II

DISTAFF FAMILIES

SQUIER FAMILY 177

OLMSTEAD FAMILY 188

JOHNSON FAMILY 189

LINDBERG FAMILY 193

DETWILER FAMILY 194

CONTENTS

Page

DISTAFF FAMILIES (cont'd)

JUERGENS FAMILY 197

CRUMP FAMILY 198

GREGORY FAMILY 200

McCALL FAMILY 201

MARTIN FAMILY 202

GASPER FAMILY 203

CRAIG FAMILY 204

SECTION III

DESCENDANTS
OF

DAVID AND SARAH (BURNELL) HUTCHINS 205

Stillson Family 205
Carter Family 210
Alvin Hutchins Family 213
Louisa Hutchins 215
Samuel B. Hutchins Family 215
David III Hutchins Family 218
Harrison Hutchins Family 218
Henderson - LaDue Family 230
Smeed Family 230

CONTENTS

Page

SECTION IV

ANCESTRY OF HARRISON HUTCHINS FAMILY

BURNELL FAMILY 233

Arundel Family 240
Fitz Alan Family 238
de la Pole Family 242
Tucker Family 261
Darrell Family 271
Allen Family 276
Sumner Family 279
Lyon Family 281
Gulliver Family 283
Allard Family 284

EDMONDS FAMILY 289

HUDSON FAMILY 290

Norton Family 307
Rogers Family 309
Starr Family 323

SECTION V

ANCESTORS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR 335

SUPPLEMENTAL DATA 339

INDEX 349

CONTENTS

Page

ILLUSTRATIONS

HENRY HUDSON'S HALF MOON DEPARTS AMSTERDAM ..... COVER

MAP OF VERMONT, 1935 ..... INSIDE FRONT COVER

MAP OF VERMONT, 1796 ..... FRONTISPIECE

HUTCHINS FAMILY LINEAGE CHART..... (FOLLOWING FRONTISPIECE)

HARRISON HUTCHINS ..... (FACING PAGE 44)

BAPTIST CHURCH, GRANGE CORNERS,
GANGES TOWNSHIP ..... (FACING PAGE 45)

PHOTOGRAPHS (Following Page 137)

Western Reserve College, Founded by David Hudson, 1826
Sally (Sarah Burnell) Hutchins, 1781-1866
The Harrison Hutchins Family
The David M. Hutchins Family
The Evert O. Hutchins Family
Certificate of Membership of Evert O. Hutchins,
Sons of the American Revolution - Followed by
Supporting Data
World War I Service Record of Evert O. Hutchins

FENNVILLE, MICHIGAN, CIRCA 1890 ..... (FACING PAGE 176)

OLD MILL, PIER COVE, MICHIGAN..... (FACING PAGE 177)

MAP OF ALLEGAN COUNTY, MICHIGAN, 1880 ... INSIDE BACK COVER

FOREWORD

The family relationship, which, it must be remembered, is entered into voluntarily only by the parents, carries with it certain inherent rights and imposes duties and obligations which must be performed by those involved. Children are brought into the world through no volition of their own. Parents are duty-bound to raise them to maturity in a fashion that will enable them to take their places in society as respectable, self-sustaining citizens. It is the duty of the parents, and more particularly the responsibility of the father, to furnish them with food, clothing, an academic education and other necessary articles of subsistence and to choose and furnish the physical environment in which they are to mature and in which they are likely to live as adults. Children are entitled to a respectable and comfortable home where, during their adolescent years, they may receive and entertain their friends. It is the duty of the parents to acquire an intelligent understanding of life in order that they may guide the children to maturity. It is a parent's duty, and the particular responsibility of the mother, to teach them ideals of morality and decency and to cultivate in them during their impressionable years, the simple, fundamental habits of every day, established, routine living, and later to teach them ideas of "teamwork" and cooperation so necessary to make living easy with other members of society, particularly living with their future spouse and with those whom they are to transact their business affairs. It is the joint and several duty and obligations of both parents to maintain on their own part, self respect, poise, and an even disposition and to conduct themselves in the routine affairs and courtesies of the household in an orderly fashion as living models of what the children ought to be. To all these things the children are entitled as their inherent rights.

Parents, however, are entitled to nothing in return from their children as an inherent right except the respect and obedience necessary to the discipline and training of the children. This they often

forfeit through their own misconduct. Love, loyalty and gratitude, which are quite natural attributes of children and are given without asking, should be earned by the parents in their conduct towards the children.

Family training should include the perpetuation from generation to generation of those established standards, customs, and traditions found from time to time to be desireable in the family relationship and approved by the conventions and requirements of society. A useful agent, in this respect and an adjunct to family training, is the family record.

More is to be gained in compiling a family record than the mere pride of ancestry or the vanity of knowing of the exploits and honorable attainments of one's forebears. Anthropology and the laws of heredity teach us that races and people have definite characteristics and oftentimes pronounced traits, tendencies, and proclivities which are transmitted from generation to generation. Sometimes these attributes will disappear only to re-appear in a future generation.

Professor Ellsworth Huntington, research associate in geography at Yale University, in writing of the migrations of peoples, racial character, and natural selection, says: "Yet, after all, is it not mental and moral character more important than any other character in differentiating race from race? One race holds aloof from another largely because each one, rightly or wrongly, believes that somehow the other is somehow inferior or perhaps superior; and these terms generally mean of less or more mental ability and energy. These mental differences are what we want to study.

"In the strictest sense of the word, races should be defined only in terms of heredity. But certain geographical factors, such as climate, food, and occupations, have a distinct effect in changing racial characteristics. They cause people to grow up with certain habits; they also select certain types for preservation and eliminate others. Hence, in course of time, perhaps a very long time, each environment and each occupation tends to make its people slightly different from those of other environments and other occupations. Moreover, social conditions such as religion, language, government, education, and local customs have a great deal to do with determining people's character. They play a part, not only in controlling the training of children and youth but in determining what types of people shall intermarry, what types shall have large families, and what types shall die out. Thus physical and social conditions may have a great effect upon human character both directly and through inheritance. Hence, the character of specific

groups of mankind depends on inheritance, physical environment, and social environment."

He says further, "From the biological standpoint we are quite certain that the inherent mental and physical differences between one race or stock and another are largely due to three chief causes: First, sudden mutations, or possibly small but progressive deviations from the standard type in a definite direction; second, racial mixtures; and third, natural selection. No clear understanding of mutations and deviations has yet been attained. We merely know that they occur. Not only does brother differ from brother and sister from sister for no assignable reason, but sometimes certain groups of plants and animals, and presumably of men, show persistent new traits which apparently tend in a definite direction. As to how or why such mutations or deviations occur we have as yet no definite knowledge. On the other hand, we know a great deal about natural selection and racial mixture, for we can see them in operation. They are the two great processes to which we can thus far appeal for an explanation of the innate differences which distinguish species from species and race from race."

In illustrating the operation of these forces he cites the migration of the Brahmans into India and Cambodia and says, "Such a migration is a strenuous process and involves great natural selection. If the men migrate alone there is almost invariably much fighting as they pass into new regions. The most inefficient, cowardly, and dull are left at home or soon fall by the wayside. As the migrants press farther into new lands, the ones who are less brave, less resourceful, and less vigorous are killed in battle or die of disease. Thus such migration weakens the community from which it starts, but produces at the end a small body of highly picked and very competent people, the cream of the group from which it fared forth."

"If the whole community migrates -- men, women, and children -- as appears to have happened in the most ancient migrations and presumably in the case of the Brahmans, the process of selection takes place even more intensely. Imagine what it is like for women with little children to move with their husbands into new and perhaps hostile lands across mountains, rivers, and deserts; in summer or winter; in storm and flood and at any and every period of their lives regardless whether they are fit or not. Under such circumstances the death rate almost invariably becomes enormous; only the most vigorous and intelligent mothers can survive, only those who have the most endurance, initiative, and spirit of adventure; and among the children only those who are exceptionally bright, vigorous and attractive. As a rule the personal attractiveness of the child, which is merely another name for its degree of mental alertness and physical perfection, counts greatly for the attractive child is carried by the adults when it is tired, fed when it is hungry, given the best place to sleep, and in

almost every way given advantages and chances for preservation which are denied to the stupid, crying, unattractive child. And the same is true of the women, for those who are most attractive, which in general means those who are not only most perfect but most alert mentally, are the ones the men are most willing to help and they are likewise the ones who do not give up and die or fall by the wayside and allow themselves to become captives of the enemy. Thus a hard migration of a whole community means that the process of natural selection is at work with great vigor to weed out all who are weak and to preserve a remanant who are especially capable."

He continues, "We have traced the story of the flowering, fruiting, and decay of civilization and of racial character among these old Khmers (a group of the Brahmans) because it is typical of what has happened hundreds of times. Later we shall see the same thing illustrated in Greece and in the barbarian invasions of Europe. We shall see that China, Norway, Iceland, New England and California in one way or another are repeating the story of Cambodia. In western Europe during and after the barbarian invasions, in Egypt and Mesopotamia time after time, in India, Java, and many other regions a similar history can be traced. Always the essential elements seem to be the same. First, in any given race there are sure to be differences of physique and of character. Second, some cause, perhaps war or famine, starts a migration. Third, practically every migration is more or less selective. All types of people are not equally likely to migrate; the pioneer type migrates farther than others. In general, the longer and harder the migration the more highly selected are the survivors and the more likely they are to give rise to a race which more or less inherits the characteristics that have been most important in causing survival. The survivors are usually of a high type, because mental as well as physical strength seems to be a potent selective factor."

"Perhaps the most striking element in the problem becomes evident when the migration reaches its end, and the migrants at length become so well established that they are free from the stress involved in mastering the new environment. Then the energies and abilities which have hitherto been devoted to the struggle for existence are released. At once there seems to be a sudden impulse towards creative effort. The thing that is created may be a new form of government, a new social system, a revival of science. Often the creative spirit expresses itself in architecture. Or perhaps we should say that almost always architecture is one of the forms which is ultimately assumed, and architectural structures are more likely than others to survive to tell the story to future generations.

"Now comes the last and saddest part of the story. For some reason every selected race seems to degenerate. Ordinarily the growth of luxury and idleness are given as the causes. Sometimes the cause may be the poor climate into which the migrants have penetrated. But lack of these the laws of biology indicate that almost invariably there may be other, deeper causes. One of those causes is the deterioration which is sure to take place in any selected stock if active selection ceases to be effective. In a herd of horses the ability to run invariably declines from generation to generation, unless the slower colts are removed and only the best runners are allowed to breed. Every animal which is not a pure strain has so mixed an inheritance that bad combinations of qualities as well as good are sure to be produced. The same is true of men. Another important cause of racial deterioration is the restriction of the brith rate which almost invariably becomes active among the upper classes when over-population begins to create a condition of economic stress. A third cause is the mixture of the competent selected stocks with the incompetent, unselected stocks. Such intermingling may occur through mixture with a conquered race, through the introduction of slaves, through unrestricted immigration, through the breaking down of the barriers between different classes or castes, or in various other ways. If man is subject to the same laws of inheritance as animals -- and we are practically certain that this is the case both physically and mentally -- each step in such dilution means a decrease in ability. If pioneers among pioneers are selected in each generation, it may perhaps be possible to build up a pure strain which will ultimately breed true for generation after generation. In Iceland this seems almost to have happened, but certainly it is rare. If the pioneers are selected only in a single generation, and still more, if the selected pioneers intermarry with people who are not selected, deterioration is inevitable."

What is true of races repeats itself in families.

The Mendelian theory of heredity, which is generally recognized by science, teaches a certain order in which biological and psychological traits and characteristics re-appear in a limited degree and with limited accuracy. As science progresses, more will be known of these laws. Individual traits, tendencies, and proclivities of future generations can then be more accurately prognosticated or ascertained.

As these laws are discovered, the individual who is equipped to know and study his inheritance of accurately recorded family experience will be more able to meet the contingencies of a society ever increasing in complexity. By means of a family record, he will be enabled, through an accurate recording of facts made from generation to generation, to study the strong traits of character of his ancestors and thus better know his own possibilities and be or become better equipped to recognize and develop the same traits in his own character or in the character of his children resulting in his own utility, self-aggrandizement

or enjoyment. He will likewise be, to a limited extent, forewarned of his own deficiencies, frailties, and weaknesses by knowing his forefathers' faults and, by being thus forewarned, with a knowledge of their experience and mistakes, he will be better able to meet, guard against, or avoid his own.

Family traditions can best be perpetuated through a family record. The knowledge of the unknown is always intriguing and there is always a sufficient amount of mysticism concerning one's antecedents to lead the ordinarily curious and observant person to read something of his family history.

There is something satisfying in the secret pride one has in knowing that the blood which flows in his veins once flowed through the heart of some great historic character. There is something noble and inspiring in the realization that perhaps one, in his own life, is forging a link in a human chain connecting the ancient past with some splendid character or with some great public benefactor of the future.

Such a realization permits a kind of communion with his unknowable posterity which lends an urge to his present ambitions and desires for accomplishment. Such a realization emphasizes the fact that one is accountable to those unseen but seeing sons of the future to the degree that during the storm of a rugged existence he needs to record his life in deeds well done.

How satisfying it will be for one to know as he sits in silent meditation in the twilight of his life when the sun is about to set in the evening sky that as the chain is forged link by link in the future the judgment of posterity can only be one of reverence if he has but done the best he can.

Society is governed by conventions and public opinion. Law, itself, is only a logical statement by the courts or the legislature of the customs of a people in an effort to effectuate their common sentiment and to perpetuate the traditions of the past.

Why is it not logical, therefore, to record the experience of a family, the unit of society, and to perpetuate from generation to generation, for the benefit of posterity, the policies and practices of past generations of the family that have contributed to its success? Do we not owe it to our future sons and daughters?

We do not require the ancestor worship so fateful to many primitive people, but if we expect of our children the dignity and poise, the acumen, the brilliance and dash, force,

nerve and power necessary to compete in this increasingly complex world, the living present must ever continue to contribute to the prestige of the past which, in time, will belong to future generations.

In unity and organization there is strength. The ancient and primitive peoples learned this in their tribal organization and the evolution of nations has proved it. Few people know before their adult years the advantages of a group consciousness within a family. In early life they do not realize the value of family solidarity and interdependence between the members of the family group in individual activities in meeting and solving the problems of the complex business world. The idea of family solidarity should be ingrained into the minds of the babies in their cradles.

A family record can serve a very useful purpose in demonstrating and recording the success of a family gained through integrity, unity, loyalty and family solidarity. Traditions, romance, and success can then be perpetuated to future generations as the perpetuation of many of the great traditions and fortunes of the nation and the honorable status of many distinguished old colonial families have been accomplished by this process and by intermarriage.

Judgment in the union of families by marriage is important in this respect. The contagion of love is as virulent when contracted from one person as when it is contracted from another, regardless of one's status in life. It makes no difference whether the victim is rich or poor, or whether he is from a family of geniuses or a family of dullards; caution should be used in the exposure. Once indiscreetly exposed, the disease of love may be equally potent in its results. It is as easy for a young man or a young woman in a family to seek a mate in fertile pastures as to pursue the hunt in waste lands. They may do so, also, without commercializing marriage or entering into pre-arranged or unnatural unions. Natural selection does not demand stupidity of choice. It is as fallacious to contend that there is only one man for a certain woman as to say that one musical instrument will harmonize only with another certain one. If your fiddle is a Stradivarius there is always more than one orchestra to play it in. A study of family history will teach one better which kind of an orchestra to join. Once the orchestra is formed, the most harmonious music is produced by playing together as a group. The best results are obtained in a family through integrity, unity, loyalty and solidarity.

Posterity is entitled to a rich family tradition and to

a suitable environment in which to live; and contemporary generations are duty-bound to provide these for posterity. To this end this work has been prepared and it is dedicated to the honor of the name of Hutchins.

It has been said that "biography alone does not account for personal traits and characteristics but with a knowledge of both biography and ancestry of a particular individual, the student may be able to explain the source of the traits of the son of an ordinary sire or the derelictions of the son of an illustrious sire."

Owing to the fact that much genealogical data is hearsay and that names, places, and vital statistics are often transcribed by unskilled scriveners, the future will demand that the present work, predicated upon such evidence, be revised and extended. Revision will involve the correction of many errors as well as the extension of family lines and data to cover the then contemporary generations. Therefore the utmost diligence, caution and meticulous care should be exercised in perpetuating the following pages in order to avoid further errors and transpositions inseparable from human endeavor.

* * *

IMMIGRANT ANCESTORS

of

THE HUTCHINS FAMILY OF AMERICA

The Hutchins Family of America is of British origin. The family is believed to have been resident in England long before the Norman invasion of England. Tradition tells us that the original ancestor of the family may have gone into England with William the Conqueror in 1066. However, many co-lateral branches of the Hutchins family in the 20th century are descended from a known lineage extending to the year 1066 A. D. and beyond. Some of these ancestors contributed much to the discovery and development of Colonial America and today the pages of "Who's Who in America" disclose many prominent citizens who have or are contributing to current history. However, the melting pot process in America has long since made rich contributions to the blood stream of the family from other Anglo-Saxon sources.

It is definitely known that the first immigrants of the name to arrive in America were among the earliest in the New World.

John Hutchins, born in England in 1604 and his wife, Frances, born in England in 1610, sailed from Southhampton, England, May 1638 in the "Bevis", and settled in Newbury, Mass., where he was one of the 91 original proprietors. The family name of Frances is unknown, but is thought to be "Gibbons".

They removed to Haverhill, Mass., a town adjoining Newbury, where he died February 6, 1685, and his wife died April 5, 1694. He was a carpenter and repaired many of the old buildings and churches in town. He was also an extensive land owner.

John Hutchins served in King Phillip's War; constable, 1663-64; selectman, 1669-70; and built the first church in town. In 1653, his wife

was brought before the General Court for wearing a silk hood, but was discharged upon 'testimony of her being brought up above the ordinary rank". Among the laws passed by the General Court in 1650 was one against 'intolerable excess and bravery in dress." No person whose estate did not exceed £200 was permitted to wear any gold or silver lace or buttons, great boots, silk hoods, ribbons, or scarfs, under penalty of 10s.

Probably the immigrant of the second most numerous branch of the family was Nicholas Hutchins of Groton, Mass.

Nicholas of this family first appears on record on the occasion of his marriage to Elizabeth Farr, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Stowers) Farr, which took place at Lynn, Mass., February 4, 1666.

He served in King Phillip's War under Capt. Gardiner and was wounded October 10 or 16, 1675. He died in 1693 at Lancaster, Mass.

Also on the records of Lynn, Mass., appears Daniel Hutchins, who served in King Phillip's War with Nicholas Hutchins and may have been his brother. Daniel is also listed as having served June 24, 1676, under Capt. Brocklebank.

Nicholas Hutchins "tooke the Oath of Allegiance to the Kinge, 1678."

Nicholas and Elizabeth (Farr) Hutchins had, as far as we know definitely, only three children, but only the birth records of the older two children appear in the vital records of Lynn, Mass.

Enoch Hutchins of the State of Maine, the progenitor of this family, married April 5, 1667, Mary Stevenson of Dover, New Hampshire, probably a daughter of Thomas Stevenson of Dover. They removed to Kittery, York County, Maine, and settled near the eastern branch of Spruce Creek and lived in a garrison house. He was killed by the Indians, three of his sons were carried away, and his wife was taken captive to Canada, May 9, 1698. (Stackpole's "Old Kittery and her Families").

Many of the descendants of Enoch Hutchins spell the name "Hutchings".

Other immigrants who settled in the State of Maine left families who traveled westward in the expansion.

Another Nicholas Hutchins is known to have settled in Henrico County, Virginia. Although little is known of his origin, the records of his son, Strangeman Hutchins, are quite extensive since this branch of the family were largely members of the Quaker denomination.

The members of the Strangeman Hutchins family were birthright Quakers. To understand their lives and affairs, one should study the Friends' Church of that early period.

To the Quakers, religion was a serious matter to be taken into their daily lives. Church rules and discipline were strictly maintained. To them, marriage was a Church affair. No hasty marriages for them.

The parties must declare their intentions at a monthly meeting. A committee was appointed to investigate the clearness of the parties and report to the next monthly meeting. If a Quaker married a non-member, he was said to have "married out of unity", for which he or she was disowned unless the fault was condemned.

Complaint was made against members for unseemly conduct, dressing too gaily, swearing, lying, frivolous talk, military service, gambling, drinking, not paying debts, holding slaves, absence from church, fighting, or for more serious offenses. And for any of these a member might be disowned. A member was not allowed to go to Law, without the consent of the meeting.

But always the Church appointed a committee to visit the erring member, to help him see the error of his way.

A disowned member ceased to exist as far as the Church was concerned. Often parents did not allow a disowned heir to inherit. The older Hutchins' belonged to four meetings. In Henrico County, Virginia, several meetings were grouped under the name "Henrico Meetings."

In upper Hanover County, near Montpelier, was located Cedar Creek Meeting, one of the most prominent in Virginia. A number of smaller meetings were located in its territory. It was a monthly meeting, a quarterly meeting, and a yearly meeting.

When the Hutchins' moved to Surry County, North Carolina, and settled on the branches of Forbush Creek, they placed their membership at Deep River Meeting, about thirty miles away. Soon Services were held at Deep Creek. In 1793, Deep Creek became a separate meeting, with the Hutchins' among the leading members.

Cedar Creek Meeting was abandoned long years ago. Deep Creek is still a strong, prosperous meeting and as recently as 1933 Charles Hutchins was its Minister.

Nicholas Hutchins married August 9, 1701, Mary Watkins, daughter of Henry Watkins who emigrated from Wales in 1687. Their children, besides Strangeman, were Catherine, who married James Stanley, son of Thomas Stanley, and Martha, who married as the second wife of James' brother, John Stanley. (Magazine: Geneology and History, Sept. 15, 1945).

The family settled along the James River in Virginia and were birthright Quakers. According to tradition, Nicholas Hutchins was born in 1645. He was twice married. Nothing is known of his first wife. He lived in Henrico County, Virginia, and belonged to the Henrico Monthly Meeting at Curles, and later to the White Oak Swamp Meeting.

A branch of the Hutchins family that has always been of particular interest to those interested in this work is the one descended from the immigrant David Hutchins, who was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1694. While no evidence has been discovered leading to the conviction that David of Rutland County, Vermont, with whom this work is primarily concerned, is a descendant of David, the immigrant who settled at Attleboro, Massachusetts, it is well known that branches of the two families emigrated to and lived in adjacent localities in Vermont.

David Hutchins, the immigrant ancestor of this family came to America in 1714, landed in Newfoundland; removed to Boston, Mass.; thence to Attleboro, Mass., where he married, although his marriage is not recorded in the vital records of Attleboro. He had two children, David, and a daughter whose name is not known. He died in 1790, aged 96.

Among other early settlers and immigrants who settled in America in colonial times were the following: Thomas Hutchins, American geographer, was born at Monmouth, New Jersey, in 1730 and died at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, April 28, 1789. In early life he enlisted in the English army and saw active service in the French and Indian War. He was in England in 1779 and was arrested in London and thrown into prison as an advocate of American independence. He escaped to France from which country he sailed to America, joined the Continental Army, and was appointed geographer-general by General Greene, and became the author of several topographical publications.

Another Thomas Hutchins was married on August 26, 1697, to Sarah Ellis at Marblehead, Mass., where their eight children were born and baptized.

The name Thomas Hutchins appears frequently in the New England Family records and vital statistics, among which is listed one Thomas Hutchins of Dudley, Mass., who married Abigail Pease of Dudley in February 1743 at Oxford, Mass.

George Hutchins appears at Cambridge, Mass., where he took the oath as freeman in March 1638. The Christian name of his wife was Jane. Her family name is unknown. They were the parents of five children born at Cambridge, Mass.

Francis Hutchins first appears as a justice in Calvert County, Maryland, in 1678. He was chosen Burgess of the county in May 1681, and was still in the Lower House in 1689. In 1690 he was named in a list of the 19 "most substantial Protestants in the Provence." The Christian name of his wife was Elizabeth; her family is unknown. At the time of his death in 1699, his seven children were all under the age of sixteen.

Parley Hutchins, the immigrant, settled in Connecticut, but his descendants settled later in Vermont where many of them lived. He was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, and came to America in 1774 as a private in the British Army, to assist in keeping order in the colonies, which were then on the eve of open rebellion against the British Government. He served throughout the Revolutionary War and after its close settled in Connecticut, where he resided until his death. Later his son, Parley Hutchins, born in Connecticut, removed to Wolcott, Vermont, where he died in 1858.

The search of vital records and extant genealogical publications has not been exhausted to any great degree, and there is much material to be examined. There undoubtedly are more immigrants who settled in America from time to time bearing the Hutchins name. Any relationship between the different family groups descended from these immigrants is not known at this time. However, research has been made primarily in the New England areas of immigrants and their descendants who settled in the New England states, for this work is primarily concerned with David Hutchins, who first appeared in Rutland County, Vermont, where in 1804 he married Sarah Burnell, the daughter of Samuel and Sophia (Tucker) Burnell, who were New England pioneers and prominent citizens of the town of Brandon, Vermont.

* * *

THE HUTCHINS FAMILY OF RUTLAND COUNTY, VERMONT

Colonial Settlement of Vermont

In searching for the ancestors of my great-grandfather, David Hutchins of Allegan County, Michigan, I found that many of the descendants of John Hutchins of Haverhill, David of Attleboro, Nicholas of Groton, Mass., and of Enoch, Josiah and David of Maine, arrived in Vermont with the western expansion that began in 1761 after the French and Indian Wars. Descendants of Parley Hutchins of Connecticut settled in the vicinity of Wolcott, Vt., after the Revolutionary War. There probably were other Hutchins immigrants arriving in Vermont about this time. However, the country was not known as Vermont until after the Revolutionary War. Before the war it was called the New Hampshire Grants.

A few towns along the Connecticut River adjoining Massachusetts had been settled before 1761. It was stated that on June 18, 1761, the families of only six actual settlers who were land owners were reported in Bennington, the first town that was chartered in Vermont. When the capture of Quebec assured relief to the settlers from Indian incursions, the immigration into the frontier country began. It is estimated that there were about 2,000 people in all of Vermont at that time. The arrival of our branch of the Hutchins family in the territory later to be known as Vermont can be bracketed some time between the dates of 1761 --- the end of the French and Indian War --- and 1785, the date of my great-grandfather's birth.

Routes of Colonization

The greater part of the population of the Vermont country migrated up the Connecticut River valley from Connecticut, Rhode Island, Western Massachusetts, and the adjoining New York counties, and there was some immigration by New Englanders who had previously gone to New Jersey. Probably more settlers arrived from Connecticut than from the other colonies while Massachusetts ranked second in the number of immigrants to Vermont.

The greater number of the settlers from Massachusetts appear to have come from Berkshire county, and from the Connecticut Valley. Many of the Hutchins families originated in Massachusetts.

The first of the immigrants settled in and around Brattleboro in the southeastern part of the state.

According to a map published in 1796 there appeared to be four principal routes over the Green Mountains into southwestern Vermont. The first and probably the main route extended from Brattleboro to Bennington, which today is known as Vermont State Route 9. Another route followed the Williams River to the Green Mountains and thence across the mountains to Manchester, probably State Route 11. Two routes extended from Springfield and Charleston in the Connecticut Valley across the mountains to the vicinity of Rutland, following the courses of Vermont State Rte. 103 and U. S. Route 4. There were other routes farther north than these which were probably traveled at a later time. The main north and south route west of the ~~Great~~ Green Mountains from the south of Vermont to Lake Champlain appears to have followed the Otter River (a creek) and today corresponds closely to U. S. Rte. 7.

In following the trend of migration of the various Hutchins families into Vermont, known as the New Hampshire Grants, we can assume that the principal highways of today follow the old Indian trails and the pioneer roads through the Green Mountains shown on the 1796 map of Vermont (frontispiece).

The great westward expansion into the Middle West after the Revolutionary War followed the Mohawk Trail from the eastern seaboard into the Mohawk River Valley in New York. Today this road is known as Massachusetts State Rte. 2 and runs from Boston to Albany County, N. Y., and thence into the Mohawk River Valley. Hutchins families had settled along this route at Haverhill, Chelmsford, Grotton, Lunenburg, Templeton, and Athol in Massachusetts and at Bennington and other towns in Vermont; also, in Albany and Washington Counties in New York.

In the "settlement period" of the United States, the valley of the Mohawk River in New York was the main northern highway from the "East Colonies" to the Great Lakes. The first missionaries and the first explorers who left the Hudson River in this part of the United States journeyed through the country adjacent to this river, a route followed today by New York State Rte. 5.

Hutchins Families Settle in Rutland County

The town of Rutland in Rutland County is one of the oldest towns west of the Green Mountains (it is located about 16 miles south of Brandon), hence Rutland and Bennington in Vermont were probably focal points in the trend of population.

On the presumption that the chief arteries of travel today from the east to the town of Rutland follow the early trails and pioneer roads, the trend of migration would be by and large as follows: traveling from Woodstock, Connecticut, where Sarah Burnell was born to Tinsmouth, Vermont, where Samuel Burnell, her father, lived for about a year before going to Brandon, the route would be over U. S. Rte. 44 to Hartford, Conn., thence northerly up the Connecticut River Valley over U. S. Rte. 5 to Brattleboro. Many of the descendants of Nicholas Hutchins of Groton, Mass., settled along this route in Connecticut in the vicinity of Killingly, Hartford, Bolton, and other nearby towns.

The John Hutchins family of Haverhill, Lowell, Chelmsford and nearby towns may have followed State Rte. 2 (the Mohawk Trail) to Turner Falls and thence over U. S. Rte. 5 to Brattleboro and to other westerly points. It is possible that many of them followed the Mohawk Trail to U. S. Rte. 7 thence north to Bennington where Hutchins families had also settled and thence to Rutland and the vicinity west of the Green Mountains.

The principal routes leading from the Connecticut River Valley to Rutland County, mentioned above, are as follows: (a) U.S. Route 5 to U. S. Rte. 4 thence from Lebanon to Rutland, (b) U. S. Route 5 to Vermont State Rte. 103 thence to Rutland via U.S. Route 7 passing through Walpole, N. H., and Putney, Vt., where members of the family had settled, (c) U. S. Route 5 to State Route 11 thence to U. S. Route 7 to Rutland, and (d) U. S. Route 5 to Vermont State Rte. 9 through Brattleboro westward to Bennington and then north over U. S. Rte. 7 to the territory west of the Green Mountains where the vital records of Vermont indicate that many members of the family settled, raised families and then pushed on into New York and the Northwest Territory.

A great many of the descendants of Nicholas and Strangeman Hutchins of Henrico County, Virginia, migrated into the west through the Ohio River Valley although some of them may have settled in the New England States.

The census of 1790 records numerous descendants of the original immigrants as living in Vermont, New Hampshire, Maine, Massachusetts, Connecticut and New York.

According to the 1790 census of Vermont, descendants of John Hutchins of Haverhill, Mass., were living in the towns of Putney, Tunbridge, North Hero, Westminster, and in Windsor County, Vermont. A Thomas Hutchins was living in the town of Clarendon, Rutland County, and another Thomas and a Sewell Hutchins were living in Windsor County. The census of 1800 indicated that members of the John Hutchins family

continued to live in Putney, Tunbridge, North Hero, and in Windsor County while one Bulkley Hutchins had moved from Putney to Pawlet, Rutland County, and the family of Samuel Hutchins is found at Middleton in Rutland County. In addition to these the 1800 census shows the families of a Hannah Hutchins and a Samuel Hutchins living in Caledonia County; John at Strafford, Orange County; Joseph at Middlesex in Washington County; and William at Montpelier in Washington County, Vermont. It is not known at this time whether any of these families were relatives of David Hutchins.

No where do we find a David Hutchins Sr., as the head of a family in Vermont; neither in the 1790 census nor the 1800 census. Therefore, it is believed that David Sr., moved westward from Vermont after the birth of his son, David, between 1785 and 1790 but before taking of the census in 1790. However, confusion may have arisen from the fact that in the days of the New Hampshire Grants before the Revolutionary War, the part of Vermont west of the Green Mountains was claimed by New York and a part of Rutland County, Vermont, was considered to be a part of Albany County, N. Y., with the seat of government at Albany, New York.

Hutchins - Burnell Families Unite at Brandon

It is quite likely that the ancestors of David Hutchins and Sarah Burnell followed the trend of colonization from the eastern seaboard into Vermont where the families were joined.

It is known that David Jr., was married to Sally Burnell, a Rutland County girl, in 1804 or 1805, and were among the early settlers of Rutland County.

Many of the immigrants to Vermont had acquired their land by grants from the State of New Hampshire. They were described by an early historian who said, "The main body of the early settlers of Vermont consisted of a brave, hardy, intrepid but uncultured set of men, without many of the advantages of education, without any other property than what hard labor and hard living had procured; destitute of the conveniences and the elegancies of life; therefore, having nothing to soften or refine their manners, roughness, excess and violence would naturally mark their proceedings". To deny such people justice, which they thought the New York authorities were trying to do, was to prejudice and arm them against such unfair conduct as the land speculators of New York imposed upon them in trying to dispossess them of their lands which they felt were rightfully theirs under the New Hampshire grants.

These were the early settlers who held the northern borders of the country during the Revolutionary War under the leadership of

Ethan Allen, his brother Ira, Seth Warner, Thomas Chittenden, Ebenezer Walbridge and the settlers west of the Green Mountains, who were known as the Green Mountain Boys, with their rallying point at Bennington. Among them were many members of the Hutchins Family.

The Society of the Sons of the American Revolution has certified that David Hutchins Sr., was a private in an organization of the Green Mountain Boys at Castleton, Vermont, during the Revolution and that he was the father of David Hutchins of Allegan County, Michigan. He enlisted July 1, 1781, in Captain John Pratt's company of infantry in Colonel Ebenezer Walbridge's battalion in the service of the State of Vermont (See Page 576, Vermont Revolutionary War rolls) and served until November 22, 1781.

David's service was during the historic Haldimand Incident when the Green Mountain Boys were posted at Castleton supposedly to watch the enemy to the north. At this time the Continental Troops in the south were fighting furiously and obstinately but were suffering defeat after defeat. The operations of the Green Mountain Boys were merely a feint and a ruse to cover negotiations between the British and Ethan Allen, Governor Thomas Chittenden and their associates, acting independently of the Continental authorities, in order to hold up by subterfuge a repetition of Burgoyne's advance down Lake Champlain and the Hudson River to meet the British Army stationed at New York as they had attempted to accomplish before the Battle of Saratoga.

General Enos, Colonel Fletcher, and Colonel Walbridge, commanding the Green Mountain Boys at Castleton, were apprised of the secret negotiations of the Vermont officials while their subordinate officers and their men knew nothing of the subterfuge nor what was pending. However, these feigned negotiations did hold up the military operations of the British without bloodshed until October 19, 1781, when Washington with the aid of the French Army and Navy surrounded and forced the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, ending the Revolutionary War.

While these trumped-up negotiations with the British in Canada were pending, the New Hampshire grants, as Vermont was then known, was not a member of the American Confederation, but was functioning in the War of the Revolution as an independent state. Repeated attempts were made by the people of Vermont to seat delegates in the Continental Congress, but they were repeatedly opposed and frustrated by the State of New York and other states. Vermont was not admitted into the Union until March 4, 1791 after the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, although it had contributed its full share in men and wealth to the causes of Independence.

Origin of Hutchins Family of Allegan County, Michigan

According to tradition, which no doubt can be verified by the New England Vital Records, David Hutchins of Allegan County, Michigan, was the son of David Hutchins Sr., of Vermont. Very little is known at this time of their antecedents. The tombstone on the grave of David and his wife, Sally, located in the Hutchins Cemetery in Allegan County indicates that he was born September 8, 1785. Tradition also contends that he was born in Rutland County, Vermont.

In the Spring of 1785 commissioners from Virginia and Maryland met at Mount Vernon to draft an agreement concerning navigation on the Potomac River. It was ratified by both states and led to Virginia's invitation to all states in the confederation to a conference on commerce at Annapolis and ultimately it led to the Constitutional Convention at Philadelphia and the adoption of the Constitution of the United States in 1789. It is interesting to note that David Hutchins, Jr., was born in 1785, the year the Constitution of the United States was, in fact, conceived.

FAMILY OF DAVID AND SARAH (SALLY BURNELL) HUTCHINS
OF
RUTLAND COUNTY, VERMONT
AND
ALLEGAN COUNTY, MICHIGAN

DAVID (2) HUTCHINS, (David 1), lumberman, woodsman and farmer, was born September 8, 1785, probably in Rutland County, Vermont. He married, in 1804, Sarah (Sally) Burnell, who was born September 4, 1781, at Woodstock, Conn., the daughter of Samuel and Sophia (Tucker) Burnell of Brandon, Rutland County, Vermont. He died May 10, 1848, at Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan, and she died April 11, 1866, also at Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan. Both are buried in the Hutchins Cemetery on the Harrison Hutchins farm in Section No. 1, Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan.

Children of David and Sally Hutchins

i. Sophia -------- Born 6-27-1805, Massena, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y.
Died 4-23-1870, Ganges, Allegan Co., Mich.

ii. Adaline ------- Born 9-11-1807, Massena, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y.
Died 12-15-1874, Rochester, Monroe Co., N.Y.

iii. Alvin --------- Born 4-6-1809, Massena, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y.
Died 9-21-1895, Saugatuck Twp., Allegan Co., Mich.

iv. Louisa -------- Born 5-20-1811, Massena, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y.
Died about 183?, Rochester, Monroe Co., N.Y.

v. Samuel-------- Born 9-12-1812, Rutland Co., Vermont
Died about 1890, Ogdensburg, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y.

vi. David --------- Born 8-12-1814, Rutland Co., Vermont
Died 6-7-1896, Watertown, Jefferson Co., N.Y.

vii. HARRISON ---- Born 9-3-1815, Rutland Co., Vermont
Died 6-18-1893, Ganges Twp., Allegan Co., Mich.

viii. Cynthia ------- Born 4-18-1817, in State of New York or Vermont
Died 4-14-1898, Ganges Twp., Allegan Co., Mich.

ix. Twin, John ---- Born 5-20-1821, Possibly Rochester, Monroe Co., N.Y.
Died in 1826, Rochester, Monroe Co., N.Y.

x. Twin, Alvira--- Born 5-20-1821, Possibly Rochester, Monroe Co., N.Y.
Died in 1832, Rochester, Monroe Co., N.Y.

xi. Sarah Frances - Born 2-12-1825, Watertown, Jefferson Co., N.Y.
Died 3-28-1886, Ganges Twp., Allegan Co., Mich.

Biography

Family tradition declares that David Hutchins, my great-grandfather, was born in Rutland County, Vermont. The date of his birth (sometimes stated as 1787) is given on his tombstone, as previously stated, as September 8, 1785. He has been described as a hardy, rough and rugged pioneer. He was a man about five and a half feet tall and probably weighed around 160 pounds. He was quiet mannered with a sense of humor typical of his New England ancestry. He could be acrimonious at times and is reported to have had a very sharp tongue. His brown eyes were keen and direct and his manner was forceful. In his youth he was ambitious but in his later years, he became discouraged and mellowed by misfortune and frustration. When he was a young man he was engaged in lumbering on the St. Lawrence River and owned a mill site near Massena opposite the Long Sault Island. In 1804 he was married to Sarah (Sally) Burnell, the daughter of Samuel and Sophia (Tucker) Burnell of Brandon, Rutland County, Vermont.

Sally Burnell was said to be "full of fun like her father." She was a "pious, bright, sociable, conscientious and wise little woman. She had the Burnell black eyes and was always busy. She was a great knitter and presumably knitted the stockings, caps, and mittens for her eleven children." She lived a long and active life and died at the age of 85 years. Her grandson reported that "she was more than ordinarily bright and of estimable character."

Samuel Burnell was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, a member of the Vermont Legislature, a Justice of the Peace, and a respected member of the Congregational Church in the Town of Brandon. The Burnell and the Tucker families were both early Colonial families of Connecticut and Massachusetts. David and Sally settled in Massena, St. Lawrence County, New York, where four of their children, Sophia, Adaline, Alvin and Louisa, were born.

David Hutchins at Massena, New York

David was known to have lived in Massena, New York, before 1803 among other settlers who had come principally from Vermont. The first authentic record concerning him indicates that he appeared at Massena with one Jacob Hutchins and others "mostly from Vermont" as early as 1803. At that time David was about 18 years of age. The land records of St. Lawrence County indicate that he owned land along the Long Sault in the St. Lawrence River as late as 1807.

The town of Massena was organized in 1802. It included the original townships of Louisville, Stockholm, and all of Great Tract No. 2. The records of Massena prior to 1808 were destroyed by fire. Settlement of the town occurred about 1798 when Amos Lay, a native of Lyme, Conn., began surveying the town for the proprietors. In 1799 a road was partly surveyed and opened from Oswegatchie to St. Regis. Henry Child was apparently the first land agent and he was succeeded by Mr. Lay. Amos Lay was succeeded in turn by Mathew Perkins to whom David mortgaged his land in 1807. Among the early settlers at Massena were Mamri Victory, Nathaniel Kezar, Elijah Bailey, Daniel Robinson, Calvin Plumley, Bliss Hoisington, David Lytle, Seth Reed, Stephen Reed, Leonard Herrick, John Bullard and Jacob and David Hutchins. It is possible that some of these migrated to Massena from the same locality where David's family had lived and thus may provide a clue as to the identity of his parents and their antecedants. In 1807 there were 98 voters in Massena who had the necessary porperty qualifications to entitle them to vote.

David owned his saw-mill on the St. Lawrence River in 1807. His property was located in the Cooper Tract on the Long Sault opposite to the Long Sault Island. His land was adjacent to a tract purchased by Jacob Hutchins in 1803, a tract purchased by Edward Hutchins in 1808, and one purchased by Stephen Hutchins in 1812. David lost his property by foreclosure proceedings in 1812.

John Hutchins, who married Eleanor Morgan, settled on the Long Sault Island and other families of Hutchins settled at Malone and other Northern New York towns but it is not known at this time whether they were related. One report states that Edward and Stephen were brothers and it was believed that there was a relationship between the others.

In 1812 David and Sally returned to Rutland County with their family. This move was partly due to dangers to life on the frontier in war time and to the depredation of the Indians and partly to business reverses. His father-in-law persuaded him to return to their old home for a time. He seems to have lived in Rutland County for some years for it was here, between 1812 and 1815, that three of his sons, Samuel, David III, and Harrison, were born. He never returned to Massena.

Family Lives in Western New York State

After the War of 1812, between the years of 1815 to 1820, David and Sally settled in Antwerp, Jefferson County, New York. From Antwerp they moved to Rochester, New York, where they were living in 1821. About

1823 to 1825 David and Sally were apparently living in Watertown, New York, for it was in Watertown where David and their son Harrison worked in a cotton factory and where their daughter, Sarah, was born in 1825. Their son, David III, settled in Watertown and resided there the remainder of his life. He died in Watertown in 1896. Members of his family were living there late in the decade preceding World War I. For many years Harriet Adella Hutchins, the granddaughter of David and Sally, was a teacher in the public schools of Watertown.

In the year 1836, David and his family were living in Rochester, N. Y. In July with his son, Harrison, he migrated from Rochester to Allegan County, Michigan. Later they often returned to Rochester to visit their relatives.

The Westward Expansion

It was during the great Westward Expansion that David and Sally were caught in the rip-tide of the Century to finally settle in Allegan County, Michigan.

The course of empire that began its westward trend with the voyage of the Mayflower carried with it the effects and fortunes of that picturesque group, the emigrant family, which in their New England homes, laid the foundation for a new republic in this Western world. We find among these early emigrants the Hutchins family; a typical family leaving their New England home in the great westward expansion for newer ones in Vermont, in western New York and the Northwest Territory. Five hundred emigrant sleighs were known to have passed through Albany, N. Y., in this great flood of population between sunrise and sunset of a single day during February, 1795. It was estimated that on one occasion 1, 200 sleighs loaded with men, women and children from the East and their furniture passed through the city in three days, to settle in the Genesee Country, following the treaty with Great Britain and the Iroquois Indians, and as soon as apprehension of danger on the frontier had been dispelled. Following the War of 1812, we see the same familiar group of emigrants aboard a tented wagon, a stage coach, or a canal boat again moving westward from Albany and Utica, and passing through Rochester to Buffalo and points beyond. The great westward movement was on the march. They are next seen at Buffalo where they take a lake schooner or a steamboat for Detroit. In the early thirties they might have been seen in a canvas covered wagon or on pack trains leaving Detroit for Kalamazoo, St. Joseph and Chicago. Or they might have been leaving on foot for their destination in the interior of the new Northwest Territory as Harrison Hutchins travelled out over the Old Territorial Trail from Detroit to Allegan County. We can follow this

migration of this great host of pioneers on its trek through the wilderness, now putting up at the rude tavern or wayside inn, or, further on, following the blazed trail and camping in the woods by their wayside fire. Thus, after a wearying, toilsome journey over bad roads, impassable mosquito infested swamps laden with fever and ague and swollen streams they reach the place selected for their new home in the unconquerored wilderness. A log cabin is soon erected; a school house follows, in which during the week the schoolmaster or schoolmarm is installed as instructor of the children of the new settlement, and in which the itinerant preacher holds services on the Sabbath. As the schoolmaster entered the cabin schoolhouse with his birch switch in his hand for his baton of power, he became the advance guard of our common school system, the guardian of the sacred principles proscribed in the Mayflower Compact and continued in the Ordinance of 1787. These were the cornerstones upon which our republic is founded and the system by which these principles of democracy will be perpetuated.

It has been said that when history has granted the American Pioneer the justice of perspective, we shall know him as one of the most picturesque of her many figures. Resourceful, self-reliant, bold, adapting himself readily to diverse circumstances and conditions; meeting with equal cheerfulness of confidence and completeness of capability both unknown dangers and the perils by which he was educated; seizing the useful in the lives of the beasts and men nearest him, and assimilating it with marvelous rapidity; he presented to the world a picture of complete adequacy which it would be difficult to match in any other walk of life. He was a strong man, with a strong man's vices. In him the passions were elemental, the dramas epic, for he lived in an age when men were close to nature, and drew their forces from her. He satisfied his needs direct from the earth. Stripped of all that the towns could give him, he merely resorted to a facile substitution. It became an affair of rawhide for leather, buckskin for cloth, venison for canned tomatoes. We feel that his steps were planted on solid earth, for civilizations might have crumbled without disturbing his magnificent self poise. In him we perceive dimly his environment. He had something about him which other men did not possess --- a frank clearness of the eye, a swing of the shoulders, a carriage of hips, a tilt of the hat, an air of muscular well-being -- which marked him as belonging to the advance guard in his buckskin, mackinaw, or broadcloth. The woods were there, also the plains, the rivers. Snow was there, and the line of the prairie. Mountain peaks and still pine forests had impressed themselves subtly so that when a person turned to admire his unconsciously graceful swing one seemed to hear the ax biting the pine. In his eye was the capability of a quiet humor, which was just the quality that the surmounting of many hardships and difficulties would give a man.

Like the nature he had fought until he understood it, his disposition was at once kindly and terrible. Outside the subtleties of his calling he saw only red. Relieved of the strenuousness of his occupation, he turned all the force of his wonderful energies that carried him far where other men would have halted, to channels in which a gentle current makes flood enough. It was the mountain torrent and the canal in the makeup of a single man.

David and Harrison Join the Westward Trek

On a hot July day in 1836, David Hutchins, a descendant of those early emigrants, a son of the forests, a pioneer on the frontier of civilization, and his son, Harrison, joined the throng of westward travelers when they boarded a canal boat at Rochester to go to the Michigan country. A heat wave had spread over the New England states. Reports showed the temperature to have registered 80 degrees on the thermometer.

The Erie Canal

The great westward migration that started the shift of population from the east to the west was under way. It was the Westward Expansion that began with the completion of the Erie Canal.

On arriving at the canal boat and getting their limited baggage aboard, they began to wonder how so many passengers could be accommodated with beds, since the passengers on the trip from Utica to Buffalo had been required to spend four or five days on board.

All day long the boats passed. Those going west were loaded with emigrants. Those returning eastward were freighters with hides and grain and a few passengers returning for their families to go to new homes in the West.

David and Harrison inquired of those about them regarding the personal accommodations on the boat. Seen from the outside it was a boat with a neat little house on it with a numerous gathering of men, women and children on the inside. The ladies, partitioned off by a curtain, occupied the forward part of the cabin; the men were assigned the rear.

A row of little tables had been placed in the center of the cabin. The baggage had been stored on the forward deck of the boat and covered with a large canvas. The captain called out, "All aboard," the lines holding the packet to the dock were cast off, and he immediately gave the signal to the driver, a colored boy, who managed the team. The packet was drawn by a team of three horses, one forward of the others while the

colored boy rode the rear horse. The horses pulled the boat with a long rope called a tow line which was fastened to the boat. On receiving the signal from the captain, the tow boy cracked his whip, the horses straightened out the line, threw their weight into their collars and when the packet had gained momentum, David and Harrison were on their way, leaving Rochester behind them.

The atmosphere of the packet was not quite free from the smell of thirty or more beds, which had accommodated the passengers from Albany and Utica the night before. They had been made up the previous night and cleared away in the morning. Despite the strange things they encountered in this new mode of traveling, the men were to enjoy their trip as something new and novel.

During the daytime, they went up on the deck. To one unaccustomed to riding on a canal boat at this time, riding on the deck was accompanied by an amount of embarrassment. Unless one ducked his head at about five minute intervals whenever the man at the helm called out "bridge" he would receive a smart thump that he might not be likely to forget. When the cry was "low bridge" it was often necessary to lie down flat in order to avoid the on rushing obstacles. The men had a choice of riding in the open air or going below in the thick hot air of the cabin.

Despite the strange incidents that accompanied this mode of travel there was much to be enjoyed; the lazy motion of the boat when one lay idly on the deck; the gliding along at night noiselessly, gazing wonderingly up at the stars with no noise of steam or wheels. The only sound to be heard was the rippling of the water washing against the hull of the boat as it glided along the canal and the rhythmic beat of the horses' hoofs on the hard tow path.

Lake Erie Voyage

Great numbers of the pioneers who journeyed westward during the great migration into the Northwest Territory traveled from Buffalo to Detroit in sailing vessels on Lake Erie which was the predominant mode of travel over this route. The Walk-In-The Water, the first steamboat to sail the Great Lakes was launched only eighteen years before and travel by steamship was still in its infancy and very expensive.

Although steam was already on the lakes and in a few decades would eventually take over the ever increasing tonnage of produce, grain, coal and ore, the fact remained that the great migration into the Northwest Territory began during the era of sailing vessels. It is reported that during the year

previous to the migration of David and Harrison that 255 sailing ships arrived in Chicago, then only a village trading post. While during the year that the two pioneers left for Michigan, the same report indicates that many more sailing ships and nearly an equal number of steam ships were recorded in the Cleveland harbor.

The larger schooners were usually three masters with a fore, main, and mizzen mast. Later they had a center board and carried square top sails. The schooner type vessels, however, sailed up and down the lakes in large numbers.

Top sail schooners leaving Buffalo and the eastern ports of Lake Erie were stowed to capacity with passengers and their children with probably a dog or two or other domestic animals useful on the frontier. The holds and decks of the ships were loaded with wagons, plows, hoes, cradles, sythes, pots and pans, household furniture and bedding and all sorts of other accoutrements of husbandry. The holds were full, the cabins were overcrowded and the decks were piled high. Wagon wheels were often lashed to the shrouds like the spinning wheels of the Puritans. Enthusiasm and excitement was rampant among the passengers on the ship for these men and women were bound for the rich lands of the west, the lands of promise where the fur trade had flourished and where the Indians of the Blackhawk uprising had recently been subdued and rich farm lands, mill sites, and town properties ripe for subdivision were luring them from the Atlantic seaboard into the Indian country for settlement.

The gigantic boom of the Northwest was centered around towns and villages that only a few years before had been small outposts on the frontier. And much of the traffic to these towns was borne by sailing vessels.

Hammers, saws and adzes pounded and swished in a hundred shipbuilding yards in the ports on the Great Lakes; every town had one ship yard or more. Ropes, cables, masts, spars, and acres of canvas lay up on the wharves. The smell of tar, sawdust, and green lumber hovered over the waterfront. The harbors and wharves were a forest of masts interwoven with halyards and riggin.

Designers and builders studied plans for newer and better models. The study of the weather, the harbors, the prevailing winds and potential cargo was given a great amount of attention. Keels, hulls, and windrifts were topics of conversation and debate in the taverns, and hostelries. The proper build and rigging of a ship to produce the best performance was the ultimate aim of the shipping industry and was discussed everywhere.

At Buffalo the two men boarded a schooner for Detroit. We like to believe that the particular day in July when David and Harrison sailed out of Buffalo Creek into Lake Erie was a beautiful one, although Lake Erie, being a shallow lake, is known for its choppy seas. It was probably the kind of a day that delights a sailor's heart. The schooner on which they travelled no doubt responded spritely to the stiff land breeze set in the shoulder of her sail and the wind shoved her out into the open expanse of Lake Erie. The vessel leaped into the waves kicking a fine spray high into the air, which lashed back into their faces. The fresh clean air on the water was in marked contrast to the hot, stuffy atmosphere of the canal boat cabin. The helmsman sang a rollicking song of the sea and the members of the crew joined him in unison as they set their sails for the voyage. The young man's heart beat a wild tattoo against the confines of his chest as he felt the exhilaration of the lake breeze and thought of things to be. The older man was more resigned to destiny in the hope that the promised land would bear fruition of his frustrated ambitions.

Tales of the Great Lakes

The day wore on and the first burst of enthusiasm and excitement wore into the dull routine of the voyage. The distant shores that from time to time hove into the sight of the tacking schooner were bordered with an endless fringe of virgin forests silhouetted against the summer sky. Occasionally a town could be seen and all hands turned their eyes in that direction and conversation was stimulated among those who had journeyed that way before.

When a tack of the schooner carried them away from the land time and time again, they passed the hours with tales of the adventuresome voyages in rough seas, or lakes, or on the oceans or with stories of some hero who had survived some ferocious storm to tell the tale.

The Indians for countless generations had passed this way going from the west to the east. Many famous travelers had long before sailed the same course that David and Harrison were traveling. The first of the famous white travelers was Robert Chevalier de la Salle and his party who in January 1679 arrived at the mouth of Cayuga Creek, a little tributary of the Niagara River just above the falls. There he built the 'Le Griffin", a schooner of 60 tons burden in which he sailed the lakes to Green Bay where later, on her return trip, she was lost, quite likely in a storm. At her prow she carried as a figurehead a carved figure of a griffin from which she received her name. She was fully rigged and well equipped, carrying armaments of several cannon besides her small arms. Her personnel consisted of 35 men including her crew. She sailed down the Lake

on August 7 and was finally wrecked at the head of Lake Michigan returning from Green Bay.

La Moth Cadillac, another historic character, had also traveled that way.

In 1799 the descendant of an equally famous sailor and explorer, had used Lake Erie to travel to Cleveland and from there by portage to the present Summit County where he founded a town and later a University. This traveler was David Hudson, a descendant of Henry Hudson the navigator. It was in the year 1799 that David Hudson traveled from Goshen, Conn., to Cleveland and thence to Hudson, Ohio, where he settled the town that bears his name. It was here that he and his fellow townsmen founded Western Reserve University, and it was here that a girl child was born that bore his name who was later to have an important influence on the life of Harrison Hutchins.

A story often related on these voyages was the story of Captain Samuel Ward, a typical pioneer and a contemporary veteran on the Great Lakes. Captain Ward was the son of a Baptist minister and farmer from Rutland County, Vermont, where David and Sally had lived in their youth. He was a year older than David, having been born in 1784 and it is possible that they were boyhood friends. As a boy Samuel Ward helped his father on their farm in Western New York where they had migrated from Vermont. At that time the Genesee River valley constituted the ever beckoning, ever retreating frontier of the young Republic. At the age of 19 Sam Ward set out with his older brother, Eber, for Syracuse and Rochester. During the War of 1812 the two young men transported supplies along Lake Ontario for the American Army. He prospered in his undertakings and in 1818 he built for himself the Salem Packet, a little schooner of 27 tons burden sailing it between Buffalo and Green Bay. He transported government supplies for the military outposts on the frontier. The Salem Packet was licensed in July of 1819 and it appears that in 1818 only three vessels had been documented on the upper lakes up to that time, two being at Buffalo and one at Cleveland, so that Captain Ward was one of the first captains to sail the Great Lakes.

The early voyages of Captain Ward in his frail little craft were necessarily long and perilous for violent storms were frequent on the Great Lakes and at that time navigation data was very meager.

In 1820 Captain Ward moved his family to "Yankee Point" in St. Clair County near Detroit, located at the mouth of the Belle River, a tributary of the beautiful St. Clair River where he lived in a primitive dwelling

with a roof covered with "shakes" a type of crude shingle which were made in those days by splitting logs about the length of a shingle into flat slabs.

Anticipating the completion of the Erie Canal, Sam Ward built a 28 ton schooner at Belle River, which he named the St. Clair. She was modeled like a canal boat, having full ends with her rudder hanging over the stern. The sails were spun and woven from raw material by Aunt Betsey, his wife.

The St. Clair was licensed Sept. 22, 1824, and the next year she made a trip to Green Bay, returning with a load of potash, furs and gun stocks. At Buffalo she was cleared for New York. Her masts and rigging were displaced and she was towed to Albany through the Erie Canal as a canal boat. Her masts were reset and she sailed down the Hudson River to her destination. At New York she was loaded with merchandise destined for Zanesville, Ohio. At Syracuse on her return trip her cargo was filled out with salt to be delivered at Sandusky, Ohio.

Captain Ward charged $15 per passenger from Buffalo to points west and $5 per barrel bulk for freight. The entire maiden trip of the St. Clair was said to have netted the captain about $6,000 profit, a splendid return in those days. In 1825 Ward built two more schooners, one being of 20 tons burden which he christened the Albatross and the second being 73 tons burden which he named the Marshall Ney. These were followed in 1833 by the Elizabeth Ward, a 65 ton schooner and the General Harrison, a vessel of 115 tons burden.

Captain Samuel Ward was a middle-aged man at this time of his life. He was about 6 feet tall and rather spare in form. His features were angular, being studded with kindly, gleaming gray eyes. He was alert but his manners and expression made a pleasant impression on his contemporaries. He did not fit the traditional specifications of a sailor. Not an article of his dress and not a single gesture betrayed his calling. He might have been taken for a prosperous country merchant. In fact he was a merchant and his sailor's calling was merely a means to his principle source of profit through barter and trade. When the captain was in port he rarely slept on board his ship, but put up at the leading hotels of the port where he found companionship among the earliest pioneers of Detroit, Mackinac and Green Bay.

The Captain was popular among his associates for he was thoughtful and kind. His early experiences in sailing the lakes in the frail craft of the time in waters subject to tempests and heavy weather without beacons most of the way washing the rugged shores of a wilderness proved him to

be a bold and courageous man. A skillful navigator, he is said to have been faithful to his engagements, moral and upright, patriotic, and a good businessman.

One of his early associates once said of Captain Ward: "By special invitation I once made a trip with him to and from Detroit. The boats were due in Buffalo each morning. The weather being fine I went early on deck. Captain Sam was already there gazing at the City looming in the distance. The boat was crowded with passengers for it was the heyday of her career. He responded to my greeting and with a gleam in his eye the Captain quickly added, 'I am afraid we shall cheat these passengers out of their breakfasts.' The boat reached the dock in time for the passengers to breakfast on shore."

Captain Ward seldom went to church. A preacher once invited him to attend a camp meeting. "What do you do at your meetings," inquired the captain. "We sing and pray and preach and sing again," said the preacher.

"Well," said the captain, "if you will agree to sing all the time I will attend your meeting."

Although the captain was not a churchgoer, yet a Methodist minister living at Belle River was among his first pensioners.

The Captain was very fond of music and any wandering band of musicians could always book passage on his ships in exchange for their services.

The story of Captain Ward is interesting because it is typical of the growing commerce and rapid advance of shipping on the Great Lakes and illustrates the growth in the size of lake vessels after the completion of the canal.

The old 'canallers" heavy, stubby boats, with flat bottoms and with bows nearly perpendicular like a box, designed to fit snugly into the tubby locks of the canals, were a familiar sight on Lake Erie. The old square-riggers, the favorite design for war ships of the time with their twelve to sixteen sheets of canvas with the edges of their sails turned toward an enemy's broadside so that a shot would do the least damage to her rigging, were still to be seen plying the lakes. The brigatines, or brigs, two masters with square sails on the foremasts of all sizes from 100 tons to 500 tons burden, were a favorite type in use for transportation of freight. Lake schooners, which later developed into the fast American

Clipper ships, were typical of the Great Lakes. Many of these were designed for speed but were built to the dimensions of the locks of the New Welland canal, being about 80 feet from stern to stern, with a 20 foot beam and eight foot draft so they could pass between Lakes Erie and Ontario.

Lake schooners grew in size as more and more tonnage piled up at the ports for transportation on longer voyages.

On the 4th of July, 1836, David and Harrison stood on the deck of the schooner at the close of the day and saw the summer sun sink into the waters of Lake Erie beyond the horizon midst a symphony of gold and blue. Soon the evening star appeared in the western sky as a symbol of new hope that beckoned them on. Each day brought them nearer to the land of promise, opportunity and plenty, where the voices of little children would ring out to gladen the hours of the future and where the settlers after the harvest would meet peaceably in the Church of God to commune with their neighbors and to give thanks for their many blessings as the star of the east had led the wise men to the cradle of a little child in ages gone by and where they would enjoy the blessing of freedom.

The day was reminiscent of the occasion for they were approaching the vicinity of Perry's battle with the British fleet.

The hours dragged on into the night. The cry of the lookout could be heard from time to time calling out their location as the town of Cleveland could be seen in the distance or as the lights of Sandusky faded into the night. They were now sailing the same waters over which Commodore Perry had directed his little fleet in 1813 when he sailed out from Put-In Bay to meet the British and to clear the lakes of warships, paving the way for permanent peace and an international boundary without fortifications between Canada and the United States, where two nations have lived side by side in friendship for generations as neighbors without fear on either side and without the least apprehension of hostile attack.

Michigan, the Land of Promise

Quite likely, had Paul Bunyan been aboard the schooner with David and Harrison as they approached the land he would have boasted that in his wanderings in the northland with Babe, his blue ox, he had dropped his giant mitten with its green nap of pine trees, elms, oaks and basswood and that it was found sometime later in the middle of the crystal blue waters of the Great Lakes forming the lower peninsula of Michigan. There it appeared to be a broad green carpet of verdant beauty, stretched out below the clear blue sky. Great seams were cut deeply into its land-

scape by streams and rivers that meandered to the east and to the west from the water shed extending from the tip of the mitten to the base of the thumb. This panorama was studded with thousands of small spring fed lakes glistening like diamonds in the summer sun. Here and there oak openings, valued for their fertility as rich farming lands, could be seen making deep impressions in the landscape like moth eaten patches in its sylvan fabric.

Beneath the panorama of wilderness the wildlife of the great Manito lived in abundance sheltered by vaulted temples of pine, spruce and hardwood. Beneath its foliage the forest had little to intercept the view except the tall, straight trunks of the trees. The whole vegetable kingdom seemed to be struggling toward the light and beneath the canopy of leaves one walked through a vast natural cloister upheld by rustic columns formed by the trunks of the trees.

The settlement of that part of the old Northwest Territory known as the Great Lakes region covered the last hundred years of the four centuries following the arrival of Columbus and preceding the twentieth century. The saga of primeval Michigan lends a romatic tone and, appreciation as well as factual background to the adventures of the pioneers who settled the frontier.

The dark silent continent inhabited only by aborigines and wild animals remained undisturbed by white intruders a hundred and seventeen years after the landing of Columbus at San Salvador. The blockage of overland trade routes through Asia Minor by warring tribes of the East and the religious persecutions on the European continent at the beginning of the 17th century had aroused more adventurers and explorers to consider the possibilities of travel into the unknown region beyond the western horizon of the Atlantic and the most daring of them had ventured out on the unknown seas in search of a short passage to the orient.

In 1609 at the beginning of the second century after Columbus, John Smith settled Jamestown and his seafaring friend, Henry Hudson, discovered the Hudson River in his search for a shorter route to the East Indies.

A few years later the Pilgrims came to Plymouth and they were followed by Champlain.

By the latter part of the 17th century a French trading post had been established in Michigan at the Straits of Mackinac and LaSalle had explored the Great Lakes.

Two centuries had elapsed after Columbus landed in America before the Indians in the forests of Michigan became acquainted with the white man and his ways. Missionaires had visited many of the tribes to teach them the new religion. Traders and trappers had invaded the wilderness and were introducing them to many new gadgets. Hunting knives, gun powder and colorful beads for ornaments were offered to them in trade. All of these new devices greatly eased the labor of their simple lives. Beyond this simple introduction to civilization the serenity of their lives was as unmolested as it had been for uncounted centuries before.

On July 24, 1701, at the beginning of the third century since Columbus, Lamothe Cadillac arrived at Detroit with a band of 100 colonists and soldiers to erect a fort and trading post.

The uplands and hillsides of the surrounding country were covered with the fragrant white pine, the king of the forest, that towered a hundred feet above the ground; with straight stems, regular and pyramidal shaped tops with soft grey-green foliage, they formed the cloisters of the gods and clumps of white birch loaned sanctity to the scene.

The lakes and the rivers were fringed with vast forests of beech trees rising 20 to 30 feet high, with delicious little three-cornered nuts relished by squirrels, chipmunks and small boys.

The wild life of the Great Spirit lived here in abundance sheltered by these vaulted temples of pine, spruce and hardwood. Large numbers of deer blended into the color of the bushes and game roamed around the lakes and through the forests. The cry of predatory beasts disturbed the night and hungry wolves were heard howling in the distance as they chased a wounded deer or some other unfortunate creature for food. Occasionally a lumbering black bear hobbled out of the swamps shagging its unwieldly form along beneath the trees in search of acorns. Sometimes the shrill scream of a panther, fiercest of American beasts, was heard far off in the woods making all other animals tremble with fear, and startling the Indian warrior with more than ordinary apprehension.

Raccoons, squirrels and other small game abounded; wild turkeys trooped in noisy squadrons through the undergrowth; wild geese and ducks in spring and autumn often completely covered the surface of the lakes and the flights of the passenger pigeon frequently dimmed the light of the sun and cast great shadows upon the earth below.

Among the trees an infinite number of song birds and feathered creatures of varied sizes and varigated plumage made their nests and

hatched their many colored eggs. Along the ground crawled harmless serpents and deadly rattlesnakes to feast upon their eggs and young.

In the opening of the eighteenth century after Cadillac and his soldiers and settlers had paddled, pushed and carried their canoes heavily laden with provisions, tools, ammunition and supplies, up the Ottowa river from Montreal over land along a portage to the rivers and lakes that flowed into the Georgian Bay and finally sailed down the St. Clair and Detroit Rivers to the location of the first permanent settlement in Michigan, they gazed upon the site of their future homes and their weariness passed away. With shouts of joy they drew their canoes to the bank of the river where Detroit now stands and unpacked their heavy loads for the last time.

Two months after their arrival when Cadillac wrote home he also vividly described the charm and wealth of the country with much enthusiasm.

He said he saw "the borders of the river as so many vast prairies" and that 'the freshness of the beautiful waters keeps the banks always green. The prairies are bordered by long and broad rows of fruit trees which have never felt the hand of the vigilant gardener. Here, also, orchards, young and old, soften and bend their branches, under the weight and quantity of their fruit, towards the mother earth which has produced them. It is this land, so fertile, that the ambitious vine, which has never wept under the knife of the vine dresser, builds a thick roof with its large leaves and heavy clusters, weighing down the top of the trees which receives it, and often stifling it with its embrace.

"Under these broad walks one sees assembled by the hundred the timid deer and fawn, also the squirrel bounding in his eagerness to collect the apples and plums with which the earth is covered. Here the cautious turkey calls and conducts her numerous brood to gather the grapes, and here also their mates come to fill their large and gluttonous crops. Golden pheasants, the quail, the partridge, woodcock, and numerous doves swarm in the woods and cover the country, which is dotted and broken with thickets and high forests of full grown trees."

Then he described the trees of the forest: "There are ten species of forest trees," he said, "among them are the walnut, white oak, red oak, the ash, the pine, whitewood and cottonwood; straight as arrows, without knots, and almost without branches, except at the very top, and of prodigious size."

Concerning the streams he wrote, "The fish here are nourished and bathed by living water of crystal clearness, and their great abundance

renders them none the less delicious. Swans are so numerous that one would take for lilies the reeds in which they are crowded together. The baggling goose, the duck, the widgeon (a kind of duck), and the bustard are so abundant that to give an idea of their numbers I must use the expression of a savage whom I asked before arriving if there was much game.

"'So much', he said, 'that they draw up in lines to let the boats pass through.' In a word, the climate is temperate, and the air purified through the day and night by a gentle breeze. The skies are always serene and spread sweet and fresh influence which makes one enjoy a tranquil sleep."

Cadillac landed at the narrowest part of the river. Here he built the village which was to survive the turmoil of the coming century and to become one of the great cities of the world. Before he built houses for the settlers he built a fort which he called Fort Pontchartrain to provide for the defense of the little band against the wild beasts and savages that inhabited the wilderness.

Cadillac was a rough, forceful soldier well suited to the command of a frontier post and was well acquainted with the character of its inhabitants. He had recognized the Detroit location as the key to the interior of the country and whoever held the narrow channel connecting Lake Erie and Lake Huron he prophesied would control the fur trade of the entire lake region. Consequently he sought and gained the permission of the French colonial minister to found a colony at this point. How little he realized the fullfillment of his prophesy far far beyond any mans wildest imagination.

After provisions for the defense of the settlement had been made by enclosing a small tract within a palisade he laid out streets inside the stockade and assigned small lots to the settlers and soldiers. He built a chapel where a bell summoned the colonists to daily prayers. When the storehouse and magazine for ammunition were finished the settlers began the work of building their own houses. Trees were cut and the rough hewn logs were hauled in from the forests. A framework was set up, the logs were fitted into it, and the cracks were filled with mortar or mud. The roofs of the houses were covered with birch bark; then they were thatched with grass. The land outside the stockade was assigned to the settlers for agricultural purposes; each soldier having a half acre for cultivation while the civilians were given larger tracts where wheat was sown for the next summer.

Indians of the Great Lakes Region

Early in the previous century when Samuel de Champlain and his followers arrived on the shores of Georgian Bay he found the lands bordering the lakes occupied by three groups of Indians; the Iroquois who were closely banded together into a league known as the Five Nations; the Hurons, who were related to them, but were always at war with them; and the Algonquins, who belonged to one great family, but were now divided into many widely scattered and independent tribes.

The Five Nations of the Iroquois had been originally one great tribe but they had been split into five nations by internal dissension. Later they were joined in a loose but effective confederacy. The Iroquois lived in the country extending from Lake Erie and Lake Ontario eastward across central New York. The Hurons lived in a narrow district extending eastward from Georgian Bay toward Lake Ontario; the Hurons were a strong and prosperous tribe. The Algonquins including the Ottowas, the Pottawattomies, the Chippewas or Ojibways, the Illinois, the Wisconsins and other tribes of the lake region occupied the greater part of the country from the St. Lawrence to Lake Superior and the Mississippi River.

Sixty-five years after Champlain established a permanent settlement at Quebec the Jesuit Fathers established a mission at Sault Ste. Marie among the friendly Chippewas, and De Lusson, Father Allouez and their followers took possession of all the interior of North America for the French in an elaborate ceremony that took place at Mackinac. A great pageant was staged which had taken months of preparation. Messages had been sent to all the Indian tribes living within one hundred leagues of Sault Ste. Marie urging them to attend. Led by four churchmen, the pageant of soldiers, priests, explorers and traders assembled. Speeches were made and Lusson took possession of the lake country in the name of the King of France.

The uncomprehending Indians gazed at the pageant with wondering delight in its pomp but little knew how the minds of these white men were filled with the vision of a time of which this was the forerunner when these red skinned savages would be followers of the French King.

Yielding to the clamor of the Hurons gathered at Montreal for the purposes of trade, Champlain agreed to accompany them on an inroad into the Iroquois country. In the summer of 1615 he led an expedition into the Iroquois country in New York. Indian tribes along the way encouraged the voyagers. The expedition was welcomed with eager hospitality and he was entertained and lavishly feasted in the Huron villages for he was the champion who was to lead them to victory against their hated foe, the Iroquois.

The expedition was not successful and the unruly and undisciplined Indians deserted when the going became hard. But so long as the French were combined with the Algonquins the white man was welcomed into their country.

At the time Lusson took possession of the lake region, the Pottawattamies were located west of Lake Michigan from Green Bay to the southern end of the lake. The Miamis dwelt and hunted on its eastern shore in the southern part of the peninsula while the northern part of the peninsula was occupied by the Ottawas and Chippewas.

After arriving at the straits of Detroit, Cadillac immediately made strenuous efforts to induce all the friendly Indians of Michigan and the surrounding country to build settlements in the vicinity. He saw that if a sufficient number of friendly Indians were located nearby, traders would come to buy their furs, the colony could rely on greater numbers in case of attack and his scanty supply of provisions could be supplemented by food purchased from Indian hunters. Within a year the population, white and Indian, in this locality increased rapidly. Many of the Ottawas from the northern part of the peninsula accepted his invitation. The Miamis removed to Detroit and their hunting grounds were almost immediately occupied by the warlike Pottawattamies from the country west of the lake.

In the preceding century before Cadillac established his settlement at Detroit, the Great Lakes had been discovered and explored. The next century was to witness the occupation of the lakes region and the contest for its possession by the white man.

In this long struggle first France and England, and then England and the American colonies with their Indian allies were to go to war until the country was settled by Americans.

In 1826, the year of completion of the Erie Canal, a few prospecting and surveying parties from Detroit went west over the Chicago Road through the southern tier of counties of Michigan to explore the region and lay out township lines. There were still no white settlers for this was Indian country, which extended west of the Michigan meridian established for surveying purposes by a line passing between Hillsdale and Lenawee counties, running north just east of Jackson and thence north to Mackinac Island.

Michigan Territory was occupied in the south by the Pottawattami Indians and by the Ottawa Indians in the north, both belonging to the same Algonquin Federation, composed of the Pottawattami, Ottawa and Chippewa tribes and the three tribes were very much intermingled throughout the territory in the central part of the peninsula.

At the mouth of the St. Joseph on the site of the town of St. Joseph, LaSalle had built a fortified trading post which he called his Fort of the Miamis, named after the Miami Indians whom he found in that vicinity.

The Miamis had been driven out of the territory by the Pottawattami who now occupied the valley of the St. Joseph River and the territory to the north of it. Up to the time of the Revolutionary War these Indians had been friendly to the French and later to the English. About 75 years before David and Harrison set out on their journey, Detroit and the lower peninsula of Michigan had been under the domination of the French who had the loyal support of the Indians of this territory. The fall of Quebec virtually decided the fate of Canada and the Northwest. The Indians began to lose faith in the power of the French and most of them returned to their homes on the shores of the Great Lakes and rivers of the West. Later the Governor-General of Canada was compelled to surrender Canada and the whole Northwest to the English at Montreal and Major Robert Rogers and his Rogers Rangers took possession of Detroit. In 1761, Mackinaw and St. Joseph were surrendered to the English. A peace treaty was signed by France and England in 1763, and Canada, including the Northwest as far as the Mississippi, was formally transferred to England.

Indians of Michigan

About the time of the Treaty of 1763 the Indian Confederacy of Michigan was under the leadership of Pontiac, principal chief of the Ottawas. He had long been a friend of the French and he did not like the English. He laid a plan for capturing all of their forts on the Great Lakes in the autumn of 1762. He sent emissaries to all tribes of the Northwest, including the tribes of lower Michigan, asking for assistance, and they all assented to his conspiracy. In 1763 he was repulsed at Detroit after hard fighting and a siege of the fort. In the meantime the garrison at Fort St. Joseph was surprised and massacred by a band of apparently friendly Pottawattamies. The post at Mackinaw was the scene of a still more terrible massacre by the Chippewas, who gained admittance to the fort by subterfuge.

Pontiac was joined at Detroit by bands of warriors from St. Joseph and Mackinaw, and the Indians from the entire lower peninsula hastened to aid him but he was unable to capture the fort. When autumn came the warriors were obliged to return to their hunting grounds to obtain food for the winter. The Pottawattamies, Wyandottes, and Chippewas who were among his followers made treaties of peace and then scattered in pursuit of game. Pontiac and his Ottawas continued the siege until the last of October when a messenger coming from the French warned the chieftain that the French and English were at peace and that he could expect no further help from them.

After receiving this information he sent word to the commandant of the post that he would advise all of his Indians to bury the hatchet and he, himself, soon withdrew from the vicinity and retired to the west where he was murdered by an Indian of the Illinois tribe. The Indians had become thoroughly humbled and desired peace so they could again engage in the fur trade. A treaty was signed and the tribes of Michigan remained steady friends of the English until after the Revolutionary War.

During the Revolutionary War bands of the Ottawas and Pottatamies from this region joined Burgoyne in his campaign down Lake Champlain to Saratoga where he met defeat at the hands of the Americans. When the British marched against George Rogers Clarke who took possession of southern Indiana and Illinois, many of the Ottawas and Pottawattamie were opposed to taking any further part in the struggle although some of them did join the campaign. They went in canoes up Lake Michigan to the mouth of the St. Joseph River where their leaders learned that the British had surrendered to Clarke. The expedition was then aband oned. But occasionally thereafter bands of Michigan Indians made murderous raids against the frontiers.

At the close of the Revolution the treaty of peace gave Michigan to the United States but England continued to hold Detroit and the other outposts of the Northwest and the Pottawattamies and Ottawas were friendly to the British.

Although the Ottawas and Pottawattamie with other tribes made a treaty of peace on the Muskingum River with the Americans, still the Indians did not like them. The migration began to move westward in a resistless column to occupy their lands. Later on when two American armies under Generals Harmar and St. Clair were successively defeated by the tribes of Ohio, the Indians of Michigan were eager to take part.

Eventually President Washington decided to send General Anthony Wayne with a well-trained army into the country south of the Old Chicago Trail to put down the Indian uprisings. Accordingly in 1794, only forty years before Harrison and David entered Michigan, General Anthony Wayne lead his armies against the Shawnees and Miamis who were gathered on the Maumee River to oppose him. They were soon joined by the Pottawattamies and Ottawas equipped with guns and ammunition obtained at Detroit.

Mad Anthony Wayne was a different kind of a general from those who had previously commanded in the West and when the hostile forces of the Indians met him at Fallen Timbers, a few miles south of the rapids

of the Maumee, they were completely routed and fled in panic from the field.

The story is told of a trader who passed through this country not long after this battle took place. Meeting an Indian who had fled before the charge of Wayne's soldiers, he asked the warrior why he had run away. With gestures corresponding to his words and noises imitating the sound of the cannon, the Indian replied: "Pop, pop, pop --- boo, woo, woo, --- whish, whish, boo, woo, --- kill twenty Indians one time --- no good, by damn!"

In later years a young half-breed Pottawattamie named Robinson who afterwards became one of the principal war-chiefs of the tribe that lived along these trails and who was present at the battle said that the chiefs of the tribe had selected a swamp for the battleground. They formed their line half a mile in front of the swamp on the summit of a rise in the ground that was covered with an open growth of timber with no underbrush. They intended to fall back slowly when Wayne attacked them, luring the Americans into the swamp where the Indians intended to lead them into an ambush. Mad Anthony broke up their plan by sending about half of his army composed of cavalry which he had formed in front of his infantry, into the battle. After a few volleys from his artillery, always hard on an Indian's nerves, he ordered the cavalry to advance. The Indians had never seen men fight on horseback and presumed they would dismount before reaching the top of the ridge. This they did not do but instead they began to trot. They then drew their swords, and broke into a gallop.

"Soon they were charging at top speed, yelling like hell" said Robinson, swinging their long knives and looking like demons to the Indians. "Oh, you ought to have seen the poor Indians run," he said. They fired only one round at random and then fled toward the swamp. The cavalry drove swiftly through their ranks, wheeled about and cut off their retreat. While the infantry came up in double time and barred their escape from that direction. "Oh, it was awful," repeated Robinson.

The chiefs of all the tribes were duly impressed with Wayne's vigor and with the strength of the Army of the United States and in 1795 they signed the treaty of Greenville where the Michigan Indians agreed to keep the peace with the United States while they remained in undisturbed possession of their old hunting grounds and were given gifts and gratuities.

In 1796 the British surrendered Detroit and other posts in the West to the United States when the government obtained its first real power over Michigan Territory.

The Pottawattamie tribes occupied lower Michigan along the Old Chicago Road and Territorial Trail and the country to the north which they occupied with the Ottawas as a common hunting ground, and their war parties passed over these trails in their conflicts with the Shawnees and other tribes to the south and west.

Michigan Territory was organized in 1805 and General Hull became its first governor in 1810.

Shortly after Hull became governor the tribes were again aroused to renewed hostility by Tecumseh, the celebrated Shawnee war chief who attempted to organize all of the Indian tribes against the American immigration. He visited all of the tribes in person or sent eloquent messengers to awaken their ancient hatred of the Americans. Tecumseh's brother "The Prophet", at the head of a large force of Indians of various tribes including about three hundred Pottawattamies, a considerable number of Ottawas, attacked the army of General Harrison at Tippecanoe in northern Indiana and were defeated. Harrison destroyed the villages of the Shawnees which were near the battlefield but the Pottawattamies and Ottawas fled in safety to their homes in the forests of Michigan.

In the following June of 1812 war was declared by the United States against Great Britain. Both the British and the Americans attempted to enlist the aid of the Pottawattamies but their course was soon decided by Tecumseh who summoned the warriors to take up the tomahawk in behalf of the British. In August they helped Tecumseh defeat the Americans in the northern part of the present county of Monroe. General Hull surrendered Detroit to the British and the Pottawattamies participated in the massacre at Fort Dearborn, Illinois, a short distance south of the post when the garrison was endeavoring to retreat to Fort Wayne in northern Indiana. They killed two-thirds of the soldiers and many of the women and children and made prisoners of the remainder.

After the War of 1812 the settlement of the region of the Great Lakes started the transformation of the Northwest from a wilderness into a settled community, following a pattern similar to the one made by the early settlers who migrated from the seaboard states to establish homes in the West. Whether they went from New England to Vermont to take up land under the New Hampshire Grants prior to the Revolution-

ary War or whether they went to western New York in the progress of settlement of the Holland Purchase following the war, or on to the region of the Great Lakes, the general picture of their settlement was much the same. The coming of the pioneer to the Michigan territory might be the story of the adventures.

The Early Pioneer

During the year preceding his venture into the wilderness, the pioneer usually obtained his "article" or contract or in other words, had his land "booked" to him by one of the large land companies of the east and he at once built a rude log house upon his property. If he took his land directly from the government he would "pitch" his claim; that is, he would select the site of his land and identify it by pitching a rude structure or a house upon it and later record his claim with the government land office. After moving to his new home cold weather often came upon him before the completion of his cabin and froze the ground so that he could not mix the straw mortar for his stick chimney which he would then dispense with until spring. He brought the bulk of his wealth with him into the woods upon an ox sled over a road filled with underbrush. It usually consisted of the oxen that hauled the sled, a cow, two or three sheep, a couple of pigs and a few chickens to provide eggs and meat until the other livestock had a chance to increase. The chickens also constituted the wife's part of the husbandry. The household furniture consisted of a bed, two chairs, a pot and kettle, an ax, a saw, or broad ax, and a few other indispensable articles such as a gun, ammunition and other implements used for housekeeping as well as seeds for his spring planting. Few and scanty were the possessions for they were all brought into the woods upon the ox sled.

The opening in the woods made when cutting the logs for his house was all the space to be found on which to browse his cattle for a few days after he occupied his new home. He soon built a rousing fire. Logs were piled up high against the rude chimney back for his firewood was convenient and plenty. He managed to pile up a little hay which, to the cattle and sheep, was a luxury only to be dealt out to them on rare occasions; usually when they were snowbound and could not graze on the grass of the land or the foliage of the forest. The roof of his house was of peeled elm bark, the scanty window was made of oiled paper, if the cabin had a window at all. Glass was a luxury that was not taken into the settlement until later. The floor of the cabin was made of logs split in half, the door was made of three hewed planks --- no boards were to be had --- a saw mill had probably been talked about in the neighborhood but one was not yet in operation. The nearest neighbor was many miles

away through the dense forest. The trees surrounding the cabin had to be felled and cleared away and fences must be made. Here in this rugged spot he had chosen to make his fortune and against what odds! The land must be paid for as well as cleared; all the privations of the wilderness home must be encountered. The cold blasts of wind and snow drifted high, followed by sleet and rain, the weird cries in the night of predatory beasts of the forest must be endured. The task before him was a formidable one but he had a strong arm and a stout heart with the will to overcome all obstacles. He had the faith and conviction that his efforts would be crowned with success and after long years of toil and endurance when age would come upon him that success and competence would reward him.

The summer followed. The pioneer chopped down a few acres and enclosed them with a split rail fence in front of the property and a brush fence made by piling the underbrush cut from the clearing along the rear and the sides of the plot to keep the deer and other animals roaming the woods away from his crops. Around the house he had cleared a small plot of timber large enough for a garden. However, on most of the opening he had only burned the brush, and planted corn, potatoes, beans and pumpkins among the logs. He added a stick chimney to his cabin so that his wife could cook the meals in the fireplace instead of over an open fire. During the winter and the early months of the spring he traveled miles through the woods to contact his distant neighbors and arrange for an exchange of labor. Logging bees were organized among the settlers serving the double purpose of providing social life for the community as well as getting the heavy work done. Often the wife became a mother during this first year and often she could be seen out in the clearing with her firstborn in her arms looking to the plants she had been raising upon some rude mounds raised with her own hands. Her feminine instinct had encouraged her to raise a few marigolds, pinks, sweet williams, daffodils, sunflowers or hollyhocks.

Upon one side of the door, a hop vine had been started and upon the other side a morning glory had started to climb. A pile of green vegetation is ready in the yard to be lighted at night for a smudge to drive away the mosquitoes that will come from the woods when the cattle come up at night. Over the swamp and nearby stream that furnished the family with the crystal clear water for their household use, a log bridge had been erected. It was a rugged home in the wilderness as yet but the family had gained a foothold that would carry them over another winter into the next year when more progress would be made.

If a traveler were to return to this family on a summer day after a lapse of ten years he would at once see that the settler had not been idle. Thirty or forty acres are cleared and enclosed. Neighbors have

settled nearby. The forests are receding under their axes. The whine of a sawmill can be heard in the distance. Various crops are growing upon his land and his farm has the appearance of careful management, of thrift, comfort and plenty. The pioneer has made a small payment on his land and has had his "article" renewed. He has erected a more substantial house to replace his log cabin but has had too much reverence for his primitive dwelling to remove it. The stock is housed in a neat framed barn erected at a barn raising with the help of his neighbors. He has dug a well with a curb and a sweep. His garden is surrounded with a picket fence instead of the one made of rails. Several youngsters are playing in the yard and in the distance can be seen a comfortable log school house for a school district has been organized in the community. A bridge of framed lumber has been built across the stream to replace the original one of logs. The pioneer is probably either a Colonel or Captain in the militia or he may be a supervisor of the town or a justice of the peace. However, at this time of the year he probably will be found in the field cultivating corn or busy making hay. In the house the wife will be found churning butter, spinning wool or fashioning it into homespun garments to be worn to Sunday meeting on the coming Sabbath day. There is a quiet and even loneliness about her but depend upon it there are half a dozen that are now attending the distant school that she cares and hopes for that make her life worth while.

Again let us take the traveler for a return trip after a forty-five year absence from the time they built their primitive home in the wilderness. The young pioneer has now become an independent farmer. His old "article" has long ago been exchanged for a deed to title fee simple. He has also increased his acreage and it is probable that he has secured lands for his sons in some of the western states where they became pioneers and founders of settlements as he had set the pattern. His three sheep have increased into flocks and his cattle have multiplied into herds. Beautiful well-fed horses have long since replaced the yoke of oxen that he had owned and large surpluses of produce fill his granaries to overflowing. This pioneer who founded and won his fortune from the wilds of nature through the enterprise of early America is in his old age, an honored and venerated member of his community. He has a new home of comfortable proportions with modern conveniences. There is a surrey with fringe on the top in the buggy shed and a span of high stepping colts to take the folks to church on Sunday. The farm buildings are substantial. Orchards yield luscious fruits and there are patches of currents and strawberries around the house. The forest has receded in all directions except a wood lot left standing for firewood or a patch of maple trees preserved for a sugar bush. The old Squire and his wife are prosperous in the midst of plenty. In the distance can be seen a village, with a meeting house, a tavern, a few general stores, a hard-

ware, and a blacksmith's shop and outstanding above all in this typical rural community is the school house where young America learns the way to conduct a democracy in which such a life is possible.

The stream that the pioneer has forded when he entered the forest with his oxen and sled has now a stone arched bridge constructed over it. There is an air of quiet comfort and prosperity pervading the entire rural scene. The old man, true to his instincts and the habits of his youth, is not idle. He has yet an eye upon his affairs and a hand in them. And inside the comfortable home the young wife who had bravely penetrated the forest with him; she who lightened his burdens and solaced him in hours of despondency that comes to the stoutest hearts; she will be found inside the home a staid and aging matron supervising the churning of the butter or darning some socks, yet watching over the affairs of the household, blending precept with example, fitting her daughters for the vicissitudes, the trials and the duties of their lives stretching out before them. Such has been the pioneer life and progress of early America. The saga of the settlement of the Hutchins family in Western Allegan county was typical of the adventures, trials and experiences of most of their neighbors.

David Hutchins Arrives in Allegan County

After arriving in Michigan David remained in Detroit while Harrison set out over the Old Territorial road to Battle Creek and thence to Allegan. In New York David Hutchins had worked on a farm and in the cotton mills. He was variously employed after he arrived in Michigan. He worked in the lumber woods and he operated a saw mill west of the village of Allegan, known as the Stout Mill. He did some farming but he was a veteran woodsman and much of his time was spent while hunting game in the woods. The Stout mill in Allegan County was built by David B. Stout as early as 1837 in Section 29, in Pine Plains Township. It was located on Swan Creek at the site of the property later known as the Bush Mills, which in 1880 was owned by Armitage & Co. The mill was run for about five years during which time it supplied lumber for most of the settlers.

Alvin H. Stillson, the grandson of David and Sally, stated that, "The Swan Creek Mill must have been built shortly before we moved into the woods in 1838 for it was running then. The dam went out and Grandfather rented the property, repaired the dam and ran the mill for about two years. Uncle Harrison moved from Allegan to Ganges in December 1838. Here he built a house of rough logs near the northeast corner of section one. We finished the house and after making it habit-

able we put in the winter cutting an opening in the timber which we burned off in the spring and planted corn and potatoes without logging off. As there was no stock to molest the growing crops they were left without cultivating until harvest time in the fall when we secured good crops.

"After planting our crops in the spring of 1839 we moved back to Swan Creek where grandfather was running the sawmill which he had rented. Uncle Harrison worked for him during the summer and mother (the daughter of David and Sally) kept the house. In November following we came back to the farm again. Uncle Hat cut the first hay in the fall of 1839 from the marsh land near Dry Lake, about two miles north and east of where Fennville now stands and grandfather Hutchins drew it down to the home with his oxen, old Pete and Larry."

In 1837 David and Harrison took title to the tract of land in Section 1 of Ganges Township where each one built himself a log cabin. Later David conveyed his interest in the land to Harrison who owned the property until his death in 1893.

Alvin Stillson further said, "Uncle Harrison took the first road job in this section about 1840 or 41 which was for building of a crossway over the swamp west of his house in front of and west of grandfather's house. Previous to this the road passed to the south of the swamp along the top of the hill where grandfather's house stood. Uncle Harrison cut the logs. I hauled them with old Pete and Larry and grandfather placed them in the swamp."

This crossover was along the town line road between Ganges and Saugatuck Townships at about the half section line of Section 1 where there is a considerable dip in the road. It is a little west of the house where I was born which had replaced the log cabin of my great-grandfather mentioned above.

David was followed to Michigan by his daughter, Sophia, the mother of Alvin Stillson. She had returned to Michigan with her brother, Harrison, who had visited Rochester in 1837. Alvin, and Sarah, other children of David and Sally, came in 1844 and his daughter, Cynthia, in 1878. Sally, his wife, followed David to Michigan in 1845. Here they lived in the log house which he had built on the farm of his son, Harrison, until he died on May 10, 1848. Sally lived until April 11, 1866, when she died in the home of her daughter Sarah (Hutchins) Smeed. David and Sally are buried in the old Hutchins Cemetery on the farm of their son, Harrison, in Section 1, Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan.

My uncle, Ira Hutchins, a grandson of David and Sally, once told me a story of an incident concerning David and his dog, Wolf, giving one an insight into the rugged pioneer character of my great-grandfather.

James McCormick, a rough and ready denizen of the forest, was one of the early pioneers in western Allegan County and a neighbor of David and his son, Harrison, being one of the first settlers in the neighborhood. Harrison had helped Jim move into the district.

David's hunting dog was a mongrel pup about half dog and half wolf which explains the choice of his name. Wherever David went, dressed in backwoods style with his long bore rifle carried in the crook of his arm, old Wolf would be trailing along, sniffing at his master's heels or beating the bushes for game. The pair were reminiscent of the tales told of Daniel Boone and his journeys through the wilderness. Wolf was David's constant companion and David wholeheartedly returned the affection that the rigours and solitude of the wilderness tends to inspire between a man and his dog.

The early white settlers of the forest permitted their livestock to run loose in the woods. They were often tormented by the dogs of friendly Indians that also ran wild in the woods, often killing the white man's sheep. Jim McCormick was known to be very hostile to all dogs on account of this fact. He was particularly relentless in his war on Indian dogs. He was known to have shot Indian dogs within sight of their native masters. The dogs of his white neighbors received some of this hostility.

It is doubtful that the savage appearance of old Wolf had any tendency to inspire confidence in Jim that the dog might not also be one of the offenders or that his sheep would escape the fangs of Old Wolf any more than that they would escape the depredations of the Indian dogs. However, there was no evidence that Wolf had ever molested any of his sheep.

One day McCormick met David and Wolf on one of their treks through the woods. After the usual cordialities and small talk about community gossip old Jim passed a remark that more sheep had been killed by dogs. He warned David that if ever Wolf should bother any of his sheep he would kill him on the spot. Old Jim probably emphasized his remarks with some of his choice adjectives selected from his stock of vigorous language of the lumber camps in an attempt to be specific and in order to make himself crystal clear so that there might remain no doubt in David's mind concerning his desire to be understood.

David was descended from a long line of frontiersmen who were not much given to fear and who resented a bully. "Well, Mac," David replied, "you can suit yourself, but you've got a lot of cattle running loose in the woods and I have a rifle and I know pretty damned well how to use it." As the story goes nothing more was said by either one. The conversation ended. David and his dog Wolf continued on their way, David carrying his rifle in the crook of his arm, Wolf sniffing at his master's heels or beating the bushes for game.

The dog was never molested for David was a determined and resolute man who used few words but meant exactly what he said.

The Hutchins Cemetery in Allegan County, Michigan, is in the northeast corner of the old Hutchins farm located in the Northeast corner of Section 1. When David died he was buried there. Old Wolf followed the funeral procession to the cemetery which he never left. He remained there and "grieved until he was nothing but skin and bones" and he eventually died upon his master's grave.

Descendants of David and Sally

Four of the children of David and Sally Hutchins remained in New York after their parents settled in Michigan.

Adaline was twice married. Her first husband was William Chapman. One son, who died young, was born to this marriage. After the death of her first husband she was married to Archibald Cross Carter. Four children were born to this marriage, namely, Emily Abagail, Almira, Sarah Louisa, and David Archibald Carter. David and Adaline settled at Rochester, New York, where many of their descendants have since resided. Sarah Louisa Carter was the mother of Walter S. Strowger, the co-inventor and developer of the Strowger Automatic telephone.

Louisa was married to Elisha Pomeroy. No children were born to this marriage.

Samuel B. Hutchins also was twice married. His first wife was Mary Ann Anderson and his second wife was Eliza Thompson. Samuel B. had four children, namely Samuel Jr., John, Eliza and David. Samuel B. lived at Ogdensburg, New York, during his lifetime. Samuel Jr. and John settled in the West while David and Eliza were married and remained in New York state.

David Hutchins III, the son of David and Sally, married Eliza J. Ingalls to whom seven children, Emma Sophia, Lewis, Julius Wheeler, John Maurice, Mary Eliza, Samuel Willis, and Harriet Adella, were born. The family settled at Watertown, New York. Harriet Adella was a school teacher in Watertown for many years.

John and Alvira, two of the children of David and Sally, who were twins, died in infancy at Rochester, New York.

Four of the children of David and Sally Hutchins followed their father into Michigan.

Sophia was married to Briggs Stillson who was of Dutch ancestry. Four children were born to the Stillsons. Two girls were Adaline and Sarah (Stillson) Smeed. The two boys were Alvin Henry Stillson and Samuel Elisha Stillson. Alvin was one of the early pioneers of Western Allegan County where many of his descendants reside while Samuel moved to Kansas where he settled with his family.

Sophia (Hutchins) Stillson was deserted by her husband, Briggs Stillson, in the state of New York. In 1837 her brother, Harrison, visited his family in Rochester and on his return to Michigan in October he was accompanied by Sophia and her children.

Sophia later married Russell Homer Hall in Michigan. One son, David Homer Hall, was born to this marriage. He moved to Arkansas and is buried at Topeka, Kansas.

Sophia was married a third time to Robert G. Winn to whom she bore one daughter, Mary (Winn) Piper, of western Allegan County, Michigan, who had no children.

Alvin Hutchins, son of David and Sally, married Clois Fuller in New York on March 24, 1874. Eight children, Sarah, Menerva, William Waterman, Cornelia, David, Horace, Orin, and Hattie E., were born to this marriage. The family lived for a time at Carthage, New York, but in 1844 he came to Detroit by boat and thence to Allegan County by ox team. He settled on a 160 acre farm in Section 36, Saugatuck Township, Allegan County, Michigan, adjacent to the farm of his brother, Harrison. In later life, after the death of Clois, his first wife, Alvin was married a second time to Abigail (Olmstead) Squier, the widow of Sidney Robert Squier of Saugatuck Township, Allegan County. No children were born to the second marriage.

The descendants of Alvin and Clois are numerous and have settled mostly in western Allegan County, Michigan, although some have emigrated to other parts of the country.

Harrison Hutchins, the seventh child of David and Sally, married Laura Caroline Hudson, the daughter of Milo Lee Hudson of Hudson, Ohio, and the granddaughter of David Hudson for whom the town of Hudson was named. David Hudson was one of the founders of Western Reserve University and came originally from Goshen, Connecticut. Eight children, Samuel, Edward, Henry, David, Mary, Emily, Sara and Ira, were born to Harrison and Laura. The couple lived long lives on the farm purchased by Harrison in Section 1, Ganges Township, and are buried in the Hutchins Cemetery located on this farm.

Cynthia, the daughter of David and Sally, was married first to James Henderson and gave birth to one son, James Thomas Henderson, who lived in western Allegan County. She was married a second time to Henry Ladue, to whom two children, Libbie and Emma, were born. After coming to Michigan she lived in a house on the farm of her brother, Harrison, until her death. It is possible that this was the house previously occupied by her parents. It was in this house that Evert O. Hutchins, this reporter, was born in 1890. She is buried in an unmarked grave in the Hutchins Cemetery in Section 1, Ganges Township.

Sarah F. Hutchins, the youngest child of David and Sally, married Nelson Smeed and settled in western Allegan County. Five children, Adaline Louisa, Frances Anna, Asa Jay, Sophia, and, Almira Harriet, were born to this marriage and they made their homes in western Allegan County, Michigan.

Although their acquired wealth was not great, David and Sally Hutchins contributed a human potential to the fabric of American citizenship conceived in their precious New England heritage of integrity fortitude and honor. Among their posterity are to be found men of science, teachers, engineers, inventors, journalists, lawyers, agronomists, and many skilled citizens in the crafts, trades, and industries and their descendants are numerous throughout America from ocean to ocean.

FAMILY OF HARRISON AND LAURA (HUDSON) HUTCHINS OF ALLEGAN COUNTY, MICHIGAN

HARRISON (3) HUTCHINS, (David 2) (David 1), pioneer, lumberman and farmer, the seventh child of David and Sarah (Sally Burnell) Hutchins, was born September 3, 1815 at Brandon, Rutland County, Vermont.

On June 8, 1847 he married Laura Caroline Hudson, born July 22, 1828, daughter of Milo Lee and Hannah (Rogers) Hudson, of Hudson, Ohio.

He died June 18, 1893 at Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan. She died September 13, 1907 at Ganges Township. They are buried in the Hutchins cemetery in Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan.

Children of Harrison and Laura (Hudson) Hutchins

i. Samuel ---------- Born December 7, 1850 at Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan, died February 13, 1871 at Kalamazoo, Michigan.

ii. Edward ---------- Born March 8, 1852 at Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan, died December 13, 1929 at Ganges Township, Allegan County, Mich.

iii. Henry Hudson ---- Born December 14, 1853 at Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan, died June 20, 1933 at Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan.

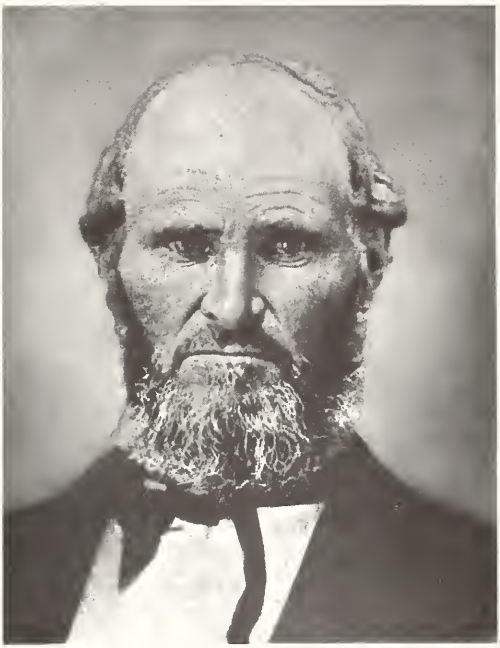
iv. David Milo ------- Born March 21, 1857 at Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan, died May 19, 1908 at Chicago, Illinois.

v. Mary Almira ----- Born June (?) 27, 1859 at Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan, died March 5 (?) 1874 at Ganges Township, Allegan County, Mich.

vi. Emily ---------- Born September 3, 1861 at Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan, died April 6, 1946 at Allegan, Michigan.

vii. Ira ---------- Born February 15, 1862 at Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan, died March 11, 1941 at Chicago, Illinois.

viii. Sara ---------- Born April 24, 1865 at Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan, died May 27, 1896 at Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan.



HARRISON HUTCHINS
1815 - 1893

BAPTIST CHURCH
Grange Corners, Ganges Township

Biography

I never knew my grandfather, Harrison Hutchins, very well. I remember seeing him only once, when I was a very small boy. I was about three years of age at the time, and he was an old man. He died a short time later. David Hutchins, my great grandfather, died many years before I was born. But I knew many of my grandfather's old friends and neighbors very well, who told me many tales of his deeds of generosity, for he often gave them a helping hand when they first arrived to settle in the Valley of the Kalamazoo.

I heard my grandmother tell interesting stories about him, during the years before her death. She delighted in telling us about his early struggles. She told us of his coming to Michigan when a very young man, resolute and determined; how he had grown to middle age and become grizzled and as tough as rawhide, and she remembered how he gracefully grew old and dignified. Then he died, a true gentleman of the Old Northwest. She always stressed the importance of being one of his descendants, for she admired him very much.

To capture and portray the mood of these early days within the format of accurate historic fact, language must necessarily be assumed to express the sentiment of those old settlers.

Early in July of 1836, when the nation was still very young, two Yankee Pioneers were preparing to leave Rochester, New York, to join the great exodus of Easterners who were leaving New England to settle the frontiers. Yes! the country was very young and they planned to join the legions of progress that were settling the middle west.

This year Sally Hutchins probably was not enthused about the coming celebration of the Fourth of July. It was the 55th anniversary of national Independence, and the town was preparing for a gala holiday, with parades, picnics and speeches, but Sally was not interested, for David and Harrison were going away, and her usually buoyant personality reflected their coming departure. It is likely that she was sad and thoughtful; her piercing black eyes a little more liquid and her firmly set mouth and chin gave her countenance a somewhat sterner look than usual. On this day her brow could be slightly furrowed. Sally was not a frail nor a frivolous woman. She was courageous and stout hearted. She had stuff in her all right. She was one of the early pioneer women of America, who were well acquainted with the rugged life of the frontier

with its trials, frustrations, and discouragements. She belonged to the group of stalwart men and women whose vision made possible the early settlement of the continent. She was one of the host of women who trudged along by the side of their men as they travelled overland in ox carts, canastoga wagons, stage coaches or on foot; living in log cabins, very often with dirt floors and without windows. They cooked their food over open fires. They spun the home grown wools into yarn and wove it into garments for the entire family. If necessary, they could shoot straight to kill a prowling wolf or some other predatory beast that threatened their livestock. And sometimes they were called upon to shoulder a musket in defense of their "young uns" against raids of red skins.

Sally came from a hardy pioneer stock. She was descended from a proud line of Englishmen; a line that reached back into antiquity beyond the Norman conquest. Her ancestors, the Burnells, had been with William the Conqueror at Hastings in 1066, and they were related to the De La Poles, the de Hanlos and the Fitz Alans. Robert de Burnell, a brother of one of her ancestors, had been the Bishop of Bath and Wells, and was the Chancellor to King Edward I of England.

Sally was quite accustomed to the rigors of pioneer life. Immediately following the Revolutionary War in 1788, when she was a child of six, her father, Samuel Burnell, migrated with his family from their Connecticut home at Woodstock, to their new home at Tinsmouth, Vermont. They travelled all the way through the woods up the New England streams and over rough forest trails to their new home in the Green Mountains. The next year they moved on to Brandon, where Samuel lived the remainder of his life. Here Sally married young David Hutchins, and they had Harrison, my grandfather, and ten other children.

David was not a big man. His five feet six inches weighed about 150 pounds, but Sally was not very large herself. He was a quiet man with a vein of Vermont humor running through his backwoods conversation, but he could be acrimonious, and on occasions, his tongue was as sharp as an adder's fangs. He was forceful and ambitious in his youth, though later in life, his demeanor was somewhat mellowed by frustration and discouragement on the frontier. While wishing no one ill he was the first to resent an injury. To Sally, he was a good man who had his faults and weakness, but he always provided for her and their youngsters, the best that the hunt and the lumber woods could yield. In later years when they met reverses, she was patient and kind to him and did not complain.

Harrison and David Leave Rochester

Although Sally had always been quite familiar with the hardships

of the frontier, now her men were going away, and it touched her deeply. They had left her before, it is true, when they went to the cotton mills or brick yards, or into the lumber camps for employment. In the lumber camps they were exposed to the dangers of the woods, but that was their regular line of employment and a part of life in early America. It was different this time, for her youngest son and her man were leaving for the Indian country on the unknown frontier beyond the Lakes. They were going to the land of Topeeneebee, the Pottawatomie, who was one of the raiders who had fought Mad Anthony Wayne at Fallen Timbers, and who later appeared at the Fort Dearborn massacre. They were leaving soon for the hunting grounds of Pokagan, second chief next to Topeeneebee, and they planned to settle in the territory where the Ottawas roamed, and where Pontiac's conspirators had been subdued only a generation before. Wild stories of Blackhawk and his escapades in the wilderness of Wisconsin were coming east to the settlements and she was apprehensive.

David and Harrison were going into the woods out beyond Detroit, and at that time Detroit was only a frontier garrison; an Indian trading post on the way to Chicago. They intended to establish themselves west of Detroit in the wilderness and grow up with the country.

Sally's memory carried her back to her father's home in Vermont at the time when Harrison was born. She could visualize a squalling, squirming, red faced baby, who had made his appearance twenty-one years before, when he cuddled close to her for protection and she had held him close to her breast. She could still feel his chubby warm arms around her neck, as he snuggled close to her heart. As time passed he grew and she saw a sober little child at play, always under her feet, running about the single room of their cabin, fighting imaginary Indians or imitating the lumber jacks from the logging camps. She could see a sturdy little man who, in his own mind was a great hunter, shooting at squirrels and birds with his bow and arrow and doing all sorts of things that a lively imagination impells a little fellow to do. As time passed, she saw a boy of seven years trudging three quarters of a mile to school to sweep out the school room and build a couple of fires a day, to earn a few pennies for his tuition, or to buy books and a slate and pencil, by selling the ashes for potash to make soap. By the time he was eight years old he had figured in Adam's Old Arithmetic to the double rule of three, and Sally was very proud of her son, for in those days many of his elders could neither read nor write.

He went to work, probably with his father, in the cotton factory at Watertown, New York, where the family then lived, when he was only eight years of age. Sally still could see the little fellow, so small that

he must stand upon a box to bring himself up to his work. At twelve years of age he went to Rochester to live with his sister, Adaline, and the following year he had worked at Prescott in Canada, just across the river from Ogdensburg. Here he was employed in the brick yard and here he worked until his seventeenth year, when he returned to Watertown for a time, but having an opportunity to learn the coopers trade, he settled in Rochester, and became a maker of excellent barrels and kegs. At Rochester, she saw him grow to manhood.

After he was nine years of age Harrison never again attended school, but by means of home study in the evening, after a long hard day of work, or when the weather was so bad he could not work in the fields or the woods, he acquired a fairly good education, and became well posted, in a general way, judged by the standards of the times.

Years passed. Harrison had grown to manhood and on the 3rd day of September 1836, he would become twenty-one years of age. On that day Sally would lose her boy, for he would become a man. The law would recognize his legal status and vest him with the full rights and responsibilities of a man, and his parents respected the law.

Sally now saw her son going out into the world, as he would have a legal right to do when he became of age. She saw much more than a strapping young man, alert, agile, filled with ambition, hope and the vigor of youth. Yes, she saw more than the rugged face of a young fellow, set with keen eyes, flashing with the fire of youth, and determination. She saw him with the eyes of a mother, and as a mother always sees her son.

These were the thoughts that undoubtedly filled Sally's mind while she tossed restlessly in her bed, thinking, thinking through that long summer night before the men were to leave for the west. From her half-sleep, when her tired brain would slowly succumb to weariness, she would suddenly awaken in terror from troubled dreams of her early life at Brandon or Massena. In the dead of the night, the terrors of the northern frontier, which Parkman once so aptly described, would suddenly become real. "The profound solitude; the silence broken only by the moan of the wind, the caw of the crow, or the cry of some prowling tenant of the wildness; the mystery of the verdant labyrinth which the anxious traveller strained his eyes in vain to penetrate; the consciousness that in every thicket, behind every rock might lurk a foe more fierce and subtle than the panther or the lynx. Through the long hours of darkness her excited fancy roamed in nightmare visions of a horror often quite real and imminent, for such was the experience of many an unfortunate on the

northern frontier, who never lived to tell the tale." In the dim background of her troubled sleep, the face of Harrison hovered and the image of David would break into the half consciousness of her dreams. In startled alarm she would awaken and suddenly sit upright in her bed, only to find herself surrounded by the familiar objects of her chamber, and the stuffy hot air that pervaded the atmosphere of the July night.

During the day Sally busied herself with her household duties and her chores. She would occasionally stop to wipe her hands upon her apron and chat with friends and neighbors who dropped in for a moment to say good-bye to the boys, or to wish them God speed on their journey. But much of her time was spent in thinking of David and her son, and their trip into the wilderness. Uppermost in her thoughts, were the joys and disappointments of the days gone by, that she and David had spent together.

The Blackhawk War had called national attention to the country beyond the Lakes. In 1832, government troops had been sent into the wilderness, along the Mississippi, which meant little at the time to the Americans of the Seaboard. The story of their march into Wisconsin had been published in the newspapers of the East.

On the other hand, in order to offset the stories of the dangers of the West, guide books were published by transportation companies and speculators, painting in brilliant colors, the charms of the region of the Great Lakes. A tide of western immigration followed the public sales of government lands in the new territory. Plans for the foundation of the lake states were being laid; Northwest Territory was becoming Americanized. But all this had no appeal for Sally.

For many months, the highway from Albany to Schnectady, Utica, Syracuse and Buffalo had been jammed with traffic from the east, and the toll gates were yielding a handsome return. Stage coaches drawn by steaming horses, loaded with passengers from New England and New York, passed through Rochester daily; lumbering along through the woods, over roots and rutted roads, trouncing the passengers around inside like dry peas in a pod. Small bands of Indians on their way to the trading post at Niagara, or to the Great Lakes trails, followed along the white man's path, where the trail of their ancestors had run for generations before. Steam boats were now making daily trips between Buffalo, Cleveland, Toledo and Detroit, giving keen competition to the schooners and wind jammers sailing the lakes. Some of them were heavily laden with passengers and freight. That new fangled contrivance called a railroad had reached the banks of the Hudson, and its promoters were already making plans to extend their lines to the Western Reserve to com-

pete with the stage coach, and the Erie Canal for some of their lucrative business.

Each day from morning until night a steady stream of emigrant parties passed through Rochester in their covered wagons drawn by oxen on their way out along old Ridge Road, enroute to Parma, Batavia, Lockport and on to Buffalo, and thence to the frontier. Many of them were followed by their livestock or by fellow travellers on foot or horseback who were, also, on their way to new homes in the West.

Each day the canal boats on the Erie Canal, loaded to the gunwales with pioneers and their goods bound for Buffalo and the northwest, passed through the town in a monotonous and endless succession.

The stream of emigration through Rochester was at its flood stage. The flood of traffic to the Northwest Territory was at its crest, and David and Harrison were caught in the rip tide of the century. An article had appeared in the Rochester paper as early as June, 1831, describing every part of Michigan as being susceptible of settlement.

For weeks, the new opportunities of Michigan and the west had been a daily topic of discussion in the gathering places of the town, taking equal rank with the nomination of Martin Van Buren, to succeed Andrew Jackson for the Presidency. The death of James Madison, the last of the delegates to the constitutional convention was news of the day that marked the close of an historic era, but only second in importance to the story of the opportunities to be found in the interior of the country. David and Harrison had heard reports of the rich farm land that could be purchased in Michigan at government prices. David was interested especially in the accounts of returning trappers and traders, who described the excellent mill sites in the Michigan Country, where water rights on the fast flowing streams and rivers could be secured for a stipend. Old neighbors who had visited the new territory returned to Rochester with tales of the fertile valley, of a beautiful river that had its source west of Detroit and flowed in a northwesterly direction to empty into Lake Michigan on the west coast of the peninsula. It was true that steamers were making regular trips from Buffalo to Detroit, and some of them were sailing through the straights of Mackinac and on to Chicago. Many of them were loaded with settlers bound for the west. Day after day the great trek continued. The great westward expansion was well on its way.

Harrison's mind was centered on the rich farm land that he had heard so much about. That year reports of a bumper grain crop were coming out of Michigan. With the continued improvement of navigation,

he knew the time would come when produce could be shipped by boat down the Great Lakes through the Erie Canal to the markets of the East. He saw a farmers' Utopia that only vision and hard labor were needed to produce.

David talked about the mill sites at Battle Creek, and at Allegan. David was not only adept in woodcraft and a true son of the forest, but a veteran hunter as well; hence he probably had visions of the good hunting that he heard tell about. Although his recent years had been devoted to farming or in the cotton mills, he had worked a large part of his life in the lumber camps. The smell of pitch and pine in his nostrils was exhilarating and the call of "timber" in the woods was, to him, a call of the wild. The running of logs in the spring and the excitement of blasting a jam, the feel of bouncing timber under his feet as he ran a boom with a pike or a peavey in his hand, meant life to him, reminiscent of his early youth.

Thoughts filled his mind of rafts of logs containing millions of feet of potential lumber chained together floating down a swift flowing river to the mill, which gave him the thrill of accomplishment in a big way, and reminded him of his mill on the Long Sault at Massena when he was a young man. The thrill of seeing other millions of feet of timber piled during the winter into mountains on skids along the river bank, ready to roll and tumble down into the stream in the spring with one blow of an ax to loosen a key log, when the ice began to thaw, furnished him with romance in the woods.

He was a hunter who loved to stalk the deer at sunset, when it came down to the water's edge to drink. He never wearied of tracking down the game that existed in abundance in the woods. And the wolf hunts on the frontier, organized by the neighbors of a community were all a part of his life, and the place where it best could be found was in the wilds of Michigan.

At Massena, David had owned his own saw mill and the opportunity to own another one seemed to loom up out there in the wilderness of this new territory.

After their marriage, Sally had left the security of her Brandon home to go with David into the wilds of Northern New York, where he had built his saw mill on the banks of the St. Lawrence River. A rapids is located in the river northwest of the town of Massena, known as the Long Sault. Here he had purchased a piece of ground. He built a lumber mill on the south bank of the stream which he operated for several seasons.

While David and Sally were living in Massena, Sophia, Adaline and Alvin were born. Business reverses and the raids of the St. Regis Indians, growing out of the hostilities of the War of 1812, forced them to return to Brandon. After their return to her father's home, Samuel, little David and Harrison were born. The family then moved to Antwerp, New York, at about the time Louisa was born. Here David tried his hand at farming. The family continued to increase, when Cynthia, and the twins, John and Alvira, arrived. Lastly, in 1825, little Sarah, who was named for her mother, came to bless them at Watertown. David and Sally, with their eleven youngsters then moved to Rochester, where they had since lived with their children.

Their first great grief came to them when John, their five year old son, passed away in 1826, and six years later during the cholera epidemic, death knocked a second time, and Alvira his twin sister, died at the age of eleven.

Passing from memories and dreams to realities, Sally had seen Rochester boom into a thriving city. The town had grown rapidly since Colonel Nathan Rochester had purchased the old mill site from Indian Allen in 1811. In 1825, General La Fayette had made his memorable visit to the city on the opening of the Erie Canal. The attention of the whole country was now fixed on this thriving metropolitan giant of the west. Ten years before, Colonel Rochester had written to his half brother, "There can be no doubt that Rochester will be one of the great manufacturing places in the United States." In a decade, his prediction had come true. A traveller from a foreign country, passing through Rochester at this time described it as a bustling place that appeared always to be in motion. The very streets seemed to be starting up of their own accord, ready made, and looking as fresh and new, as though they had been turned out of the workmen's hands but an hour before. They appeared as though a great boxful of new houses had been sent from New York, and had tumbled out on the half cleared land. The canal banks were, in some places, still unturfed; the lime seemed hardly dry in the masonry of the aquaduct that carried the waters of the canal over the Genesee River. The bridges were newly built. The mortar between the brick and stone of numberless great saw mills and factories was still green. In many of these buildings, the people were at work below the stairs, while the carpenters were busy nailing on the planks of the roof. Crews of men could be seen on the outskirts of the town, clearing plots of ground of the trees which had been growing there century after century out of soil enriched by the decayed and rotted logs of those that had preceded them. The streets had been cleared of trees to form a part of the plan of the town which had been staked out by the surveyors. Speculators had pur-

chased some of the lots for building and access roads were necessary to each property. As fast as the trees were cut, they were immediately stripped of their branches, drawn off by oxen, and sawed into planks for the buildings, or otherwise fashioned into building material. The same fir tree that was waving its branches about in the morning sun, might be cut down, dragged into the open, squarred, framed and hoisted up in the afternoon, to make a beam or rafter for some tavern, factory or store at a street corner, that existed only on paper the day before.

Some dwellings were half painted while the foundations of others, within five yards distance, were only beginning. The churches, court house, hotels and even the jails were all in motion. Several streets were nearly finished before they were given their names; and many others were layed out on plots and named, with their right of way lines merely signified by a line of surveyor's stakes. Here and there the newcomer would see great warehouses, without window sashes, half filled with goods and furnished with cranes, ready to hoist up the huge pyramids of flour barrels, bales and boxes lying in the streets awaiting the completion of the building. In the center of the town, the spire of a Presbyterian Church rose to a great height, compared with the height of the other buildings. On each side of the supporting tower, the dial-plate of a clock could be seen awaiting the arrival of the machinery, which in the hurry-skurry, had been left at New York. Both the finished and unfinished streets were crowded with people, carts, stages, cattle and pigs without number. The bellowing of the livestock, the yell of workmen, the pounding of hammers, the swing of axes and the creaking of machinery, all presented a marked contrast with the dark silent forests, only a few hundred yards away, which, only a few months before, had covered the entire area. At this time one could not travel a mile in any direction, except by way of the high road, without coming full-butt against the woods that had been there from time immemorial. After the land was cleared for cultivation, the stumps were left standing for many years, for it was easier and more profitable to plow around them than to spend the time and labor to root them out, or to burn them or blow them up with gun powder. In the town it was customary to remove the trees and clear the land, but it was not an uncommon occurrence at that time to find trees standing in the middle of the streets. This was Rochester in 1836. However, Rochester was only typical of the fast growing cities in the West.

In July of 1836, Rochester was a bustling settlement on the American frontier, but the frontier was advancing to the westward where David and Harrison planned to go.

Many of their neighbors in Rochester had moved on to Michigan. Giles Scott had travelled through Michigan in 1830 in search of a mill site. After returning to Rochester for a visit, he had come back to Michigan the next year taking his wife and two children with him, and had settled at the mouth of Pine Creek in Otsego, a place northwest of Bronson (later known as Kalamazoo), where he erected a log house for his family.

Elisha Ely had formed a land company at Rochester. In 1834, he and two other proprietors had founded a village in Michigan twenty-five miles northwest of Bronson. Elisha was one of the original settlers in Rochester. He had leased the mill site from Colonel Rochester, where once stood the ruins of Indian Allen's old mill. He had agreed with the Colonel that he would have a mill race dug, and build a saw mill there. This he had done and since that time Rochester had grown from a wilderness to a city of between eight and ten thousand people, and Elisha was now moving westward in the great expansion. Elisha was one of Rochester's successful citizens and he was influential among his neighbors who had a great deal of confidence in his integrity, which inspired confidence in his new venture in Michigan.

Elisha and his son Alexander settled in Allegan and erected a mill on the banks of the Kalamazoo River. They then layed out the town into lots and blocks. Later he prospered in his enterprise and became a member of the State Legislature, which was about to convene in Detroit; Elisha was successful and his faith in this new country recommended it to his neighbors.

Elisha and his company had established the town of Allegan in the heart of the Michigan forest in 1834. This was the year that Rochester was incorporated.

Elisha and Alexander had been one of the neighbors and friends of David and Harrison, who were intrigued by their success. The men, no doubt, saw an opportunity to work in Ely's mill until they could become established and buy a place of their own.

Many of the folks in Rochester were buying lots from Elisha and others. After visiting Allegan County, they were returning for their families with glowing tales of the new country in the Valley of the Kalamazoo. Now David and Harrison were preparing to join the westward trek. To them it was adventure and the lure of fortune. To Sally, the world into which they were to journey was the frontier of a vast new continent of dark forests. It was Indian country inhabited by wild animals where the nights were filled with terror and where disease and pestilence

was lurking in every swamp. To her it was the departure of her son and her man whom she dearly loved, and Sally was indeed apprehensive.

Time had tended to heal the wounds of sorrow caused by the death of the twins, but Sally and David were older now. David would be 51 in September and Sally was three years his senior. The children were all grown. Sophia, Adaline, Alvin and Louisa had married and little David was to be married in the fall of the year, and now Harrison, her youngest son was leaving her. The family had become established in their Rochester home, where Sally was comfortably settled among them, so this time she preferred to remain behind in security and comfort until the men had established themselves in their new home in the West, where she planned to follow them.

By the time Harrison became of age, the great mass emigration was pouring through Rochester to the Northwest Territory. A common topic of discussion was the opportunities offered in the West. The Rochester Advertiser had published the following article "Every part of the Territory is susceptible of settlement. The whole is traversed by rivers and streams. Some of the rivers are navigable for lake vessels for 20 or 30 miles. There are about 50 rivers and creeks of considerable size which empty into Lake Michigan, Huron, St. Clair, and Erie. There are no mountains, consequently these 50 streams must water the whole Territory in the most desirable manner. The surveyors and land hunters say that the land is of the rolling charcter back from Huron; mill sites must therefore abound in all its parts. These conveniences are always to be prized in a new country. Indiana, Illinois and Missouri are blessed with large rivers; but those denominated mill-streams are very scarce. The health, too, of Michigan is superior to that of the countries south. Connected with the trade of Michigan, parts of the states on her southern borders will naturally get their articles of luxury and necessity by the way of our canal, and their surplus produce and productions of the forest, swine, peltry, and furs will swell the coffers of New York."

Many of the residents of Rochester had gone to the Michigan Country, and had returned with glowing accounts of its possibilities. The land that Elisha Ely had purchased from the government covered the central part of the site of the Village of Allegan where he planned to establish the town. A party of capitalists residing in Boston and Rochester purchased lands on both sides of the river at the rapids in Town 2 N. Range 13, West of the Meridian in Allegan County, as well as other large tracts in this locality, and intended to build a city at this point. Alexander Ely, Leander S. Prouty and his wife, Col. Joseph Fisk, Andy J. Pomeroy, who was appointed foreman, Horace Wilson, a Mr. J. Hoyt, Mr. Sherwood

and others from Rochester, were going West to settle in Michigan. The fervor of emigration to the West dominated the discussion of the day.

It was quite evident that the West offered David, an experienced woodsman, an opportunity once more to have a mill of his own, and Harrison dreamed of rich farm land in the oak openings, and wealth to be taken from the wilderness.

In July of 1836, Harrison and David, his father, emigrated on the Erie Canal from Rochester to Buffalo, New York.

Since 1826, the packets that passed through Rochester on the Erie Canal furnished passengers comfortable accommodations for that era, making such speed as three or four horses driven tandem style could make. Sometimes they would travel as fast as six miles an hour. They carried travellers for pleasure as well as business. Freight was transported less rapidly at a cheaper rate. Many of the early pioneers remembered the trip by packet as "a pleasurable gliding between banks of beauty, sometimes romantic, presenting a constant change of scenes". The berths at night were enclosed with curtains in a single cabin, and quite as comfortable as a pullman sleeper of a later period, although not as fast. The constant flow of migration over this new method of transportation was a constant and daily reminder of the great westward expansion.

Thus it was that Harrison and David began their emigration westward looking to new lands and a new life.

From Buffalo they travelled to Detroit, Michigan on a schooner. They were on Lake Erie on the Fourth of July of that year. Lake Erie is a shallow lake, and is well known for its ability to kick up a sea on short notice. It is likely, that the schooner encountered some rough weather during the voyage, and men accustomed to life in the woods and on the farm or even in the city often found it difficult to enjoy heavy weather on the water, even though they were hardened to the rugged existence of an outdoor life.

Detroit

The weather was extremely hot during the month of July and it is quite probable that David and Harrison were glad to leave the cramped quarters of the schooner to set foot on shore once more at Detroit, and to set out on their journey through the woods to their destination.

Detroit, in the summer of 1836, was an outpost town on the frontier of civilization. The buildings that lined the streets were constructed, some of logs, some were lean-too shacks, some were of rough hewn lumber, and some were frame structures of matched siding, all cut from the nearby forests. All were of primitive design and were quite ordinary structures.

The streets were rough and deeply rutted by the heavy traffic of western migration. The original ruts were made in the wet seasons by ox carts, stage coaches and cannastoga wagons, and gradually hardened into rough bumpy roads in the dry season, which were ground down into dust under the wheels of the constant stream of vehicles flowing toward the setting sun.

Old Territorial Road

Harrison did not linger in the town any longer than was necessary to purchase the few supplies that were needed for their journey, to supplement those that he had brought from home. Eager to reach his destination in Western Michigan, Harrison soon left Detroit for Kalamazoo, intending to return for his father after locating a place in Allegan County. According to family tradition, on the 7th of July, he started out from Detroit alone on the Old Territorial Road leading from Detroit to Battle Creek, Kalamazoo, St. Joseph and Chicago. This road, and the Old Chicago Trail were main highways from the eastern states to the Mississippi Valley and the Northwest, and carried much of the great stream of the migration.

After leaving the schooner at Detroit, Harrison prepared to walk overland across the State to Allegan. He made the first trip across the State alone, returning later for his father. On their return, they carried only blankets, two axes, weighing together nine pounds, hunting equipment, and such supplies as were necessary for the journey.

On his first trip, Harrison was soon on his way out over the old Territorial Road leading from Detroit to Ypsilanti, Ann Arbor, Marshall, Battle Creek, Bronson and thence to St. Joseph. At that time many of these towns were merely trading posts for traffic with the Indians. The stream of emigration flowed west over this route.

Harrison swung out with long strides on the trail, but he was not entirely alone. Pioneers with covered wagons drawn by teams of oxen bumped their way out of Detroit over the rutted roads. Many were afoot. Trappers and voyageurs were also heading for the wilderness in search

of hides. Land speculators, farmers looking for rich oak openings, woodsmen and lumbermen in search of mill rights on the fast flowing streams were traveling to the frontier. Settlers bound for Chicago and points west followed the Sauk Trail, the Old Chicago road that branched off to the southwest at Ypsilanti, zig-zagging its way through the town of Niles, thence around the end of Lake Michigan and into Chicago, and points west. This was the trail travelled by the Pottawattomie, and the Fox Indians from Wisconsin on their way to and from Detroit to trade first with the French, then with the English, and now with the Americans. Pontiac and the Ottawas took this route for the seige of Detroit. It was history itself. The trail leading to Bronson and St. Joseph was later known as the Kalamazoo Trail.

Many years later an eye witness pioneer, going into Michigan in 1836, described the country as follows, 'The oak openings of Michigan were a continual delight to the pioneer. Before those openings were reached, the weary traveller journeyed for many miles over mere cart tracks through dense and tangled forests. They often found it necessary to stop for hours to clear with the ax, a road for their patient teams. But with what joy the early settler and his family beheld the oak openings for the first time. To their wondering gaze it seemed a veritable paradise. In more than one wagon there were children, and how they fairly screamed with delight as some lovely vista opened to their view. Sparkling lakes, groves of giant oaks in grassy meadows, bright with flowers. If you were one of those children you would remember the flowers that grew in the forest and the meadows of that long, long ago, that bright early summer morning when you were allowed to clamber down from the high lumbering wagon and pick the flowers that seemed to grow everywhere in the oak openings. There was the brilliant Fire Weed that flashed up its red flame from some inaccessible place on the edge of the forest. You turned away from that to gather the Indian Pink, also known as the Painted Cup, that grew in sandy places under the trees. The Winter Green grew with the Indian Pink and in the deep woods nestled in the mould at the foot of some great tree, the Indian Pipe or Ghost Flower".

Southwestern Michigan lies in the basins of four rivers that flow into Lake Michigan. Three of these rivers, the St. Joseph, the Kalamazoo and the Grand River, have their source near the city of Jackson, located at the southern end of the Michigan Meridian, which lies along the divide between the great lakes surrounding the lower Michigan peninsula. The Grand River flows northwesterly with its mouth at Grand Haven. The source of the historic St. Joseph is in Hillsdale County, and follows a winding course southerly into Indiana and thence in a Northwesterly direction flowing into Lake Michigan at St. Joseph and Benton Harbor. The

Kalamazoo River, of prime interest to Harrison and David, flows northwesterly through Marshall, Battle Creek, Kalamazoo and through Allegan which was their destination; thence it followed its course to Saugatuck, (then known as Singapore) located in the Northwestern corner of Allegan County.

The Black River, the fourth river in this locality, followed its course in the territory located between the valley of the St. Joseph and the Kalamazoo. The source of this river was in several spring fed lakes in Western Michigan. The north branch has its source in a spring fed lake located on the divide between the Black River and the Kalamazoo, later to be known as Hutchins' Lake.

On this trip Harrison walked the entire distance from Detroit to Allegan. Long before the summer sun was high enough in the heavens to pierce the dense foliage of the forest, he was on the way along the trail. With strides of a man accustomed to travel on foot, through the woods he set out early on his journey. The trail was the one that Pontiac and his Warriors had travelled to set siege to Detroit. Along this trail Winnemeg, the Catfish, a Pottawattamie chief, had carried the famous message to evacuate Fort Dearborn from Governor Hull, to Captain Heald, prior to the Massacre. This was the route often used by John Kinzie in his trips to and from his fur trading post at old Fort Miami at the mouth of the St. Joseph river. Later he travelled it often after his escape from the Fort Dearborn Massacre. Toppeeneebee, chief of the Pottawattamies, often used its on his trips to the Indian Agent at Detroit, and, only a few years later, Leopold Pokagen, passed this way to plead with the governor at Detroit to send his "Black Robes" among his people to teach them the religion of the white man.

The first roads through the forests were the trails that the prehistoric Indians followed for ages between distant points, always in a direct line, "as the crow flies", between the fords of the streams to a place where harder ground was found. It was over these trails that the Western Indians travelled to Malden, the garrison on the Canadian side of the Detroit River, where they received annuities from the British Government for services rendered first against the French and more recently against the Americans. Black Hawk and other warriors of the Sac Nation rode in great cavalcades over these trails for this purpose.

A pioneer resident of the town of Mendon related an interesting incident of the early days that occurred at a trading post at Coldwater, Michigan which was in his charge in 1825 when he was a boy of eighteen. He said that when a procession of the Indians on the march approached a

settlement, runners would be sent ahead to notify the inhabitants along the trail, that the main body was following, and to assure them of the peaceful intentions of the Indians. Trouble rarely arose between the whites and the red men, unless the Indians were drunk on whiskey furnished to them by the whites

On one of these occasions, runners of Black Hawk appeared and announced that he and his people had been to Malden, and after receiving their annuity, were on their way back to their homes. The Indians stopped at the post to trade before continuing their journey to Chicago. Black Hawk, who was armed with a long lance, and the braves with their squaws dismounted and all crowded into the room where the goods were sold; each one wanting to buy something to take with him to his home.

While the trading was going on a squaw offered the white trader a very fine smoked deer skin in exchange for an article she had seen on the shelves. He quickly saw that the skin was one that he had purchased from someone else only a few days before, which bore his cost or price mark of "six shillings" on one corner. He immediately seized and claimed his property. The squaw held fast to it and vehemently disputed his title. While they were wrangling over the disputed property, Black Hawk intervened. Laying his lance upon the skin, he proposed to settle the difficulty by taking it himself The boy persistently refused to be imposed upon by the squaw or bullied by the chief. He took another skin that he had just purchased, and with his pen, made a similar mark on its corner. He laid it beside the skin in dispute and pointed to the two marks as evidence of his title and immediately they were greeted with a loud "How! How! How!" from the other Indians. The possession of the disputed skin was relinquished and the squaw was driven from the room, while the rest of the red men patronized the boy trader more than ever, buying several hundred dollars worth of merchandise before departing.

In 1825, the National Congress ordered a survey of one of these trails for a highway between Detroit and Chicago for military purposes. The surveyor began the work, but after a few miles, he discovered that if he persued the original plans, the appropriation would be exhausted before the work was completed He at once began to make the survey and the money coincide with each other As a result, the road known as the Chicago Trail was used for a center line. The road was laid out, and is, to this day, one of the principal highways across lower Michigan. Flag men were sent in advance of the surveyor as far as the eye could see. The bearings were taken by the compass, and the distance chained and marked. The surveyors' flag was then advanced again and again, and trees were blazed at distances of fifty feet on each side of the trail. The

road was not improved by the Government until after 1832, the year of the Black Hawk War, but the emigrants cut their way through the woods, and filled the marshes sufficiently to allow passage of their vehicles; each one adding a little more to the fill in the low places, and the bridging of the smaller streams with nearby timber as occasion required. Later, the stage companies improved the roads sufficiently for their stage coaches to travel over them, and also built more substantial bridges. The Government made no systematic or thorough attempt to construct permanent roads until after the years of about 1833 or 1834. After that, improved highways were made by grubbing the roots and underbrush out of the road and leveling it off to a width of about thirty feet. The trees were cut low for an additional thirty feet, and the trees beyond this width were left at their original height.

The first permanent bridges were well built and very strong, being constructed of the very best timber to be found. Some of the stringers of the bridges were as long as sixty feet and were about eighteen inches square.

Tradition tells us of many interesting incidents that took place along these trails. At a point on one of these roads, an Ottawa Indian called 'Shavehead", who claimed the land at that point as his own, established a tolling station, and demanded tribute from the emigrants. His demands being light, the travellers usually paid them rather than have any trouble with the old fellow. One day, however, Asahel Savery, a stage coach driver in a nearby locality, was riding along the trail with a wagon team, when Shavehead appeared and demanded his usual toll. Savery stopped his team. The Indian, coming up to the wagon, dropped his chin down on the edge of the wagon box, leaned his rifle against the body of the wagon, and looked up wickedly at Savery, peering at him sharply, as was the Indian's custom whenever they gathered around a wagon. Savery, instead of handing out the fee demanded by Shavehead, reached over, grasped the Indian's scalp lock with his left hand, and with his right hand, laid his black snake whip vigorously across the bare shoulders of the struggling victim, until he had punished him severely. He then took the Indian's rifle, discharged it and threw it upon the ground and drove on. The toll station was discontinued after that, and was never again reopened by the Indian who was probably mystified as to why a business transacted by the white man on the toll roads back east was not permissible when conducted by an Indian in his native hunting grounds.

Harrison set out on the road in high spirits. He soon passed the outskirts of Detroit, and the settlements rapidly dwindled, until the time when he only occasionally passed a farm house or a trapper's cabin along the way. Then for many miles at a stretch he saw no sign of habitation.

However, since he was on the main route to the West, he met many fellow travellers along the way, until he reached the last of the towns that he would pass through before he left the main road for the Indian trails leading through woods to his destination.

As the sun approached its Meridian each day he would be well out on the Old Territorial Trail. The mid-day sun was hot and the air was sultry. Swarms of mosquitos and gnats clustered around, only to be frustrated by the thick hides of the weather beaten woodsman. The sweat trickled down his forehead, and his clothing became damp with perspiration. Often, looking ahead into the distance, in the open spaces beyond he would see great clouds on the horizon rising upward toward the sky, like a desert mirage; but on approaching it, the cloud would turn out to be dust raised by a canastoga wagon, drawn by a team of slow moving oxen.

On approaching the wagon he would find another of the many families of pioneers on their trek to the West. It might have been almost any of the early settlers travelling along this road in their covered wagons to their new homes on the frontier.

Many of the wagons were drawn by horses, but the majority of the settlers in Western Michigan between 1830 and 1845 came behind teams of oxen hitched to their wagons, unless they travelled afoot.

These patient, cheap and hardy animals were much better adapted to the roads of this period than the horses used by persons travelling by saddle, or those travelling by stage coach, which was the high speed transportation of the period in the back woods. Oxen possessed the further attribute of being readily convertible into beef fit for human consumption as food either when necessity required, or in the event of an accident, such as a leg broken in a woodchuck hole, when the animal had to be killed enroute.

Usually two or three oxen were hitched to one wagon, and they were usually necessary during the journey to pull the vehicle out of a swamp hole or to cross an unbridged creek or stream that flowed across their path.

The vehicles that travelled the Territorial Road with Harrison were usually the canastoga wagons made famous by the pioneers of this era. It was a big substantially built contraption having a box with high sides to which hickory hoops were fastened forming a framework of arches over the top of the box on which a heavy, waterproof canvas was stretched. In the beginning, the canvas was white, but after a few miles over mud

roads and through dusty territory, it became stained with a variety of colors as numerous as the different kinds of soils through which they travelled from the east.

Usually two sturdy yoke of oxen were required to pull the wagon slowly along the forest road way; sometimes moving easily over a smooth stretch of ground and again straining and tugging with every muscle of their huge bodies to drag the vehicle over this rough and rugged road beset with pitfalls and dangers unknown in later years.

By the side of the oxen, the rugged pioneer trudged along with a long ox goad in his hand with which to stimulate the lagging beasts into action, by thrusting its pointed end into their hind quarters. The pioneer's hair was usually unkempt and his weatherbeaten face was a deep bronze through toil and exposure to the sun and the elements. But his keen eyes flashed with a native intelligence born of his struggle with the wilderness. His features were marked with signs of an indomitable will and unflinching courage, but through it all showed the kindliness of disposition of a devoted husband and parent from some New England settlement.

When Harrison overtook one of these outfits, and greetings were exchanged according to the custom of the times, they would briefly exchange news and views, and he would be on his way leaving the slow moving ox team behind, with mutual well wishing and a Godspeed them on their way.

Sometimes he would be overtaken by a stage coach with its team of four steaming horses which was the rapid transit of the day. Occasionally a lone traveller on horseback would pass him by.

Although Harrison was unable to afford the luxury of a stage coach, it seems so much a part of the turnpike that the story of the Territorial Road would not be complete without some description of the old time stage, now obsolete. The arrival of these coaches in towns along the way, created more excitement in their day, and were objects of greater interest to the inhabitants of the settlements than, in this fast moving age, are the long railway trains on their iron rails, or the incoming planes at an airport. The people of the town gathered at the "post house" to see the stage come in and to hear the news from the outside world. The appearance of the passengers, the exchange of the mails and the marvelous stories told by the drivers in the taverns and wayside inns, afforded abundant material for gossip over the evening glass of grog.

The coaches of this era were the regulation pattern so often seen in old prints, and were usually painted a fawn color, ornamented profusely

with red. The body was swung high above the wheels on heavy leather straps that served as springs. Every lurch of the coach travelling over the ruts and roots of Territorial Road seemed to threaten sure destruction to the passengers. But these old fashioned coaches, with their prancing steeds and bugle blasts have passed away with other pioneer relics, while in their stead, we have the locomotive and the railway train. The Michigan Central Railroad travels this route and a ribbon of concrete serves the automobile traffic of the century.

In 1836, the stage coach was the most popular mode of travel upon the main highways. Those who did not travel by stage in these early times usually traveled on horseback, by ox cart or on foot. A journey of five hundred miles on horseback was considered by our forefathers, to be no greater an undertaking than a railway journey of the same distance at the present time.

Most of the traffic was headed west, for most of the travellers were going west to settle. Few emigrants were travelling to the east unless they were returning home for their families or for the purpose of transacting business.

Much of the road passed through dense forests and through low river bottoms or swamp land where the hot summer air would become humid and the travellers would be pestered and tormented with the dense swarms of mosquitoes and other insects found in the low wet places. In the dryer parts of the forests, huge deer flies would attach themselves to their skins to suck their blood. It was necessary at all times to be alert lest they step on a rattler concealed by a mottled background or lest a massasauga raise its vicious head.

The long weary hours of the day stretched out into the late afternoon, but our pioneer often pushed on into the twilight. When travel over the ruts and roots made going in the shadows too difficult, he would stop to camp for the night on the bank of a brook where water could be had, or in some sheltered spot among the trees, where he would build a fire to ward off the chill of the fever laden night, and then prepare his evening meal. As the night settled down around him, the songs of the birds or the flutter of their wings through the trees and the buzz of insects gave way to the occasional sound of some animal prowling in the night nearby the camp. The noises of the day dwindled off into the faint peep peep of feathered friends as they nestled down upon their roosts. The hoot of an owl or the occasional howl of a wolf from some distant hilltop, sensing the nearness of strangers, were the only sounds that disturbed the silence of the night.

When the camp fire had burned down to a heap of glowing embers he would throw on an arm full of wood, roll himself up in his blanket and stretch out on the ground to rest uneasily while his half conscious mind was keyed to the dangers of the night. While he slept with one eye open, as the saying goes, he was soon oblivious to the night noises, unless he was awakened by the stealthy tread of some denizen of the forest foreboding eminent danger. With a startled look, he would sit up and listen for its approach. Again he would be startled by the night cry of a panther, sounding much like the cry of a child in distress out in the wilderness. Often the crack of a dead twig would awaken him from an unsound sleep on the approach of some predatory beast prowling nearby. Often a bullet well aimed between two glowing lights shining out of the darkness would bring a bobcat tumbling down from an overhanging branch of a tree or put an end to the curiosity of a wolf fearfully standing off from the dying embers of the camp fire. After again throwing fresh wood upon the fire, he would sleep fitfully until the morning sun filtered down through the trees. After a warm breakfast hastily made over the replenished fire of the night before, he would carefully put out the burning coals and soon be on the trail for another day's hike.

After passing through Ypsilanti, Ann Arbor and Jackson, the trail entered the Valley of the Kalamazoo River at a small village formerly known as Indian Burying Ground. The country around this place was truly delightful. No part of Michigan was better adapted to farming than the land along the Kalamazoo River. The rapidity with which it was settling indicated its fertility. It was reported that a seminary was soon to be erected at this place under the direction of the Methodist Episcopal Church. It was to be constructed on an eminence above the village where the old cemetery was located, commanding a beautiful view of the surrounding country.

The next town through which the traveller probably passed was Concord. It was located on the north branch of the Kalamazoo, at the forks of the north and south branch of the river. A village had recently been laid out which in later years was known as Albion, and became the location of Albion College. It was surrounded by good farming lands, possessed good water power. It was thought at the time, since it was the junction of the north and south branches of the river, that it would probably be the intersection of two of the more important public ways passing through Michigan.

At Marshall, Michigan, the county seat of Calhoun County, Harrison was only 110 miles from his destination. In 1831, five years before, he passed through this community, the first blow had been struck to build

a city in the unexplored wilderness, and at that time, the whole village consisted of a population of two or three persons living there in a covered wagon for a period of about three months. Since then the town had grown into a prosperous village of several hundred population with many buildings and improvements. It was reported that a regular line of post coaches ran regularly through Marshall to and from Detroit and Chicago, carrying from three to five bushels of mail. In 1836, the number of wagons, coaches and other vehicles passing through the village sometimes averaged in the hundreds. The number of emigrants arriving and passing through Marshall varied from a half dozen to a thousand or more at one time. The village was crowded with people from almost every state in the union. The rattling of vehicles and the noise of mechanic's hammers, filled the air. In June of 1836, Marshall had seven "large" dry goods stores, one flour and grist mill, one saw mill, one trip hammer shop and furnace, two blacksmith shops, four cabinet shops, one wagon shop, three boot and shoe shops, two tailor shops, one tin shop and sheet iron factory, one clock, watch, and gunsmith place, one paint shop, a fanning mill, a bakery, a millinery shop, a machine shop, a turning lathe run by a water wheel, a school house that doubled as a court house, a church for all denominations, two public inns and a post office.

Other buildings in prospect were churches, an academy, several large stores and other buildings.

Speculators, lawyers, physicians, surveyors and ministers of the gospel were doing a thriving business. Farm land was selling at $50.00 an acre, and village lots were worth from $200.00 to $400.00 each; and a rise in prices was anticipated.

Two railroads that were planned to pass through the territory and to intersect at Marshall, had already been chartered. One was to run from Monroe to the Grand River. Another was to run from Detroit to the mouth of the St. Joseph River, a distance of about 90 miles. Later this road became the Michigan Central Railroad. Another railroad had been chartered to run from Marshall to Allegan, the head of steam boat navigation on the Kalamazoo River. Marshall was the central point for nearly all internal improvement in the territory, and was surrounded by rich farm land and unlimited possibilities for water power.

From Marshall to Allegan, much of the journey was through the woods. Harrison followed the roads where there were any, but frequently the way was guided only by marked trees. Often he was

obliged to trace the narrow winding trail of friendly Indians, sleeping at night upon the mossy roots of a tree, with only the canopy of heaven for a covering overhead. Often at night he would be awakened by an owl or some wild beast, as a reminder that he was not the only living creature in that desolate woodland.

The great forests of pine, beech, maple, oak and whitewood were inhabited by the wolf, the wildcat, the panther, the fox, the deer, the coon, the squirrel and the bear. The mink, the beaver, the muskrat, the wild turkey and the duck were abundant. Song birds filled the air, and the water fowl, the passenger pigeon, the night owl, the hedge hog, the woodchuck and the chipmunk were his companions on this lonely journey. All of these animals have become very scarce or have disappeared, and one of them, the passenger pigeon, has become extinct since Harrison Hutchins made these trips. The Indian, as he knew him, is a thing of the past, and the hunter has ceased to be anything more than a sportsman hunting small game for a day's amusement.

Harrison Arrives in Allegan

The arrival of Harrison in Allegan was reminiscent of the arrival of another pioneer two years earlier when the bark of an Indian dog deep in the woods broke the silence of the winter night. It was late in the year 1834, when a lone white man dressed in eastern garb dragged himself out of the river and stood hatless in the dark on the north bank of the Kalamazoo. His hair was dripping with water, and the winter air was freezing his wet clothes to his body. His boat had capsized, his companion had disappeared, and he had saved himself only by swimming to the shore.

The stranger was making his way to his destination as best he could, for there were no roads through the woods, when he heard the bark of a dog. He stopped and listened. He knew he was not far from human habitation. He travelled toward the sound until he saw a light on the opposite shore. "Hello", he yelled into the darkness. Then he waited. The minutes seemed never to end. The dog stopped barking. Again he hollered into the night, and waited. He was shivering violently. The winter air chilled him through and through. He flung his arms across his chest again and again to stimulate his circulation. How slowly the time seemed to pass. A coating of ice was forming around him and his clothing was becoming stiff. His fingers were numb with cold and his lips were blue, despite the fact that he was used to a life on the frontier.

At last! On the opposite shore he faintly saw the figure of a man parting the frozen branches overhanging the river, who entered a canoe which emerged from the shadows. He heard the faint sound of a paddle dipping softly into the swift flowing stream. Hidden by the bushes, he called again to attract the boatman's attention as the canoe crossed the river and came more clearly into view. Out of the darkness, it drew up along the bank. With native abruptness, its Indian occupant motioned for the White man to get in. Quickly and silently they returned to the opposite shore where they disembarked.

The stranger followed the Indian up the bank where they were greeted by the dog whose bark had attracted the Whiteman's attention. It was hardly a friendly greeting that the mongrel accorded the stranger. Its head was lowered in a threatening attitude and it was partially crouched as if ready to spring. The hair on its back bristled like a clump of spikes and a low growl escaped through its white fangs which seemed to glisten through the blackness of the night. A sharply spoken word in the Algonquin tongue quickly quieted the animal. The dog followed the men up the bank, sniffling at their heels. They approached a light made by the embers of a camp fire which the stranger had first seen from the opposite side of the river.

Among the trees dimly appeared the outlines of an Indian village. They approached the fire. The Indian prodded the embers and threw a fresh supply of fuel upon the hot coals. Soon the warm blaze extended the Redman's hand of friendship to the white stranger.

The fire lit up the village while the stranger dried his wet clothes by its warm glow.

The inhabitants of the village had become aroused by the arrival of the unexpected guest and numerous pairs of eyes were shining out of the shadows reflecting the light of the camp fire like beads set in the dark recesses of the wigwams' open doors.

An old squaw came out to prepare hot soup for the stranger. Soon he was dry and warm, and resting on a couch of cedar boughs covered with soft pliable blankets prepared from tanned hides of the deer and the bear. Here he slept soundly until dawn.

After the sun had risen the next morning he awoke, none the worse for his unpleasant experience of the night before. He heard voices outside the wigwam where he had spent the night. Going into the open he found the village to be a group of huts, each made of a frail framework

of poles. Some of the huts were covered with bark while others were covered with mats made of flags that grew in the shallow water along the edge of the river. The bark and the matting was held to the poles and the poles were held together with thongs of hide or of bark which held the parts in place.

The wigwam of the Indian who lived in the forest was unlike the lodge or tepee of his red brother who lived on the plains and prairies, which were set up cone shaped on poles held together with tanned skins sewed together in a single piece for a covering.

One of the wigwams in the village was made of flag mats. It was about ten feet in diameter and about seven feet high in the center. The smoke from the fireplace located in the center of the wigwam escaped through a hole left in the middle of the roof for that purpose. A deer skin attached to the upper side of the door closed the opening.

There were no shelters for the livestock nor were there any out buildings of any kind. The ponies were prevented from straying far away by tying their front feet together. The huts were grouped without order and followed no particular arrangement.

The Chief of the tribe who had rescued the stranger the previous night helped him to search for the body of the missing companion, which was found near the scene of the accident, and whom they buried nearby.

Alexander Ely, whom Chief Macsaube had befriended that night, was a neighbor of David and Harrison Hutchins in Rochester. He had come from Rochester to Allegan to look after his father's interests in the new settlement to be established there.

The settlement of Allegan had begun in the early part of the year when a party under the leadership of Leander Prouty suffered a similar experience. Alexander Ely's father, Elisha, representing a group of land speculators, had been over the same route the year before on a prospecting tour. Returning from Rochester, he had brought back to Allegan with him, a small company, consisting of Leander S. Prouty, his wife, a small boy and others.

Prouty's party had travelled overland from Detroit to Bronson (Kalamazoo) in a wagon drawn by a yoke of oxen. One team proved to be unable to pull the load easily, so they hired another one on the way to assist them as far as Bronson. From that point they had planned to use

the river for transportation to Allegan. Mr. Ely had purchased a sufficient quantity of lumber with which to build a shanty upon their arrival, so they used it to construct two rafts for transportation of their goods and equipment.

They were making their way tediously down the river when the accident occurred. One of the rafts was in charge of Mr. Prouty, and the other was managed by Eber Sherwood. Before the little squadron had proceeded a great distance on its journey, Mr. Sherwood's raft snagged and was wrecked, with the result that much of its freight was thrown overboard into the river. By a desperate effort, the pork and other valuable articles of the cargo were saved, while a plow, one of the most valuable implements in a pioneer community, was lost overboard.

The ladies in the party, who were on the raft in charge of Mr. Prouty, went ashore while Mr. Sherwood's raft was being repaired and its cargo rescued from the water. The Indians in the vicinity gathered cautiously along the banks of the river at the scene of the disaster. They were filled with wonder and admiration concerning the ladies, for many of them had never seen a white woman before.

Late in the evening they landed for the night and Mrs. Prouty was very much frightened by the howling of the wolves near their camp.

Mr. Prouty finally succeeded in bringing the party to its destination near Macsaube's village. Arriving at the site of the settlement the next day, they erected their shanty at once. Andy Pomeroy had been appointed foreman of the work to be undertaken and Mr. and Mrs. Prouty were both employed by the proprietors to keep house for the men employed on the project.

An acre of land was cleared immediately. One of the party later returned to the place where the raft had been wrecked up the river in an attempt to recover the plow.

They planted the potatoes and such seeds as they had brought with them from the East, and during the first season, they raised enough crops for an ample supply for the coming winter. This was the beginning of Allegan.

Provisions were scarce and the supply they brought from the east was necessarily limited. The most accessible place to replenish their store was at Schoolcraft, which was located on the Old Sauk Trail, at least forty miles away. Mr. Prouty often made this trip afoot to se-

cure necessary supplies, and at one time, for want of a more convenient form of transportation, he carried a quantity of pork on his back for the entire distance to supply the boarding house larder.

Fish and game were readily obtained from Macsaube and his band who were eager to "swap" them for bread, potatoes and other commodities used by the Whites.

When Alexander Ely made his unusual appearance at Allegan, the site of the town was an uncleared wilderness. He found Mr. Prouty's party occupying the shanty which they had erected until more spacious and comfortable log houses could be built. Indians were numerous in that locality. Wigwams lined the river bank. There were two Indian villages in the vicinity of Allegan, and two more a few miles east of the settlement.

Pinlanwan, Macsaube, Muckatau, Shawshawqua, and Nimshaqua, were Chieftains of the different bands, and were reported to be brothers. Pinlanwan was the Head Chief of the tribe of Ottawas in that locality and Macsaube was their War Chief.

Macsaube and some of his followers chose the peninsula that jutted out into the Kalamazoo where the race and mills were later built, for the site of their village. Farther down the river Macsaube's band raised a sufficient quantity of corn to supply their meager wants. The Indians were soon on cordial terms with the Whites, and during times of sickness, they proved to be very helpful and considerate.

The language of the Indians was entirely unintelligible to the settlers for a time, but Mr. Ely had brought a half-breed with him from the East as an interpreter, and through him they soon learned enough of the Indian tongue to get along with the natives. The deer and the wolf paid little attention to the presence of the settler. At first the "massa - saugas" (rattle snakes) were so numerous that laborers, while they were working, protected their limbs with coverings of white ash bark to safeguard them from their venomous bites.

During the years of 1835 and 1836, government surveyors worked furiously to push the lines of the surrounding townships through the dense forests of pine and spruce. While they were freezing in the frosty air of winter or suffocating in the summer humidity of the low lands, the surveying crews lugged their heavy instruments through the woods and across the swamps. They trudged through the creeping sands of the pine planes and up and down the dunes along the lake shore to accomplish their task,

always keeping a sharp lookout for Indians, rattlers, panthers, wolves and other dangerous beasts of the wilderness. While surveying the lands for the coming of the pioneers, they worked their way through swamps infested with insects and fever. They crossed bayous where black snakes slithered into the water from half-sunken logs. They chopped paths for their lines through valleys filled with thick undergrowth and briars, and they sighted their transits from hilltop to hilltop, dividing the country into twenty-four equal squares, each square containing thirty-six sections of land, each section covering a square mile in area, and in later years, each of these squares of land became a township.

In June of 1835, the proprietors placed the village lots on sale. Colonel Joseph Fisk from Rochester became the first purchaser, when he bought lots numbered 282 and 283, and from this time on, the place began to boom.

Harrison, and later David arrived in Allegan among the first of the great influx of settlers from the East, many of whom were their old neighbors in Rochester. That summer Martin Van Buren was campaigning for the office of President of the United States to succeed Andrew Jackson. Local matters, however, took top priority over National politics that year, for men were too busy establishing themselves in their new homes to be interested in National affairs. From January until May, the business of the Land Office at Bronson (Kalamazoo) had boomed. The receipts for land the first five months of the year had increased around two hundred per cent and speculation was rampant.

Upon their arrival, the two men found Mr. Prouty and three or four other families who were then the only settlers between Allegan and the mouth of the river where William G. Butler had settled several years before. Giles Scott and the Sherwoods from Rochester and several others had settled at the mouth of Pine Creek as early as 1830. The Reverend William Jones had built a house for himself in the middle of Allegan. Col. Fisk and Joseph Bush had settled there permanently in 1835, where Fisk had erected a log house on the site upon which he afterwards built the "Allegan House". He then returned to Marshall for his family. On his return, the entire white population of the county numbered only sixty souls.

Jim McCormick had arrived from Monroe County, New York and Horace Wilson, from Rochester, had already become actively employed in a business of pointing out desirable locations to speculators and settlers. It is possible that Horace may have assisted Harrison and Jim McCormick in finding their lands where they became neighbors for the rest of their lives.

Other Rochester folks were William A. Knapp, engaged by Ely to assist in the mill, and John Askins, a skillful carpenter and joiner, who was employed in building the dam and saw mill in Allegan, where the race had been dug. John was the most skillful hewer of timbers in the settlement and often assisted other pioneers in the erection of their cabins. After the mill and dam were completed he was employed by Ely as the first millwright in the mill.

Justice W. Bond, a painter and glazier, and a Mr. Parkhurst, Mr. Ely's accountant, were other settlers from Harrison's home town. Elisha Moody, from Rochester, and a few more who had come west at the suggestion of the Elys soon became tired of the hardships and privations of the frontier and returned to the East. Although a few did return, most of the settlers had come to stay and remained the rest of their lives.

Ira Chaffee, who was to become one of Allegan County's prominent citizens had come from Ogdensburn, New York where Harrison had spent a part of his boyhood. Ira had hired out to Alexander Ely at a very small wage to work on the mill and dam for a year. He proved to be very adept in the use of his tools in his work, resulting in the doubling of his wages within the year. The next year he was selected to superintend the erection of a saw mill and dam on Swan Creek at the time he was occupied in running one of the Company's mills. At a later period, Mr. Chaffee became engaged in various other business enterprises of his own, and in 1841, he purchased the saw mill built by the proprietors of the village.

The Littlejohns, Alva Fuller, and Dr. O. D. Goodrich, for many years the leading physician in the County all came in the first wave of migration in 1836. The Jenners, the Streeters, the Billings, the Eagers, the Weares, the Davis family, all arrived later, and many moved on into the country beyond the town to settle on the nearby farm land.

Pioneer Settlement of Allegan County

Originally the State Legislature had authorized the organization of four townships of the County for governmental purposes, but later each tract of thirty-six square miles became a township, while Allegan Township, where the village of Allegan was located, was made up of eight tracts in Ranges Thirteen and Fourteen, and Newark, located along the Lake Shore, was in Ranges Fifteen, Sixteen and part of Seventeen, being the eight tracts in the western part of the County.

The first election in the County was held August 12, 1836. Elisha Ely had been elected the first Representative to the State Legislature, from

Allegan County in March. On August 25, 1835, the Acting Governor of the State had appointed Elisha Ely, Chairman, and J. L. Shearer, Secretary, of an Election Committee to hold elections in the County. In March of 1836, Elisha was elected by the few voters then in the County to be the first Representative from the County to the State Legislature.

At the August election Elisha Ely and John Anderson were elected Justices of the Peace; Alexander Ely, Clerk; J. L. Shearer, Sheriff; Martin L. Barber, County Surveyor; and Oka Town, Judge of the probate Court. Eber Sherwood, Joseph Fisk and Daniel A. Plummer were chosen a committee to carry the report of the Election to the legislative council. Milo Winslow was elected County Treasurer, and Joseph Fisk became the Register of Deeds. The first Supervisors elected by the four Townships were Hull Sherwood, for Otsego, Alexander Ely, for Allegan, Daniel A. Plummer, for Newark and John Murphy for Plainfield. Hull Sherwood was elected Chairman, and Hovey K. Clark, Clerk.

On his arrival in Allegan, Harrison was greeted by Leander Prouty and many of his old neighbors from Rochester.

Allegan was a village with only a saw mill and a few log houses. After arriving in Allegan, Harrison returned to Detroit for David, and the two men walked back together. There were three or four other families in Allegan, among whom was James McCormick and his family, but there were no other families between Allegan and the shore of Lake Michigan.

Allegan was located on a plateau rising 20 to 50 feet above the surface of the river. Indian villages at this time lined the banks of the river. Macsaubee, a friendly Indian, one of the chiefs of the Ottawas, and a few of his followers had chosen the peninsula where the mill race and the flour and lumber mills were later constructed. Farther down the stream the Indians raised a sufficient quantity of corn to supply their meager wants. Allegan at this early day presented all the aspects of an uncleared wilderness, except for the few log cabins of the early settlers. Indians were numerous, the deer and wolf were hardly conscious of the presence of the settlers. It was said the massasaugas (rattle snakes) were so abundant as to make it necessary for the laborers to protect their legs with a covering of white ash bark as a safeguard against their poisonous bites.

Nimokese, an old Indian, who in later years, stone blind and led by an Indian boy, often visited the Hutchins' home, was then a young brave of his tribe. The waters of the lakes and rivers had hardly known the touch of anything but an Indian's canoe.

Wild fowl were so plentiful that passing flocks would cast great shadows upon the ground and shut out the sun like a great cloud in the sky. Fish were abundant in the lakes and streams, and game filled the forest. This was a hunter's paradise. The howl of the wolf, the cry of the panther, or the hoot of the owl contributed to the horrors of the night.

In these early days, fever infested the swamps and malaria was turned up with every furrow. To this stern, unyielding and unforgiving wilderness in all of its grandeur, iron men came in their search for liberty and freedom, and to build homes for their children and for posterity. These were men born to hardship. They were God-fearing men, strong of muscle, clear of thought and vision, and of indomitable spirit and courage. Such a man was Harrison Hutchins, who came with his father to this rugged land of opportunity and plenty, in the summer of 1836.

From Allegan to the river's mouth, known to the Indians as Saugatuck, the Kalamazoo was a navigable stream. At Allegan, water power was excellent. The whole river was larger than the Genesee River running through Rochester in New York. In February, 1837, a dam was constructed and many kinds of machinery were operated by water power. At a small cost of removing flood wood from its bends, it was anticipated that the river could be made navigable for steamers drawing four or five feet of water, from Saugatuck to Allegan. Schooners drawing more than six feet of water had sailed into the harbor at the river's mouth without touching on the sand bar nor meeting any other obstacle. It was a safe and fine harbor for small vessels. On the south side of the river several fine basins were located where vessels might lie very safely, as was demonstrated when four schooners arrived for lumber at that point at the same time.

It was thought that Allegan, only about eighteen months old, would become a large manufacturing and commercial town. About fifty buildings of various kinds, some of them very handsome, had been erected. One saw mill with two saws, and another larger one were nearly completed. Situated in a pine timber country, where lumber could be prepared for shipment to Chicago, Milwaukee and other markets where it could be sold for cash at a high price promised bright prospects for the future.

The region at the mouth of the river was developing into an important shipping point for lumber and other commodities, which could be shipped to all important lake ports. The abundance of ship timber and hemlock bark promised well for ship building and the tanning business.

William G. Butler, from Hartford, Connecticut, had settled here several years before the arrival of Harrison and David. He had settled with his wife and two children at the site of the village of Saugatuck where he erected a log cabin and began at once to trade with the Indians, who swarmed in great numbers to the region anxious to barter game, fur, and maple sugar for the white man's goods. Probably the most marketable of his merchandise was the whiskey he had brought with him to supply the red man's demand.

When Mr. Butler arrived at Saugatuck, he was obliged to travel a distance of 75 miles to Elkhart, Indiana for the purchase of supplies, for he was the first white settler in Allegan County.

By the time Harrison and David arrived in Ganges Township, a tannery, warehouses and docks had been constructed, and there was talk of starting the development of the town which had previously been platted by Mr. Butler on his pre-empted land, which he had called Kalamazoo. At this time the present day city of Kalamazoo was known as Bronson. Butler's town was later known as Newark and later changed to Saugatuck. A post office was established here in 1835, which was called Saugatuck. The town of Saugatuck did not receive that name until 1863, when both the township and village was established under that name.

In 1836, a saw mill was constructed. During the next summer the business of rafting lumber and square timber down the river to the lake prospered.

In 1837, the village of Singapore was laid out at the mouth of the river. Here a saw mill was built. A store, tenements and a boarding house were erected by the company for the mill hands.

The village flourished for several years as a mill town, and years after, was replaced by Saugatuck, when Singapore declined and became a ghost town buried in the sand dunes of Allegan County.

The year 1837 began with popular excitement still intense and emigration still active. Michigan entered the Union as a state on January 26th. Many of the settlers expected to become wealthy through the rising values of land. Many new towns were surveyed and subdivided. The surveyors were kept busy running the lines of new lands selected by the settlers. Horace Wilson of Allegan and other pioneers made a good living by showing desirable tracts to newcomers. David B. Stout built the saw mill on Swan Creek in Section 29 of Pine Plains, later operated by David. Another saw mill was erected by H. Bower further

down the stream in Section 17. This mill was subsequently purchased by P. G. Paris & Company. Jacob Bailey and a company of laborers he had brought with him from New York set up a saw mill south east of the site of Fennville in Section 10 of Clyde Township for a New York firm known as Green Mitchell & Company.

The land west of Allegan was one of undulating hills and valleys. It was covered with excellent pine timber and with some oak, beech, maple and basswood. Swan Creek entered the township of Pine Plains through Section 32, following a northerly course through Sections 29, 20, 17, 8 and emptied into the Kalamazoo in Section 9. It was a swift flowing stream providing good water power and saw mills were soon erected on its banks.

In the months following their arrival, Harrison and David roamed the woods west of Allegan searching for a good home site. They followed the surveyors marks on trees to the lake shore, also the Indian trails along the divide between the Kalamazoo and the Black Rivers. From Allegan, the Kalamazoo River followed an irregular course in a northwesterly direction to its mouth, where it flowed into Lake Michigan at Singapore near Saugatuck, at a point about ten miles north and 20 miles west of Allegan. The entire water shed of the Kalamazoo was heavily forested with hard wood and pine timber. Several streams were tributary to the river cutting through the timberland. Sand Creek, Bear Creek and Rabbit River flowed in from the north. The main tributary in this area flowing into the river from the south was Swan Creek. It rises in several spring fed lakes southwest of Allegan and enters the river about six miles below the village.

Along the creeks and river bottoms, and in the swamp areas, the land was rich and fertile. In the uplands, it was a sandy loam. However, a strip of farm land several miles wide paralleling the lake shore was to become known as the Michigan fruit belt, where in later years, luscious fruit was grown.

A branch of the International trail angled off to the northwest at Kalamazoo, passing southwest of Allegan along the north side of Silver Lake. It crossed Swan Creek in Section 29 at the site of the Stout Mill, passing along the north side of Crooked Lake to a point in Section 10, where the Bailey Mill was located, southeast of the swampy site of Fennville. The north branch of the trail followed a course in the direction of New Richmond and the south branch angled off to the northwest, thence to the north side of Hutchins Lake and through a draw of low land forming a shallow ravine or gulch lying between the lake and

the town line of Ganges Township, thence northwesterly toward the mouth of the Kalamazoo, where it joined the north branch of the trail leading into Douglas and to Saugatuck.

The territory from the mouth of the Kalamazoo to Marshall, Michigan is the region made famous by James Fennimore Cooper in his story of "the Bee Hunter"

The trails of Allegan County were used by the Indians of Northern Michigan in their annual migrations to their winter hunting grounds along the Kalamazoo and in the eastern part of the county. War parties of the tribes west of the Great Lakes had used the Baily Mill trail and the Allegan Singapore trail in travelling to the East in their internecine wars with the Iroquois, and in later times they travelled these trails to take part in the border depradations and in the wars against the colonies. They undoubtedly passed along this way on their trips to Detroit to trade with the White Settlers and to Fort Malden to receive their annual bounty from the British.

Although Indians were accustomed to the most distant and uncertain ventures into the forests in search of game or on warring expeditions against the whites or other tribes, yet in travelling from one well known locality to another, they usually followed one partticular trail year after year, in all its windings, marching one after another in "Indian file". Eventually the trail became worn into a hard deep path barely wide enough for a pony to walk, and often six or eight inches deep.

It was an amusing sight for the pioneers to see a band of Indians migrating along one of these trails. The old Buck with his head erect and a gun in hand, if he had one, would be in the lead. He was followed in single file, regardless of the width of the trail or road, by the squaws of the band with huge bundles lashed to their backs, with thongs made from the skins of wild animals or ropes made from the bark of trees. If it wasn't a bundle tied to their backs, it was usually a papoose carried in its place. Sometimes a squaw would ride an Indian pony, when the hardy little animal, with kettles and bundles before and behind the rider, would almost be hidden from view. Often the Indians would lash long poles to the sides of the pony, with the rear ends dragging along the ground, with bundles loaded both on the poles and on the pony's back.

Indian boys with bows and arrows followed this parade, running lithely here and there, expertly shooting arrows at birds, squirrels and other small game. Hardly stopping to aim, they would let the arrow fly from their bow and usually hit their mark. If they missed at all, the arrow would strike very close to the place it was aimed.

Hunting and fishing parties of the Ottawas and the Pottawattamies roamed everywhere over the Kalamazoo Valley, for this was their common hunting grounds.

The Pottawattamies were located chiefly in the Valley of the St. Joseph River in the southwestern part of the State, along its southern boundary line. They hunted the tributaries of the Black River and travelled as far as the Kalamazoo. Although the Pottawattamies were not as numerous as the Ottawas, in Allegan County, both tribes roamed the hunting grounds of the Kalamazoo. Both tribes were of Algonquin stock and belonged to the Michigan Federation, and the two tribes were so closely united that some of the Pottawattamies made their summer homes at Mackinaw, remaining with the Ottawas year after year, while a few of the Ottawas were to be found raising corn and beans on the banks of the St. Joseph.

Most of the Ottawas spent the summer in the vicinity of Mackinaw, but when autumn came they travelled down Lake Michigan, to hunt along the streams of Western Michigan.

After the corn was harvested at Mackinaw in the latter part of October or the fore part of November, a fleet of Mackinaw boats, sweeping southward before a breeze, might be seen by an observer who might be standing at the mouth of the Kalamazoo. Usually a slender cedar mast with a cloth sail or a heavy bark matting woven by the squaws, propelled the boats very nicely before a light wind. In the absence of a wind, or if it were blowing in the wrong direction, he might see one or more of the Indians towing their craft from the shore by means of long ropes made of birch bark.

As the fleet approached the mouth of the river, so the details of the boats could more distinctly be seen, the observer would learn that a mackinac boat is from twenty to thirty feet long and is made of long strips of birch bark stretched upon light ribs of cedar. The bark is sewed together with cords made of the inner bark of the birch or from the hide of the deer, while the seams are well sealed with pine pitch to keep the water out.

A mackinaw boat is a combination of size and lightness, but sufficiently sturdy to carry a load of eight or ten tons. One of these boats would carry the whole family of an Ottawa warrior, consisting of himself, three or four squaws and an indefinite number of children of all ages, and sizes, in addition to a cargo consisting of the family blankets, guns, fishing tackle and an ample amount of dried corn to supply them through the winter.

Early settlers have seen a hundred boats ascending the Kalamazoo at one time, each bearing a family averaging around ten persons. The old Buck would sit in the stern steering the craft, while the squaws did the paddling against the currents of the river. If a shallow place in the stream or an unusually rapid riffle were encountered, all of the Indians sprang out of the boat, the squaws loaded themselves with the freight, while a brave, under the bow and another under the stern of the boat, shouldered the light craft and rapidly passed around the obstacle that stood in their way. They often crossed a portage or a narrow part of the land in an ox bow bend of a river in this way, thus avoiding the longer trip around the bend in the river. When they arrived at the hunting ground several families often located their wigwams together. However, each brave usually selected his own site for his winter quarters. He preferably located his wigwam on the bank of a lake or stream, where he could float his canoe without a great deal of effort. Within fifteen minutes from the time of arrival, a family could move into its wigwam of bark or skins, and in a short time the family, with all its household goods, consisting mostly of dried corn, would be established, ready for housekeeping for the season.

After the arrival of the band, the hunters of the tribe scattered out over the hills and plains, ready for the chase. The head of a family and some of the younger Indians were often equipped with a gun, while the others used their bows and arrows. The hunters knew the watering places, and the salt licks of the deer that were so plentiful in the woods. Here they would waylay and kill the beautiful animals with the least amount of exertion. However, if the quarry became alarmed and fled, the hunter would spare no fatigue and bare any danger of the chase in an effort to get his game.

The hunt was followed arduously during the autumn, in order to store up the winter's supply of food. But when winter came, and a white mantle of snow covered the landscape; when the pines were fringed with white; when a sheet of ice sealed the lakes and streams, the hunter girded his loins for a more strenuous chase. He followed the tracks of his game, patiently, mile after mile over the ice and snow, through the valleys and over the hills, through chilling streams and tangled underbrush. He approached the kill with the utmost skill, creeping slowly and stealthily with half frozen hands and feet, often a mile or more to gain the off side of the animal that was away from the wind. Often he waited long hours to stalk his game, lying prone in a snow bank to lull its half aroused suspicions or standing so motionless and quiet behind a tree that he seemed a part of it. When at length he gained the long desired opportunity, a swiftly flying arrow from his bow or a well aimed

bullet from his rifle would bring the stately animal to the ground. With a yell of triumph reminescent of the war path, the hunter would bound forward to slash the throat of his victim. With a keen edged hunting knife, he bled the animal for the better conditioning of the meat. After hanging the carcass on a tree out of reach of the wolves or other carnivorous beasts, he would press on with undiminished zeal for further conquests. Often he carried the carcass to camp, but more often he returned to his village, informed his squaw of its location, and she would go into the woods to skin and quarter it and carry it into camp.

While large numbers of the Ottawas migrated north and south in the spring and fall, other bands remained in the County during the entire year, and their villages were scattered throughout the community.

Macsaube had his village at Allegan, Sgainaw's village was northeast of the town on Gun Lake. The villages of Leopold Pokagan, Chief of the Pottawattamies were located south of the Allegan County, and Simon Pokogan, who later became well acquainted with Harrison and his family, fished and hunted here and later owned a tract of land in Newark (Lee) Township, south of the Hutchins Lake.

At about the time Harrison and David arrived in Michigan, Simon Pokagan, who was about Harrison's age returned from an Indian School at Twinsburg, Ohio, where he had learned much of the White Man's culture. In later years, he became a famous orator and scholar, often speaking at the community gatherings of the whites. He, who had been reared in a barbarian environment wrote many articles portraying the Indians' point of view in the terms and knowledge of the White man's culture. Among his writing as one descriptive of Indian nature and of life in the woods, he chose to call 'The Queen of the Woods" telling of his own Indian romance in the wilderness.

When Harrison Hutchins and his father penetrated the virgin forest of Allegan County, it was the frontier of the world. In fact, he was a scout in the advance guard of the legions of men to follow. It might be said that his task was to establish an out-post for civilization. Here he came with his axe, literally to carve a farm out of the wilderness, and to build a "cage", as he had said, for the 'bird" whom he hoped to snare to become his wife and the mother of his children.

The nation was only sixty years of age in 1836, and the Constitution of the United States was still only about a half-century old. Only three years before, in 1833, Chicago, then a squalid little village mired in mud, that at times stopped all vehicular traffic, and served with only

one mail a week, had held its first election and had recorded only twenty-eight voters. Only four years before, in 1832, William G. Butler, had settled at the mouth of the Kalamazoo River. Singapore, at the mouth of the river, was destined to become a thriving village, and later to be buried in the wind driven sand of Lake Michigan, and become a ghost town.

The settlers of Michigan, were of two classes. One class was men with some capital who erected mills and went to lumbering and who usually laid out villages wherever there was a promising locality. The other class was the pioneers who were usually poor. They purchased land from the United States Government in tracts of from 40 to 160 acres. Then they would clear off the forest and prepare the soil for cultivation.

In many cases, the immigrant came on foot as David and Harrison had travelled. He then selected his land, cleared a little piece of ground, built a cabin and then returned East for his family. If there were a few settlers in the community, the immigrant and his family were properly sheltered by them until he could build his cabin. Newcomers were always warmly welcomed by their neighbors.

Trees for the cabin were soon felled and cut into logs from 14 to 20 feet long. When these were prepared, the neighbors for miles around were invited to the "raising" which was well attended for it not only added another house to the community, but usually it was a social event as well. All were well able to handle their axes and the raising usually resulted in friendly competition. The logs were drawn by oxen to the site of the cabin and four of the largest were selected as a foundation. Four of the more experienced men were chosen to build the corners. They began by cutting a sort of saddle at the ends of two of the logs. Notches to fit these saddles were cut in other logs, which were laid on top of the first ones. This operation was repeated until the walls of the cabin measured from six to eight feet high. Rafters made of poles from the forest were placed in position. These were covered by other poles or by rough lumber and the roof was covered by rough, hard wood shingles three feet long, which were known as "shakes". The gables were of logs successively shortened to fit the peak of the roof, or they were built of rough lumber from the nearby saw mill. Places for the door and windows were sawed out and the raising was substantially completed. Later the pioneer owner made a door of rough boards, built a fireplace of stone with a stick chimney well plastered with mud and put in a floor. Often glass windows were installed if he was able to provide them. A log house eighteen feet square with a shingle roof, a board floor and a window containing six lights was reportedly a decidedly stylish residence, and its owner was reputed to be an aristocrat in the community.

While the sound of the axes of the pioneers were heard echoing through the woods in and around Allegan and one or two saw mills were laboriously turning out green lumber and timbers for the settlers at Allegan and at Pine Creek in the Southern part of the county, over 400 square miles of timber land lying west of the town, remained an expanse of unbroken wilderness populated only by Indians and wild animals. Not more than a dozen white men could be found anywhere in the entire area when Harrison and David arrived. The most heavily timbered townships in the county were those lying in this territory. Mile after mile of the land was covered with trees, trees, trees. The part of the valley lying south of the river was undulated, well watered, and ideal for settlement.

At Allegan, the Kalamazoo rounded several high bluffs, making an "S" curve in flowing through the town. It then rambled out into the country like a huge serpent, twisting in and out, first one way and then another, through the woods northwest of the town until it reached Lake Michigan at a point about seven miles south of the north line of the county.

The southern water shed of the river was drained by two fine trout streams. Mann's Creek, which entered the Kalamazoo about nine miles up the river from its mouth and Swan's Creek, emptied into the River about seven miles below Allegan.

Swan Creek, as mentioned above, was the most important of the smaller tributaries. Its source was located in a group of sand bottom spring fed lakes lying along the southern boundary of the County. It followed a northerly course through the territory lying seven miles west of Allegan where it emptied into the Kalamazoo.

This stream was a fine trout stream as well as affording good water power, which attracted the attention of the settlers. Saw mills were soon located along its banks, and at other desirable sites in the vast territory west of the town.

The David B. Stout mill was the first mill built on Swan Creek at the point where the north branch of the Territorial Trail, extending from the Village of Kalamazoo to the mouth of the Kalamazoo, crossed the creek. This point was located about four miles up stream from its mouth. This mill supplied most of the early settlers in the community with lumber. When David and Harrison came, the old man secured a contract to run the mill for the owners for a period of two years after their arrival.

Jacob and Leonard Bailey left New York City for the wilds of Michigan in 1836. They constructed the Green Mitchell and Company mill known as the Bailey Mill on the Territorial Trail five miles northwest of this crossing. Jacob Bailey had been employed by this New York firm to superintend the erection of the mill and Leonard Bailey, a carpenter, had charge of its immediate construction.

Another mill was built by Jim Haile on the shore of Lake Michigan, three and a half miles south of the mouth of the Kalamazoo and Oshea Wilder was building one at the time just north of the mouth of the river, where he had laid out the streets of a town which he proposed to call "Singapore".

The first white man to settle permanently in Allegan County was William G. Butler, who lived three miles from the mouth of the River, which the Indians called the "Saugatuck", which meant the "river's mouth". He had established a trading post on its south bank, where he planned the settlement of a town. The American Fur Company had established a trading post four miles up the River and a little beyond this point, John Allen, from Ann Arbor, seeing the possibilities for industrial development along the Kalamazoo had planned another settlement near the mouth of Mann's Creek, which he proposed to call New Richmond, and where, in furtherance of his plans, he had induced Ralph R. Mann to settle. Up the River above New Richmond, where the Rabbit River flows into the Kalamazoo, Louis Campau had another trading post. These were about the only white men in this vast territory.

The northern watershed of the Kalamazoo furnished excellent hunting grounds for the Indians and several bands could be found in the lower part of the River and along its northern tributaries. The land was well drained and the streams were teeming with fish.

The soil west of Swan Creek varied in fertility in different parts of the County. The land bordering on the Creek was sandy, but beyond this, to the west, it was clay or sandy loan with rich bottom land along the rivers and in the swamps. In the river bottoms where the stream overflowed its banks, in the spring of each year leaving a deposit of silt, the land was fertile and rich.

The swamps provided excellent refuge for deer, bear, and wolves, and the marshes along the rivers and bayous furnished splendid cover and excellent nesting grounds for water fowl during their breeding season. The waters of the streams and lakes abounded with the game fish of all kinds. It was indeed a hunter's paradise.

There were no roads leading into the forests lying west of Allegan. The only routes of travel through the woods and dense underbrush were along the Indian trails worn deep by the moccasins of the natives after years of travel. The runways of wild animals leading down to their watering places furnished access roads to the lakes and streams.

While the Kalamazoo was the main route from Allegan to the Lake Shore during these early times, there were two Indian Trails which the whites used for travel overland from Swan Creek to the mouth of the River. One of them was the northern branch of the Territorial Trail, running from Kalamazoo to the River's mouth. This trail entered Allegan County at the county line north of Silver Lake. It ran northwesterly, crossing Swan Creek at Stout's Mill, thence on past the site of Bailey's Mill and to the mouth of the Kalamazoo. Later this trail became known as the Bailey Mill Road. The other trail ran past the site of Pine Plaines Tavern, crossed the Kalamazoo at New Richmond, thence along the high ground north of the River to Singapore at its mouth. This was known as the Allegan-Singapore Road.

Not long after his arrival, Harrison, eager and ambitious, pressed forward into the woods over the Bailey Mill trail to explore the new territory beyond Swan Creek, and to select the site for his farm. He spent the summer and fall of 1836 in various occupations, but chief among them was the search for his home site.

The summer months of 1836 passed quickly. The autumn sky became filled with the flight of birds on their way to the southland. The cool September breezes were tinged with frost and October turned the whole world into a galaxy of varigated colors. The brilliant reds, oranges and yellows of the maple, the purple of the sumac, mingled with the greens and brown of the meadow proclaimed the dying year and spruce and evergreens permeated the atmosphere with the spirit of sweet melancholy. Then all the leaves fell to the ground in huge heaps, leaving the trees bare and in stark nakedness.

The cold wet rains weighed down heavily upon the branches of the trees. During the day Harrison's garments became heavy and damp from the water laden underbrush in his tramps through the woods or from the long wet grass in the openings.

When the season became late and the crisp frosty air froze the streams from bank to bank and filled the woods with deep snow; when the dormant branches were stiffened into bony skeletons, he worked in the lumber camps or at the mill. The winter air gave fresh zest to his labors

and all day long the woodman's ax could be heard ringing through the forests leveling the trees to the ground.

Harrison and David Acquire a Farm

In the spring, Harrison again set out from the mill-crossing at Swan Creek to explore the county. There were no settlements in the western part of the county in 1836, for few immigrants had located in the forests west of Swan Creek. Northwest of the crossing at the site of Bailey's Mills the trail forked to the south and west, while the north branch proceeded in a northwesterly direction. The southern branch running westerly swung around again to the northwest where it came to a small spring fed lake a half mile wide and one and a half miles long lying a half mile south of the central town line of the county and five miles inland from the lake shore.

The land north of the Little Lake was rolling and well drained. The country south of the lake was covered with a deep swamp with only a narrow strip of high ground lying between them.

The young man followed the trail that had been blazed to guide his way, that day early in 1837. Travelling around the lake where the trail crossed his land, he followed it up a draw between two long low hills. He turned into the woods north of the lake and wound his way up the rise in the ground through cloisters of stately trunks, with shafts of sunlight filtering down through the canopy of leaves above him. He reached a densely wooded patch of land along the township line at the top of the divide. This was the place he intended to build his cabin. There in the clear fresh air of spring, he surveyed the country around him.

As far as his eye could see to the south and southwest of the site, fertile acres were stretched along the trail. The land was rolling and covered with forests of maple, beech, black walnut and bass wood, intermingled with stately white pines and trees of smaller varieties. It was well drained land that bordered on the Little Lake. Fresh water suitable for livestock was available in abundance, and a spring of fresh cool water for drinking purposes was bubbling up out of the bank.

To the north stretched out before him was the Valley of the Kalamazoo. The river was only three miles away, and Singapore, at its mouth with a good harbor for navigation was seven miles distant.

The branches of the trees had taken on new life at this time of the year, clothing themselves in tender leaves of green. The call of

water fowl returning northward from the southland, moving in great flocks, was to be heard in the skies above him, and the passenger pigeons known to the Indians as O-me-me-mog, were flying in from the south in flocks extending across the heavens in unbroken lines, one line succeeding another from morning until night, moving in flocks like an army of soldiers pushing forward, while detached bodies appeared in different parts of the heavens, all pressing impatiently forward in limitless flights like raw recruits rushing into battle.

Back in the distance to the east beyond the blue horizon, beneath the heavens that roofed the land of his kinfolk, he visioned Sally anxiously waiting for his return with the loved ones who soon would follow him. He could almost hear the waters of Lake Michigan pounding the sandy beaches and clay bluffs, where the sun sank to rest each day in the western sky.

The grandeur of the scene was overwhelming, and his throat choked with emotion. The trees around him, the soil beneath his feet, the pure air that enveloped the whole, and the Heavens above him cloaked the young man's hope and ambitions.

On this ground he kneeled in prayer and on bended knee he thanked God for the blessings of freedom, liberty and opportunity that had been bestowed upon him, as he would often ask for this help and guidance in his struggle with the wilderness throughout the long and arduous years ahead of him.

On this land he would plan and work, early and late. Laboriously, he would cut the trees to clear his acres. One by one, new pioneers would arrive to share his lot and to become good neighbors. They would build roads together, organize towns, and the frontier would one day be settled, and they would share each other's trials and disappointments.

He would come to know the love of a woman, who would bear his children. His estate would grow by his industry and frugality, and he would become wealthy, and a respected citizen in his community. Sickness and death would also visit them to temper his rugged character, and old age would finally mellow the impetuous nature of his youth, and finally, on this spot along the Old Territorial Trail, the earth would be opened up to receive his mortal remains.

David and Harrison had arrived in the land of golden opportunity, and in May of 1837 they received the deed to their property, which they were to occupy and here in the northeast corner of Section One, Township 3, North, Range 16, West of the Principal Meridian, a few rods south of the town line, Harrison selected the site for his log cabin.

For two years, Harrison and David lived in Allegan. In May of 1837, they selected the 160 acre tract of land in Ganges Township, located on the north side of the Little Lake. Later Harrison acquired his father's interest in this tract. In August of 1837, he purchased another tract in Section 30 of Manlius Township, lying North of and adjoining the farm of James McCormick, who had recently settled on Section 31. Mr. McCormick had taken up a claim in this section, where he built a log cabin.

Harrison Hutchins, Michigan Pioneer

In September of 1837, Harrison Hutchins, Jim McCormick, Cyrus Cole and possibly John Billings and others, cut a wagon road from the Old Bailey Mill to the corners of the four townships of Saugatuck, Ganges, Manlius and Clyde where the corners of McCormick and Hutchins farms were joined. This road passed along the ridge south of the site of Fennville. It could not follow the township line through Fennville for at that time it was only a swamp hole. Mr. McCormick had moved his family into his log house in 1837, but the logs were green and his house was damp and his family had colds, so he moved them back to Allegan for the winter. In the spring they moved back to Section 31 for a permanent residence.

After the completion of the papers for the conveyance of his property and the completion of the road, Harrison decided to return to Rochester for his sister Sophia. News had come to him that Briggs Stillson, her husband, had deserted Sophia, and her children. She agreed to go west to keep house for her father and her brother while they cleared their land.

Harrison walked back to Detroit on his way to Rochester to visit his family for the winter. He returned to Michigan with his sister and two of her children, Kate and Sam Stillson.

At this time, the Stout Mill was under construction at Swan Creek, and David had a contract to operate it. Harrison worked with his father at the mill during the winter of 1837-1838. During 1838, he cleared more of his land, and in December of that year, built his log house in Section 1 and was the first white settler in the township.

The first few years of settlement in Michigan, settlers flocked into Allegan County in untold numbers. Land speculators from the East purchased large tracts of land for government prices at strategic locations, and subdivided it into city lots with the expectation that towns would grow at these points, and that large fortunes would be made. Towns that never developed further than the subdivision plat, were layed out

along the Kalamazoo. Banks were established, mills were constructed, and prosperity reigned everywhere.

Then the bubble burst. The financial panic in March of 1837 followed the election, of Martin Van Buren, as the President of the United States. In the same month, a big cotton firm in New Orleans had failed. On May 10th specie payment of gold and silver was suspended by New York banks. This was soon followed by the banks of the West. Six hundred and eighty banks failed during the year 1837. A depression of seven years duration had begun. It was a year of crisis, when many historic events took place, shaping the destiny of the nation. Another decade was to elapse before eastern capital would become actively interested in the development of the west. The settlement of the West progressed more slowly. Local business was conducted by the settlers by barter and exchange of produce and goods.

When he returned to Rochester for his sister, he was greatly surprised to find a crew of workmen laying a railroad track through the woods, substantially paralleling the territorial road between Ypsilanti and Detroit. The track, like that of all early railroads, consisted of beams of wood six inches square to which were fastened strips of iron half an inch thick by two and a quarter inches wide. The beams were fastened to cross ties laid three feet apart which in turn were laid upon under sills, the whole being supported upon short blocks of different length varying according to the distance between the bottom of the undersills, and a firm foundation below.

On inquiry, Harrison learned that the State of Michigan that year had purchased the Detroit and St. Joseph Railroad, which had been incorporated in 1832, for the purpose of building a line from Detroit to St. Joseph, and subsequently had changed its name to the Central Railroad of Michigan. In Detroit, the railroad began at the new station situated on the Campus Martius several blocks from the wharves which had been built since he arrived the year before.

When Harrison returned to Allegan with his sister and her children, they crossed the state by wagon over rooty roads, and across corduroy swamps. This time the journey took eight days.

On July 5, 1838, Elisha Pomeroy, the husband of Sophia's deceased sister Louisa, left Rochester with Sophia's two other children, Alvin Henry Stillson and his sister Kate, who joined their mother in Allegan. They, also, travelled from Detroit to Allegan in an open wagon. It had taken them seven days to travel from Rochester.

Alvin Stillson lived with his Uncle Harrison until, after his 16th year (1844) and then shifted for himself. Being one of the first settlers in Allegan County "Bub" Stillson, as he was known, was an authority on pioneer history. In a conversation with Henry Hutchins, his cousin, Mr. Stillson related the following facts concerning his Uncle Harrison.

"The first white man's house built in the township of Ganges was erected by Uncle Harrison Hutchins on his farm in the Northeast corner of Section 1. He built the body of rough logs and the roof was made of siding cut short for shingles. Not a door nor window nor chinking put in yet, the gables being closed up with rough boards. The floor was made of rough green lumber laid on mud sills, as also was the floor above. A hole was left in the floor for the fire to be built on the ground, and another in the roof for the smoke to pass off. Harrison Hutchins moved from Allegan to the house occupied by my mother, Mrs. Sophia (Hutchins) Stillson and myself in December 1838. Our first work was to finish the house. We made a door of rough boards, provided with wooden hinges and a latch; built a fire place with a mud and stick chimney, and chinked and mudded the cracks between the logs and we passed the winter quite comfortably.

"After making the house habitable we put in the winter cutting an opening in the timber, which we burned off in the spring, and planted corn and potatoes without logging off. As there was no stock to molest the growing crops, they were left without cultivation until harvest time in the fall, when we secured good crops.

"After planting our little crops in the spring of 1839, we moved back to Swan Creek, where grandfather Hutchins was running the sawmill which he had rented. Uncle Harrison worked for him during the summer, and mother kept the house. In November following we came back to the farm again.

"The second house in the township was built in 1839 on the Northwest quarter of Section 2, by James Wadsworth (afterwards known as the Walter Billings place) and later in the same year, John Billings built the third house in the township on the Northeast quarter of Section 3, opposite the old Henry Barriger place, now owned by Vern Kenter.

"Uncle 'Hat' cut the first hay in the fall of 1839 from marsh land near Dry Lake, about two miles north and east of where Fennville now is, and grandfather Hutchins drew it down to the home with his oxen, old 'Pete and Larry'.

"Late in the fall of 1839, Levi Loomis moved to his land in Section 1. Arby W. Crawford built in 1844 on his land near Glenn and Nelson McDowell, on his land six miles north of South Haven, about 1845. John Thayer also settled two miles south of the Bowles' corners at about the same time.

"The first school this side of Allegan was taught by Mrs. Lyman Loomis in the first little log shanty Levi Loomis built on his farm. This was about the summer of 1843. In the winter of 1843-44, Fred Lyman taught in grandfather Hutchins' log house which stood on the south side of the road back on the hill at the east end of the crossway on the Harrison Hutchins' farm, and in the winter of 1844-45, Abe Gidley taught in the same place. In 1845 the Wadsworth school house was built, though I do not remember who taught the first school there.

"Uncle Harrison took the first road job in this section about 1840 or '41, which was the building of a crossway over the swamp west of his house, in front of and west of grandfather's house. Previous to this the road passed to the south of the swamp along the top of the hill where grandfather's house stood. Uncle Harrison cut the logs, I hauled them with old "Pete and Larry", and grandfather placed them in the swamp.

"In the fall of 1844, Uncle Harrison worked another road job beginning at the corner of the four sections - 27, 28, 33, 34 and running south between the sections 33 and 34, one-half mile. At the time I was a lad of fifteen years, he and I built a brush house and I did the cooking while Uncle "Hat" did the chopping on the job. The road was cleared by falling the timber cut either way from the center of the road line and chopping the bodies into logs ready to be drawn aside and clearing off all brush and rubbish.

"At this early date, the scattering settler transacted most of their business by barter and trade. About the only way of getting money being from the County, by working road jobs, as there was no outlet to market for such produce as they were then able to raise. Frequently when the job was complete there was not money enough in the county road fund to pay the orders and they were either passed as currency or held until the money was collected by the county treasurer.

"All western Allegan County was called Newark at this time. While Uncle Harrison was doing his job mentioned above in the south part of what is now Ganges Township, a Mr. John Wires was working another job in what is now the township of Saugatuck. Each understood the situation, and put forth his best efforts to complete his job, get it

accepted and secure his county order as there was known to be but little more money than was required for one of the jobs. I never in my life saw timber fall as that did. As long as there was daylight the air swished, the chips flew, the trees fell with crash after crash under the ax of this strong and experienced woodsman. Finally one day at about 10 A. M., the last tree on the contract fell and the job was completed, all except a few underbrush. This Uncle Hat left for me to finish while he went on foot to the road commissioner eight or ten miles away. Towards night I had finished clearing off the remaining brush, when they came. The job was accepted and the order was drawn. We packed our blankets and utensils, strapped them to our backs and started through the woods for home, where we arrived at twelve o'clock at night. Next morning Mr. Wires called for the commissioner to come and accept his job, but Uncle Hat was ahead of him to draw the money.

"Swan Creek Mill must have been built shortly before we moved into the woods in 1838, for it was running then. The dam went out and grandfather rented the property, repaired the dam and ran the mill for about two years.

"The sawmill in Singapore was built about 1835 and the Bailey Mill about 1836 or '37. I remember well that we stopped there in December 1838 to warm while moving into the woods.

"The first township meeting held this side of Allegan was held in the Singapore school house in 1842, and for several years thereafter. I remember well the first Monday in April 1842 at the close of the "hard winter" the electors went to Singapore schoolhouse to a township meeting on snowshoes, over snow four feet deep.

"The first crops raised in Ganges were planted in 1839 by Harrison Hutchins and James Wadsworth, and possibly John Billings. In the spring of 1838 Harrison Hutchins brought three seedling peach trees from Allegan and set them out. They bore their first fruit in 1842. In Saugatuck, the Indians had a peach orchard on the river before we came."

During the first winter in the woods, 1838 and 1839, the Hutchins household consisted of the following fourteen persons; Mr. Hutchins, his sister Sophia Stillson and her three children Kate, Alvin Henry and Samuel Elisha Stillson; also Russel Homer Hall; John Billings with his wife and five children and Cyrus Cole.

The first house was located on high ground near the town line road. The land was high and water was difficult to obtain. While living

in this house, Harrison had nearly lost his life at two different times while digging a well. In 1845, he built another house nearer the lake where good water could be obtained from a spring. In 1936 this spring was still bubbling forth crystal clear water. This house was a frame structure with a kitchen adjoining a cellar built into a bank of earth on the ground floor. The living rooms were in the second story of the house. It was a roomy house with a large fireplace and bake oven below, and a second fireplace on the upper floor. Stoves were not known in those days, and the household cooking was done in the open fireplace on the chimney crane where the pots and kettles were hung and where they swung in over the hot coals of an open fire. The baking was done in a brick oven. Both of these fireplaces were equipped with a crane and with all facilities for cooking. Both fireplaces burned logs of four foot lengths.

In building a fire, it was the custom to roll a log known as the back log into the fireplace at the back of the andirons. This log would lie in the coals on the floor of the grate. The fire proper was made on the andirons in front of the back log. This back log retained the fire long enough so that there was always a ready supply of hot coals with which to re-kindle a new fire at all times.

This was a cheerful sight on a cold winter night, when the frost-bitten trees out of doors were creaking and moaning in the light of a cold winter moon, and the frosty snow would crunch and squeak underfoot. The cheery flames in the fireplace would light the entire room within, and spread its warm blanket over the winter night air, as the fire crackled and roared on its way up the chimney.

It was to the home "down by the lake" that Harrison brought his bride and here it was that their children were born.

Mr. Hutchins met Laura Carolina Hudson, who later became his wife, while she was teaching the school in District Number 2 in Manlius Township.

In the decade following his arrival, Harrison had cleared a considerable acreage of forest land. Oxen had been replaced with a team of horses. He had acquired a wagon with its wheels held on by a linch-pin. It was the latest form of transportation used for both business and pleasure.

He had established his home and he had prospered. The time arrived when he began to think of finding a wife. New and eligible neighbors had moved into the community, but none were to his liking. By 1847,

the population had increased to a point where a school had become necessary for the education of the children.

Laura Hudson, Pioneer School Teacher

John Billings, who had lived with Harrison during the first winter had become the school inspector in Manlius Township.

One cold dreary afternoon at the close of the day, late in the winter of 1846-1847, Mr. John Billings, Esq. stopped his long sled before the door of his two room log cabin located in the south half of Section 13 31 in Manlius Township. John was the town clerk by virtue of which he was also inspector of school District No. 2. He had just returned from the County Seat in Allegan over 15 miles away, where he had gone early that day to fetch the new "school ma'am". It had been a long dreary ride through the forests, and over the plains from the County Seat.

The cabin was an el shaped structure with the entrance in the end of the north and south wing. He was met at the door by Miranda and baby Mary, the youngest of his seven children, who was her papa's girl.

"Miranda", said John, "this is Laura Hudson, the new schoolmam. Guess she can stand a little of that'ere heat." Miranda gave the new teacher a kindly welcome, and Charlie, a boy of three, Peter Henry and Kink and Fat, followed by Nina Louise and little Jane gathered courteously to greet the newcomer.

Inside the cabin Miranda was waiting supper for their arrival. As they entered the room that served for a dining room, bedroom, kitchen and laundry for the household purposes, and also as the Squires court room on the days when he was called upon to preside as the Justice of the Peace, a cheerful blaze in the wide open fireplace added warmth to Miranda's welcome.

"Land sakes alive, Laura, get off them duds right away", said Miranda, "pull yourself right up to the fire and get warm or you'll get the shakes."

She turned to stir up the fire with a long iron rod that served as a poker, and a cloud of sparks went swirling up the chimney, lighting up the room in protest against being disturbed.

The old fashioned fireplace occupied the most of the east side of the room. Just beyond the fireplace a door led into the east wing of the el.

This wing was occupied by George Veeder, his wife and three children. George had purchased the one hundred nine acre tract of land lying east of John's fifty, and the Veeder family were enjoying the Billings hospitality until such a time they could erect a cabin of their own.

Laura soon removed her heavy wraps, which were taken by the Billings children, she stood in front of the hearth rubbing the heat into her hands, while John stood with his hands clasped behind him with his backto the fire.

"Get Laura a chair", said John, and quickly one of the youngsters pulled up a stool that had been fashioned from the end of a log supported by three pegs driven into augur holes, and their guest was soon comfortable seated before the fire.

While Laura and John were "thawing out their bones" before the fire, the Veeders came in and everyone quickly became acquainted.

Miranda busied herself in setting the table for supper and soon the evening meal was ready to serve, and all sat down to eat.

Each one dropped his head and lowered his eyes in reverence while the blessing was said. After offering thanks to God for the food that was set before them and a devout "Amen", the conversation turned to the events of the day.

John turned to Laura and said, "Now pitch in and eat. We don't stand much on ceremonies around here, but if you go away from the table hungry it's your own fault."

It was not until she sat down at the table that Miranda got a good look at her guest. In the dim light of the tallow candles set upon the table, she saw a youthful maiden, happy and gay. She soon learned that Laura would be nineteen years old on her next birthday in July. Her black hair, parted in the middle was combed down flat upon her head, and was fastened back behind her rather prominent ears in a knot at the back of her head. Her fair complexion and soft pink skin was a picture of perfect health. Her oval feature, studded with two sharp eyes set behind an aquiline nose bore a look of fixed determination and portrayed a hardy characted inherited from a long line of pioneer ancestors. Her firm jaw and protruding chin framed a mouth that shifted quickly from an expression of agreeable gentility and friendly joviality to a stern warning signal that "I mean exactly what I say". Her whole conversation sparkled with a quaint humor, but it carried conviction and sincerity and one unconsciously

gained the impression that this was a determined young lady with fixed ideas, who was not easily swayed by frivolity.

John and Laura related the details of their trip from Allegan at the supper table. They had picked up one of the neighbors who had ridden back with them sitting on the straw in the back of the old long sleigh.

Laura said it seemed to be a long tedious trip over the frozen snow through the lonely woods of over arched trees with their widespread arms sere and brown at that time of the year. She said that John had talked as they rode along beguiling the tedious way with gossip of the countryside. They passed the rude shelter of Marmaduke Wood and stopped once on the pine plains to warm themselves at the cabin of a Mr. Harris.

After the meal was finished and Miranda and Laura had finished doing the supper dishes, they sat down in front of the fireplace to chat. A cat lay comfortably curled upon the hearth in front of the warm fire. The men and the older boys were out in the barn doing their evening chores. The babies were tucked away in their homemade cribs, and the rest of the young 'uns were chased off to their bed in the loft under the roof of the cabin where sleeping quarters were provided for the fifteen members of the household. The conversation soon turned to feminine subjects, gossip of the neighborhood, news from the families back east and in and around Allegan, and other things that were to come. The men came in from their chores, heavy logs were thrown upon the fire for the night and soon all was quiet in the house except for the heavy breathing of the sleepers and the crackle of the burning logs. The glowing embers eventually buried themselves in hot ashes and then all was silent.

The next morning everyone was up with the rising sun, for there was much to be done. John Billings, by virtue of his office of clerk of the township, was also the school inspector who, with Abram Gidley and a Mr. Curtis of Manlius, were the board that was to conduct the teachers examination for Laura and issue her teacher's certificate.

Laura described her experience as the first school ma'am in District No. 2 as follows:

"School must commence immediately, so the next morning John and Abram Gidley proceeded with the examination. Mr. Curtis was unable to be present, but it was understood that he would do his part later."

The school house where classes were to be held was a low log structure, which had been used by Jim McCormick, who owned the property

west of the Billings farm, for making shingles. With pioneer ingenuity, it had been converted into a school house. It had one room, with three windows. Each window held six panes of glass measuring seven by nine inches. The boards lining the floor and ceiling were of rough lumber, and the floor had never been planed. The children's desks were made by nailing a board to the wall like a shelf, and the long benches upon which the pupils sat were rude affairs made by driving rough pegs into augur holes bored into boards. A rude table nicely scoured, showing unerasable evidence of previous kitchen service and an old kitchen chair was supplied to the teacher for use as the teacher's desk. The room was heated by a large unblackened box stove with a plentiful supply of wood for fuel. This humble structure was the result of the united efforts of all five of the residents of school District No. 2 in Manlius township.

John handed the prospective teacher a copy of the American Preceptor, an old, old book even at that day, requesting her to read a selection. The book was filled with parliamentary speeches and the like. She proved herself capable of pronouncing the big words without hesitation and without waiting to spell them out in advance, giving due emphasis and expression and minding all the pauses as indicated by the punctuation. Grammar and geography followed. As John read the questions from an old Smith's grammar, Laura was able to answer them all correctly, giving the names of the parts of speech and qualifying by answering other elementary questions. Abram Gidley sat by with a twinkle in his eye until the examination in arithmetic was turned over to him.

The first question that Abram asked involved an advanced rule which Laura had never studied. Alas! Was she to fail on this first question in mathematics? The new teacher was apprehensive, but she was soon relieved when Abram explained the rule to her and declared the examination at an end.

As best he could, Mr. Billings wrote out the certificate, subscribed his signature, and Laura Hudson was installed as the first teacher in the district. She now had two certificates. After Laura had arrived in Allegan County, she had taught several weeks without a certificate, when one day, she asked H. E. Blackman, a former school inspector to pass the formula with her. Laura, her brother Theron, and her sister Almira, all teachers, were living with the Blackman family in Trowbridge Township, after their arrival in 1845. Mr. Blackman asked her the reason why, at certain changes of the moon, the ocean waves rise a couple of feet higher beneath its rays, and pronounced her qualified to take the examination. The real ordeal had to be undergone. The school inspector lived in the western part of Trowbridge, across the Kalamazoo River. The road lead-

ing to the inspector's home passed through Allegan, across the river over the East Allegan bridge, for that was the only bridge between Allegan and Otsego. The journey was long and dreary, through the forest, and when they arrived at the inspector's home they found that he had gone to a "raising" that day, so they looked up the town clerk, who happened to be at home.

The examination was brief. The first question asked was, "Supposing but one book could be procured for teaching, what book would you prefer"? The question seemed irrelevant, but Laura satisfied the examiner by answering "Webster's Elementary Spelling Book". A specimen of penmanship was requested, which the clerk commended highly. He then asked her if she was "acquainted with school teaching". This question was answered in the affirmative, because on the death of her parents, she had been reared by the teachers of Hudson Academy, which her grandfather had founded in Hudson, Ohio, so she answered, "Only by observation, previous to the past few weeks experience after arriving in Allegan County". With this brief examination, the clerk issued her first certificate, which was later signed by the inspector and sent to Laura.

Later this certificate was used by Mr. Blackman in a political campaign to show why better inspectors of schools were necessary.

Mr. Curtis was unable to be present when John and Abram conducted their examination, but sent word that he would do his part later. One fine day about the middle of the term, after school began, Mr. Curtis visited the school. There were fifteen scholars that attended when all were present. Laura described the visit as follows:

'Twas Toot and Dock and Dink
and Fat who came along to school;
Ellen and Helen and Sarah Ann
obeyed the teacher's rule
Louisa and Jane, Hewit and
Charles and little Maria too,
And George and Jacob were there when
school tuck up, knocked off when the day was through."

After his visit Mr. Curtis expressed himself as highly gratified with the good order and progress of the class, and the instruction methods used by the teacher. Without any questioning, he prepared to add his name to the certificate prepared by Mr. Billings. After writing another certificate to improve the wording, he left, leaving the new certificate for Mr. Billings' signature. When the new certificate was presented to Billings

to sign, he refused to do so, saying that he considered the first certifcate was sufficient. Now the teacher had two certificates in addition to the first one issued over in Trowbridge Township.

"So far as anyone ever knew", said Laura, "no one was ever aware that there was anything wrong with the alphabet the children learned, or the spelling, reading or multiplication table taught in that first school."

Amid the privations of pioneer life, these sturdy yeomen of early days, amid blows they struck with their axes, and the blaze of the logging fallow, struggled with school certificates and readin', writin' and 'rithmetic to give the rising generation better opportunities for education than their seniors had enjoyed before then, and by so doing, layed the cornerstone for our educational system and the foundation of the Republic.

The long winter nights spent with the Billings family in their crowded quarters were memorable ones. During the day, the men cut timber for stove wood, cleared the land for more crops, and late into the evening, husked the corn, while the women, after their evening dishes, sat before the fire carding wool, spinning woolen yarn, or knitting home-spun garments. There was much to be learned about the people of the countryside who were destined to be her neighbors for the remainder of her life. Miranda told her how the Billings family had migrated from Rochester and how she and John had spent the winter in the little cabin of Harrison Hutchins upon the hill near the little lake. The northeast corner of Harrison's farm was in Ganges Township. That winter there were only five children in the Billings family. They were more crowded in Harrison's little cabin than they were in their own. Harrison still lived in the same cabin. She wondered when he would build another one. Harrison and his father, David, had bought the place together, but Harrison acquired his father's interest, and since then he had purchased several more tracts. People wondered how much longer he would live up there alone with his kin. He must have had considerable property by that time, and he did right well with his livestock and traps.

Laura told Miranda about her old home in Hudson, Ohio, where she was born. Her parents had died when she was only ten years of age, and she had lived with the teachers of Hudson Academy until she came to Michigan.

The Academy had been founded by her grandfather, David Hudson, after whom the town was named. She proudly told Miranda that David was a descendant of Henry Hudson, the great navigator. The Hudson family had

migrated to America after Henry was lost in Hudson Bay, and settled near Long Island and then David's ancestors migrated to Connecticut, where they settled at Goshen. In 1799, David, with his wife's father, Birdseye Norton, took up land in Ohio, where David settled the town of Hudson. Later, Hudson Academy was the beginning of Western Reserve University, thus the family had always been interested in education.

Harrison Takes a Wife

Harrison had heard about the arrival of the new teacher, and he was interested. How was he to manage to meet her? Social opportunities were few. It was difficult to call on the young lady in her home of perhaps a single room and a loft, with a house full of children. Such a visit would furnish a sensation for the entire community with which to relieve its hum-drum life.

Fortunately, the community prayer meeting provided one means of social contact. Once in four weeks, a minister of the gospel rode over from Allegan on horseback and held a week night service in one of the homes. So Harrison began to go to church where he could receive an introduction.

One day he called on the new school teacher at her school house. He told her that his sister would like to have her ride with them to the prayer meeting. His sister, in fact, had not mentioned the subject. It developed that she did not thoroughly welcome the prospect of being replaced in Harrison's home as the lady of the house. However, the ice was broken. It is reported that the progress of the courtship was rapid.

Harrison being a practical young man, believed in combining business with pleasure. One day, he had occasion to go to Allegan for lumber, so he asked Laura to go along. They rode through the woods upon a single board placed lengthwise on the wagon from axel to axel. It is further reliably reported that the sunshine was streaming through the openings between the trees, casting gold among the shadows. The birds carrolled to their mates, and the squirrels chattered in the tree tops, while the crows cawed hoarsely protesting the invasion of their domain.

It was June, and to repeat the words of the poet:
"What is so rare as a day in June,
Then if ever come perfect days,
Heaven tries Earth if it be in tune,
And over it softly her warm ear lays.
Whether we look or whether we listen

We hear life murmur or see it glisten.
Every clod feels a stir of life
And instinct within it that reaches and towers
And groping blindly above it for light
Climbs to a home in grass or flowers."

It was thus that Harrison asked Laura to marry him, and it was thus that these two plighted their troth. On the 8th day of June, 1847, they were married at the home of H. E. Blackman, her cousin, in Trowbridge Township.

Harrison was a very reticent man, not at all given to sentiment, but Laura was proud of her husband, so this is the account she related to her children. She was also very proud of her lineage, as a direct descendant of Henry Hudson, and as a lineal descendant of John Rogers, the Christian martyr.

Laura (Hudson) Hutchins

Laura Caroline Hudson was born July 22, 1828 in the town of Hudson, Summit County, Ohio. She was the youngest and only survivor of a family of seven children of Milo Lee and Hannah (Rogers) Hudson, and a granddaughter of David Hudson, who was born in Branford, Connecticut, and migrated from Goshen, Connecticut to Ohio in 1799. David Hudson planted a colony in the Western Reserve and founded the town that bears his name.

Her ancestor, Henry Hudson, who discovered the Hudson River in 1609 and Hudson Bay in 1610, was born in England about 1565, but sailed for a Holland Dutch Company during his discoveries. David Hudson, the youngest son of Henry Hudson, was born at Amsterdam, Holland and migrated to America with his brothers in 1600. He settled near the site of the city of New York, and died in the western part of Long Island. His youngest son, Samuel Hudson, was born in the year 1650 on Long Island. David Hudson, the youngest son of Samuel, was born in 1685 in the eastern part of New Jersey where he lived during his life time, and where he died in 1730.

David Hudson, the youngest son of David was born in Newark, New Jersey, in 1726 and moved to Branford, Connecticut. He was married to Rebecca Fowler and moved to Goshen, Connecticut in 1765, where he died April 2, 1798.

David Hudson, the youngest son of David and Rebecca Hudson, and the grandfather of Laura Caroline, was born February 17, 1761 in Branford, Connecticut. He was married in 1783 to Anna Norton.

He moved his family to Hudson, Ohio in 1800 where he died in 1836, the year that Harrison Hutchins migrated to Michigan.

Laura Hudson's father was Milo Lee Hudson, the fourth child of David and Anna. He was born October 10, 1791 at Goshen, Connecticut. He was only eight years of age when his parents removed to Ohio. Milo Lee was married March 1, 1815 to Hanna Rogers of Hudson, where they lived on a farm located in Hudson Township. In the spring of 1836, they sold their farm to John Brown, who was later involved in the Harper's Ferry episode.

After selling their farm to Brown, Milo and Hanna moved to Milgrove (now Orland) Indiana, where Mrs. Hudson died April 27, 1838. Six months after the death of his wife, Mr. Hudson returned to Ohio with his daughters Almira and Laura. He left them with Josiah Starr, a cousin of Hannah, his mother, who lived in the township of Stowe, Ohio. Milo then went on a business trip to Chester, Geauga County, Ohio, where he died November 4, 1838. He was returned to Hudson, for burial in the family cemetery.

Hannah Rogers, Laura's mother, was a descendant of John Rogers, who was the translator of the Mathews Bible and the first Christian Martyr at Smithfield, England in the time of "Bloody Mary". Laura was very proud of this ancestor and delighted in acquainting her children and grandchildren with this fact. The immigrant ancestor of Hannah Rogers' mother, was Dr. Comfort Starr, who came from Ashford, County of Kent, England, and settled in Massachusetts Bay about 1635.

Hannah Rogers was born June 17, 1794, at Brooklyn, Long Island. Shortly after her birth, the family moved to Middleton, Connecticut. She migrated to Ohio with her family when she was about fifteen years of age, where they settled in Stowe Township, Summit County. Here she married Milo Lee Hudson on March 1, 1815.

In the spring of 1845, Laura and her brother, Theron, and their sister, Almira, migrated to Allegan County, Michigan, where they lived with the family of H. E. Blackman, their cousin.

In 1847, Laura was engaged to teach the school in Manlius Township. Later it became known as the Fennville School. The school building

was built of logs. It was located on the farm of Jim McCormick, on the hill east of the residence. It was one and one-half miles west of the present village of Fennville.

Laura Caroline Hudson was the youngest daughter of Milo Lee Hudson and Anna (Norton) Hudson. When she was ten years of age, both of her parents died. During the following seven years, she lived with relatives and teachers in the Academy at Hudson, and attended that school during the time. In her 17th year, she went to Allegan. She was variously employed in Allegan until she was engaged to teach the school in District No. 2. The site of Fennville, at that time was a swampy frog pond with corduroy roads in the highway that later became Fennville's main street. This school was the first in that district, which later became the Fennville District. The school house was a log shanty, built by James McCormick, an early pioneer, in which he made shingles. It stood on the north side of the road, later known as Main Street, a half mile west of the first crossroads west of Fennville. The building was about 12 feet square, and had a shanty roof.

Mrs. Hutchins was a poet of considerable ability and related in verse many of the historic events of the pioneer era. Her poems also covered other topics, many of which were of a religious nature. She was a Seventh Day Adventist, and was most devout in her religious convictions. Until the day of her death, she sincerely believed that she would witness the second appearance of Jesus Christ, as prophesied by the signs of the times, according to her interpretation of the Bible.

Mr. Hutchins was a Baptist, and contributed generously to the church of which he was a member. He was its chief supporter until his death. He built and supported the Baptist Church and parsonage located at the Grange Corners cross-roads, located in the southwest corner of Section 3 of Ganges Township. After his death title to the church property was conveyed to the church by his heirs.

Considerable difference of opinion existed between Mr. and Mrs. Hutchins concerning their religious beliefs, and although Mr. Hutchins granted his wife her views, she was less tolerant. Out of this conflict of opinion, practical differences arose pertaining to the keeping of the Sabbath. Mrs. Hutchins observed Saturday as the Lord's Day, and Mr. Hutchins held Sunday to be sacred. Hence questions arose as to the work on the farm, resulting in sharp disputes over matters of an economic nature. Out of these questions, many difficult problems arose. After some of these discussions, Mr. Hutchins was known to walk out of his house and to leave his home in disgust, only to return again in time to do the evening chores.

This was a critical time in the history of the Hutchins family. Had it been later, when separations were more commonly the solution of domestic difficulties, such a separation might have been considered in the Harrison Hutchins family. Some of their children, in later years, said that they recognized and feared the possibility of a separation. These difficulties were finally solved so that the hired girl would prepare the necessary meals for the hired men on Saturday, with as little extra work as possible, and Laura refrained on Sunday from unnecessary housework and weekday activities. At least she refrained when Harrison was around. There was a Sabbatical hush about the house on both Saturday and Sunday.

The bickering and contentious convictions of Harrison and Laura concerning religious matters, resulted in an agnostic view on the part of their children and their descendants, except where it was expedient to follow the views of the parents.

Children of Harrison and Laura

While the Hutchins family lived in the house that Harrison had built down by the lake, eight children were born to them and here the children grew to maturity.

During their childhood years, the children were all compelled by their parents to work in the field or in the house. They worked from the time they could pull a weed or pick up a potato, until they became of age. Little time was allowed for childish sports. This was the general practice in the community at the time, and the children no doubt fared as well as other boys and girls of their age.

"Spare the rod and spoil the child" was the rule and 'Satan finds some mischief still for idle hands to do" was the theory upon which it was based. Although it was true that no idle time was allowed the children, it is doubtful if they escaped the mischief.

The game of checkers and other such diversions were forbidden to the Hutchins children, as being considered sinful. The boys often violated the rule however, and made checker boards out of cardboard and checkers by sawing off the ends of broom sticks, but to their discomfort, if they were caught. Such harmless mischief, together with the practical jokes in which they indulged, helped to enliven the monotony of the times.

Years after Laura had passed away, her boys delighted to tell of her sense of humor. On one such occasion, they told of a younger sister, who had informed her mother of some checker boards that the boys had hidden, so that they might later be able to surreptitiously play the horrible game of chance which was forbidden in the Hutchins family. One could not say that the exposure was motivated by a sadistic satisfaction, which the punishment of the boys would bring to her self-righteous soul, but one of Laura's sons long remembered the keen enjoyment that her laugh and twinkling eyes displayed when they explained to her that a checker board had 64 squares instead of the 36 found on the boards which they had planted for their sister to find and report.

The children attended school in the Fennville district which at that time was located one-half mile west of the town, in the southeast corner of Section 31 of Manlius Township. Fennville, known as Fenn's Mills at this time, was a frontier lumber town. As soon as the Hutchins children were far enough advanced to enter the preparatory department of Kalamazoo College, they were sent to that school. It was not because they had learned all the knowledge possible at Fennville but to get them away from the rough element of 'the woods".

It was undoubtedly good judgment on the part of the parents to get the children under better influences. They did not, however, understand that the children should be in school the entire school year instead of only during the winter months even though they were financially able to provide for adequate schooling. The classes at Kalamazoo continued while the children worked in the fields during the spring and fall. When they returned the next winter, they were assigned to the new class that had begun while they were absent, and which was covering the same work they had gone over the previous year.

The children were held under strict parental control until 'of age" or until they were 21 years old. "Until they were of legal age," Henry Hutchins later remarked, "they were as an embryo in a shell, and in a single night, they popped out into a full fledged man or woman with full power to act in a legal capacity." Many boys trained in modern schools and under more modern theories of education, probably have better judgment at fifteen years of age, than was theirs at twenty-one, because children of a later period are allowed to exercise judgment independently, while children of this era acted only upon orders from their elders. They were not allowed to think for themselves.

The boys of the Hutchins family were adept woodsmen and hunters, and the farm made mechanics and horsemen of them as well. Each developed into a fine physical and moral specimen of manhood. While

they were all good workers, they were of a mechanical turn of mind, and farm work was drudgery because of their inherent natures. The statement was often repeated among them that their parents had spoiled four good mechanics in an effort to make farmers of them all.

During their youth, the boys of the family learned woodcraft, hunting, and horsemanship. They could sail a dug-out canoe like an Indian. They learned to fish and swim in the lake. Stories were told of matching skill with Indian boys, who would shoot pennies off a tree with their bows and arrows. They wrestled and they ran races. In after years they delighted in telling tales of the lumber woods, but they delighted more than this in telling of the pranks that they played upon one another. Stories of migratory Indian bands were told, but probably the most interesting of the tales of the frontier were the tales of the water fowl that came in enormous flocks and the passenger pigeons that were netted and sent to market.

Western Allegan County

Many tales were told by the settlers of this period; of a panther whose cry was like that of a baby in the night, of wildcats that used to kill sheep, of coon hunts, of hedgehogs that did much damage to the corn, of the large number of squirrels and the large number of deer, also of wolves that would howl at night; of working days extending from sun to sun summer and winter, numerous tales of poor roads, of men laboring in the saw mill for $5.00 per week, and of the loading of ships at 20 cents an hour; flour that sold for $15.00 per barrel, and other items in sharp contrast with the standards of later years.

During the period that the Hutchins family occupied the house by the lake, the frontier was rapidly receding. During his lifetime, Harrison had cleared his farm, and had become prosperous. Sally had joined them in 1845 and David and she lived in a cabin built on the hill east of the crossover where men had made the town line road. Chicago was growing by leaps and bounds. Other pioneers had followed him into the country, individually or in groups of two's and three's or more, so that within about ten years after he arrived, there was need for shipping facilities. The only way out for freight was over the sand road down the lake shore to the Kalamazoo River where Saugatuck now stands.

During the autumn of 1850, a visitor to Chicago returning to Allegan County, reported the amazing fact that gas lights had been installed in the city streets to illuminate the business district at night. Strollers along Lake Street on September 4th curiously eyed the fancy

new poles lining the dusty, rutted roadway that was alive with wagons and buggies.

That day the sun disappeared below the horizon of the western prairies. In the gathering dusk, crowds gathered around the poles and men carrying light ladders in one hand and sticks about a yard long with lighted torches on the end were to be seen passing down the street stopping at each of the 99 glass topped poles, where he would tinker for a moment with the lantern atop the post, and then move to the next one in a blaze of light.

One by one the windows of the shops along Lake Street took on an unaccustomed brightness, and the more timid among the crowd became tense with excitement while awaiting a half expected explosion to take place.

Many of the homes of the wealthy along the streets leading to Lake Street from the nearby fashionable District were lit up by the new system of illumination. While 125 customers for gas were merchants, many of the well-to-do folks living nearby were intrepid enough to try the newfangled gas lamps that long had been the subject of somewhat fearful discussion. The people of Michigan, however, were content with their candles or possibly their kerosene or sperm oil lamps, but mostly with the glow of the flame in their open fireplaces.

The City Hall, in the Market building on State Street, just below Randolph, was resplendent in the golden glow shed from 36 gas jets fed by the newly laid pipes running back to the single oven of the Chicago Gas, Light and Coke Company's plant at Monroe and Market Streets.

This was the first night of gas light for the lusty little city that had grown to a population of 30,000 since 1836. Chicago's first "great yellow way" was ablaze with the new lighting system that burned that evening for the first time in its history.

The new lights caught on swiftly. By 1855, Chicago had grown to a population of 80,000, and the gas mains had crossed the river into the north and west sides of the city. That year Bunson invented his famous Bunson Burner, and thirty years later in 1885, Carl von Welsbach invented the gas mantle that changed the yellow light of the open flame into a white glow which lighted the homes, shops and streets of Chicago for over fifty years, while the folks in western Allegan County continued to use tallow candles and coal oil.

Sidney Squier, whose daughter Ann later married Harrison's son David, and Joel Cranson had moved their steam saw mill to Pier Cove, which for nearly a quarter of a century was to be one of the principal ports on the east shore of Lake Michigan, and then become a ghost town when the railroad through Fennville took away its traffic.

Coal did not come into general use for heat and power until about the eighties. Chicago and the west furnished a market for fuel wood, and the settlers on the east shore of Lake Michigan had wood to burn as a result of clearing their lands. When transportation could be provided, they realized that they could make a profit from their high grade hard wood timber by cutting it into cord wood.

In December of 1850, Laura gave birth to a son in the house down by the Lake, whom they called Samuel, and fifteen years later in 1865, their youngest daughter was born, whom they called Sara.

There were eight children born to Laura and Harrison in the house down by the Lake. Samuel and Mary, their first daughter, died before reaching maturity. Edward lived to become prominent in the development of the fruit industry in the County. With the advent of electricity, Henry installed the first telephone system, and Ira was destined to build the first electric light and power plant in Fennville, in the last decade of the century, thereby replacing the kerosene lamp and the tallow candle forever. Sara, their youngest, was born in 1865, and died when she was in her early thirties, and Emily outlived them all. David had three sons who raised families to carry on the Hutchins name.

Coming of the Railroad

While the years 1845 to 1847 were important ones for Hat and Laura, they were also important ones for the rest of Michigan, for it opened an era of railroad building that connected lower Michigan with the Chicago market and the markets of the East. During the time when Laura was teaching school in the old shingle shed on the Billings place, two young men from the Eastern States were trying to get a start in business at Detroit. James F. Joy, a young lawyer was a graduate of Dartmouth College, and also had a degree from the Harvard law school. With confidence in the opportunities of the West, he had settled in Detroit, where he was building his practice of law. The other young man was a 26 year old engineer named John W. Brooks. He also believed that prosperity for the west was about to dawn. Brooks had been the superintendent of a railroad in the State of New York, while Joy was just starting his career. Both of them believed in the future of American

Railroads. They thought that if the right investment possibilities could be discovered, that, with the right kind of promotion, Eastern capital could again be induced to look favorably upon western railroad construction.

The State of Michigan had already developed ambitious plans for railroad promotion and construction during its first few years of statehood. The plan involved the running of lines across the state at three different points, one along the southern boundary of the State, the second west of Detroit, and the third to bisect the lower peninsula. It had planned and partly built two lines across the peninsula. In 1844, the Central Railroad of Michigan, which was to run from Detroit to Lake Michigan, following approximately Old Territorial Road, had been completed as far as Marshall, and the Southern Railroad, which was to follow the southern boundary of the State had been started but had arrived at nowhere.

The State had promoted the Central Railroad in 1837, during the financial crisis, with the intention of running the line from Detroit to St. Joseph. However, the crises of that year brought all developments in the middle west to a standstill. In 1845, the line of the central Railroad had not yet reached Kalamazoo, and the equipment that had been installed was beginning to deteriorate. The settlers expectantly awaited the completion of canals and railroads for the movement of their crops, but the depression had indefinitely postponed completion for want of capital. The money needed by the State to pay interest on its bonds could not be obtained. Its credit was gone. It was impossible to raise money by taxation, for the people had no money with which to pay their taxes, and Eastern capital had lost all confidence in Michigan investments.

As the years passed, and the State found the completion of the line, or repair of the road to be impossible for lack of funds, it was quite apparent that the wise course to follow was to dispose of its holdings.

Brooks and Joy, with remarkable business acumen and foresight and with the optimism and enthusiasm of youth felt that the State was entering an era of prosperity, and that the time had come when it was possible again to interest eastern capital in railroad promotion in the West.

When they learned that the Central Railroad of Michigan was for sale, they felt that it offered them a great opportunity and they were convinced that if the road could be rehabilitated and completed to Lake Michigan, where it would provide a fast mode of travel from Detroit across the State, and then to Chicago by boat, it would prove to be a very profitable investment. They were sure it would open up the rich

farming lands of Michigan to the markets of the East. They were confident that it would constitute a strategic connecting link, and the shortest route from the Atlantic seaboard to Chicago, and thence to the Mississippi Valley beyond. It would benefit both shippers and travellers alike, who would be able to travel or ship goods from the East via Buffalo and Detroit by boat, across Michigan by rail and again by boat to Chicago, instead of the long tedious trip of from four and a half to six days by steamer around the lakes. With the completion of the railroad, travel time from Buffalo to Chicago would be reduced to about 36 hours.

Brooks reasoned that in course of time, a competing railroad might be built along the southern shore of Lake Erie through Toledo to Chicago, but the cost of such an undertaking at the time, would be so great, and the profits so uncertain for so many years in the future, that he dismissed from his calculations, the remote possibilities that this road would become competition with the road under consideration. However, within five years, this possibility, so lightly cast aside as unworthy of consideration, was to become a reality, and he was destined to become engaged in one of the great drives of modern American competition.

The race to beat the Michigan Southern Railroad, financed by the capital of Eastern speculators into Chicago, was a race to complete its right of way to capture the transportation business to the far west.

The new railroad was indeed a railroad in the wilderness, built over swamps and through dense forests of virgin timber. Nevertheless, Brooks and Joy could clearly see that once it was completed to Lake Michigan, the wilderness would vanish, and its strategic position would enable it to easily meet the competition of the long circuitous water route around the lower peninsula. With Eastern capital and private control, the Central Railroad could be revitalized and be assured of success.

In 1845, the possibility of completion of the railroads by the State or even of procuring the money necessary to keep them in repair, became so remote that the decision to get rid of them was made by the Legislature.

The Central Road of Michigan 145 miles long, was scheduled to be completed to Kalamazoo in 1846. The other road, the Michigan Southern, ended in the wilderness, but the cost to that time had been more than three and one-half million dollars, a huge amount of money for the precarious finances of this young state. The delapidated property

of the two roads was placed upon the auction block and the State waited for bidders.

During the winter young Brooks went to Boston to the office of John Murray Forbes, one of the great pioneer railroad builders of America. Forbes was a merchant whose family had become wealthy in trade with China. He had already made experiments in steam transportation on land, as an improvement over stage and water routes.

Commerce, creeping along the Great Lakes on the north, the Ohio on the south and the Mississippi on the west, with their connecting canals, frozen in winter and often dry in summer, or bumping along over the crude toll roads and stagecoach routes through the wilderness, failed to reach much of the rich, sticky soil known to be in the hinterlands, capable of producing unheard of crops. Consequently, the business of producing them in the interior of the country was hopelessly unprofitable because of the cost of getting them to market.

The Erie Canal had been completed, which provided a link between the Great Lakes and the Hudson River. On land, the Cumberland Road or National Pike was completed in 1838, running from the East through Wheeling, Columbus, Indianapolis, and Terre Haute, to Vandalia, Illinois. From this, a few well built branch roads extended to important places on the Great Lakes or the Ohio River, over which traffic sometimes travelled at top speeds ranging to as much as six miles an hour.

In 1842, Charles Dickens, in his American notes had described a trip by stage coach from Columbus, north to Tiffin, Ohio, which graphically described the conditions of travel in America during this era.

He wrote, concerning the difficulties of the trip, that "at one time we were all flung together in a heap at the bottom of the coach, and at another we were crushing our heads against the roof. Now, one side was down in the mire, and we were holding on the other. Now, the coach was lying on the tails of the two wheelers; and now it was rearing up in the air, in a frantic state, with all four horses standing on the top of an insurmountable eminence, looking coolly back at it, as though they would say, 'unharness us. It can't be done'. The drivers on these roads, who certainly get over the ground in a manner which is quite miraculous, so twist and turn the team about in forcing a passage, corkscrew fashion, through the bogs and swamps, that it was quite a common circumstance on looking out of the window, to see the coachman with the ends of a pair of reins in his hands apparently driving nothing, or playing

at horses, and the leaders staring at one unexpectedly from the back of the coach, as if they had some idea of getting up behind. A great portion of the way was over what is called a corduroy road, which is made by throwing trunks of trees into a marsh, and leaving them to settle there. The very slightest of the jolts with which the ponderous carriage fell from log to log, was enough, it seemed, to have dislocated all the bones in the human body. It would be impossible to experience a similar set of sensations in any other circumstances, unless perhaps, in attempting to go up to the top of St. Paul's in an omnibus. Never, never once that day was the coach in any position, attitude or kind of motion to which we are accustomed in coaches. Never did it make the slightest approach to one's experience of the proceedings of any sort of vehicle that goes on wheels."

These crude inland roads and waterways, had reduced the cost of transportation immensely, but they were far from adequate in meeting all the needs of transportation in the middle west.

Brooks found that Forbes was ready to listen to the possibilities of overland steam transportation, although his knowledge and notions of the problems of railroad management were naively rudimentary. There was no expert knowledge of railroad management at that time. His brother had been a daring and brilliant sea captain, and he reasoned that in all probability the presidency of a railroad company might furnish a dignified office such as he had wished to find for him.

Partly with the idea of a position for his brother and partly by the fascination of promoting the enterprise itself, Forbes became interested in the possibilities of the railroad. He employed Daniel Webster, who had acquired wide experience in organizing some of the Eastern Railroads, to draft a charter for the new corporation. He sent the exuberant young Brooks back to Michigan to secure the passage of a corporate charter by the State Legislature for the new railroad company.

The news that Brooks brought back to Michigan was greeted with great enthusiasm. When the news of the possibilities of the completion of the railroad from Detroit to Kalamazoo with improved equipment under private management was assured, the hopes of the people of Allegan County mounted rapidly. With the opening up of the Valley of the Kalamazoo to the markets of the East, the people of the County visualized fast transportation up the Kalamazoo River to the new railroad and thence to Detroit. It would provide routes to markets in addition to the Lake traffic from Pier Cove and Singapore to Chicago and Milwaukee.

When the charter was presented to the legislature for passage, the discussion on the bill, with its momentous consequences to the exhausted treasury, and the possibilities of providing ready markets for southern Michigan, became the chief event of the legislative session of 1846. The seriousness of the debate was punctuated by ignorance of the public at large and of the legislators themselves concerning railroad charters, which led to some ludicrous results.

One point on which local interest centered at once, was the danger raised by some of the more devout people of the State that the pagan capitalists of the East might attempt to run their trains on Sunday, in violation of the commandment to "remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it holy". This was an argument given serious consideration by Harrison and Laura. Every day during the session, petitions were presented to the legislature by devout folk, pertaining to this subject. When the time arrived for voting on the section, bearing on this point, amendments also were offered requiring the corporation to observe the other nine commandments, as well, and that the directors of the corporation be required to attend church at least twice every Sunday. The section and its amendments were laughed to defeat.

After the passage of the corporate charter, much depended on the aggressiveness and skill of Forbes in raising the capital necessary to complete the deal. He made a beginning through his family connections in Boston and New Bedford and later he received a large measure of help from financial sources in New York. He was sure of some aid from holders of Michigan bonds and improvement warrants, who were glad to exchange them for the new railroad stocks, for it soon became apparent that the new corporation had purchased the worn out railroad at a bargain. An early report made by Brooks showed a 100% increase in receipts, under the new management within the preceding year. There was every prospect of even more satisfactory returns when the road was properly equipped and the new line was completed across the State. People had confidence in the new enterprise when they were assured that the road was to be controlled by eastern capitalists of proved integrity and ability.

On September 23, 1846, just a decade after Harrison Hutchins and his father arrived in Allegan County, the new Michigan Central Railroad Company took possession of the property of the state owned Central Railroad of Michigan. Forbes, himself, became the president instead of his brother. John W. Brooks of Detroit, was given charge of running the road as its Superintendent.

The road in 1846 was a shabby piece of property. The 145 miles of track from Detroit to Kalamazoo was in bad condition and the 56 miles to St. Joseph remained to be constructed before the line was completed to the nearest point on Lake Michigan. Only four passenger depots had been constructed along the entire route. At Detroit, nothing but the small freight depot, which, in 1837, Harrison had seen under construction when he returned to Rochester, and an engine house, inconveniently situated at some distance from the waterfront, had been erected. This stretch of the road to Lake Michigan was a vital link quite necessary to the success of the enterprise.

When the road was taken over by the new Company, the wooden part of the track for the first thirty miles out of Detroit had been in use for eight years, and had never been renewed, hence it was greatly decayed. The iron rails were worn out and broken, and curved up at the ends. The rails were in such bad condition that these upspringing pieces, known as "snake heads", often punched through the bottom of a car, sometimes breaking through the floor between the feet of a passenger.

In June of 1847, the month Harrison and Laura were married the directors of the Michigan Central Railroad held their first annual meeting in Detroit. By the time the meeting was held, the road bed had been repaired and much improved, and the corporation had become prosperous enough to justify the further extension of the line from Kalamazoo toward Lake Michigan.

After the meeting Forbes and some of his associates, who wanted to see the railroad for themselves, set out from Detroit to investigate the possibility of its further extension to Lake Michigan and to explore the so-called harbors on Lake Michigan at points suitable for a western terminus.

Forbes reached Detroit in the night. He found that Brooks had already gone west on railroad business, so the party decided to follow him by the railroad the next morning.

They found the first few miles of country out of Detroit to be dreary and flat with a great deal of surface water along the route. Through the dense and melancholy forest, huge, decaying trees were seen on the water soaked ground. The trees of the forests were tall and their straight trunks had no foliage except at the tops. Forbes later reported the road to be in a deplorable condition. Often the iron of the rails was broken up in pieces not over a foot long, and in some places it was entirely missing from the wooden girders for distances of several feet. In other places,

the iron was so short, that pieces were seen lying across the wood of the rail, some being so short that there was little danger of snake heads ever reaching the bottom of the cars. This bad stretch of road extended for about eighty miles and the bad country about thirty miles before drier soil was reached. In the mean time, they had passed through several flourishing villages.

After they had travelled some distance into Michigan, they began to see the famous oak openings, which they later described as "noble oak trees just far enough apart to let each take its handsome natural shape, just as a park should be, but sad to tell, we seldom saw the openings in their beauty, for the trees had generally been girdled and stood naked and dead. Some of them were dying, having been cut during the current year, and fine fields of wheat were growing right up to their trunks. The fields varied in size from twenty acres to two hundred acres each. Few flowers were to be seen, and the houses were far from our New England houses in neatness."

That night they reached the end of the line at Kalamazoo, where they lodged at a dirty country tavern. They were told that Brooks had gone on to Niles, so they planned to start at 4 A. M. the next morning to follow him with a barouche and four horses.

However, within an hour after their arrival, Brooks arrived at the inn, and the party sat up until nearly midnight talking with the railroad engineers about the routes they would travel the next day.

The next morning, they decided to take Brooks with them when they started for St. Joseph. The ride, with few exceptions was like that of the day before. The roads were terrible. They were full of deep holes and ruts, and the passengers expected the rig they were travelling in to turn over at any moment. "But", Forbes reported, "the weather was lovely beyond measure, and on the whole we enjoyed our drive, excepting that, not daring to drink the water, our tongues were parched like fever patients."

At four o'clock in the afternoon, after a twelve hour journey, they arrived at the marsh which surrounded St. Joseph. It was a swamp of 'pestilential black mud, quivering and shaking under its own weight, with tufts of grass, rank and uneven, with a deep river flowing through its midst, and sand banks where the mud flats ended".

Rising up from this marsh was a steep but small bluff that extended out into the lake. St. Joseph was located on this bluff. Two hand-

some empty houses, built in 1837, two large wooden taverns, one being vacant, and a few other indifferent looking "palaces" with some stray houses along the river had been completed. The "City" which had sprung up in a night had also withered the next day. "The only pleasant thing", said Forbes, "was the fine view of Lake Michigan, blue, like the ocean, and wide." "We started out", said Forbes, "to make our observations, accompanied by pretty much all the town, some half-dozen people, who took care that we should not be alone for a moment for fear we would not appreciate fully the beauties of the place." They went over to Uncle Sam Russel's "Eden" which was a fine subdivision of land laid out into a city called "North St. Joseph". "It was located", Forbes said", on drifting sands near the lake and the aforesaid marsh inshore."

On Sunday morning the party left St. Joseph for Niles. Later they travelled south along the lake shore to Michigan City, where they examined the harbor to their satisfaction. After they reached Michigan City Brooks left the party to return to Detroit. The remainder of the group took a steamer for Chicago, where they were received in fine style by Wm. B. Ogden, the city's first mayor.

It is quite obvious that the railroad officials were not impressed with St. Joseph as the site for the prospective lake terminal as it originally had been planned by the State of Michigan for the reason that when the line was continued beyond Kalamazoo, it was extended southwest through the town of Niles to New Buffalo as the terminal and lake port. The road was completed to this point in the spring of 1849.

Brooks' calculation that one day the road across Southern Michigan might become competition, began to loom into a grim reality within a year. Probably the success and prosperity of the Michigan Central might have had some bearing on the situation. However, be that as it may, Brooks' illusions became grim reality when a group of New York capitalists bought the struggling zigzag bit of line of the Michigan Southern.

The new company snapped up an Indiana charter authorizing it to build its line through the State. The Michigan Central had earlier rejected this charter. The new company prepared to build a cheaply constructed road from Toledo, Ohio directly to Chicago. It became apparent that the construction of a railroad along the southern shore of Lake Erie was only a few years away. It was quite evident that if the Michigan Central were not to become an isolated piece of railroad, picking up what business it could between its two lake terminals in Michigan, it must necessarily extend its influence quickly both to the east and the west.

The race was soon on between the Michigan Central and the Michigan Southern to extend their rights of way across Indiana and Illinois into Chicago in order to capture the rich rewards offered by that rapidly growing metropolis and the continent beyond.

Among the causes that accounted for the extraordinary development of the period were the revival of migration from the East, and the steady increase of population in the Midwest. After 1848, immigration from Germany, the invention of the McCormick reaper, which increased the harvest of grain twenty or thirty fold, and the gold rush to the West in 1849, caused commerce between the lake region and the states west of Chicago as well as the cotton growing states to the south and southwest to outgrow the capacity of the rivers.

The country demanded a railroad from the Lakes to the Gulf. So imperative was this last need, that in 1850, Congress granted federal aid to the Illinois Central Railroad by granting to it public lands located along the line of its proposed route. Based on this grant of land, capital was raised for the development of the railroad, which provided transportation to the South.

The first move for the Michigan Central to meet the new competition of the Michigan Southern was to build about ten miles of track from New Buffalo to Michigan City, Indiana.

A stretch of 55 miles more of track remained to be constructed from Michigan City to Chicago before the line was completed. This work was done under conditions of irritation and excitement, for the Michigan Southern proved to be both an alert and slippery adversary.

The Michigan Central did not have a charter to do business either in Indiana or in Illinois, hence in order to build its tracks through Indiana, an arrangement must be made with a local railroad, having an Indiana charter conveniently vague to permit the building of a "branch" around the southern end of Lake Michigan in the northwestern corner of the state. The Michigan Central arranged to operate its trains over a "branch" owned by an Indiana Company, as far as the Illinois State line.

The "Southrons" protested, and persistently sought injunctions to prevent this maneuver, but without success. However, an additional stretch of 20 miles of track was necessary before reaching Chicago. In building the twenty miles through Illinois between the State line and the City of Chicago, greater difficulties were encountered. Partly, for reasons of economy, but chiefly because it had no charter to do business in

Illinois, and would be unable to get one, due to the fact that the Illinois Legislature would not meet for many months to legalize their acts, the Michigan Central entered into a secret agreement with the new Illinois Central Railroad by which the Illinois Central, in building its line out of Chicago, would run a branch line some half a dozen miles east connecting it with the Indiana "branch" of the Michigan Central at the State line, where the Michigan Central terminated. In return for this "favor" the Illinois Central, as yet barely organized, was able to acquire eastern capital, through the influence of Forbes and his associates, which enabled it to begin building its lines at once.

When rumors of the plan leaked out, people in Chicago became greatly excited. Hitherto, its isolation had greatly retarded its growth. Surrounded by "wet prairie" and Illinois mud, the town was practically inaccessible by land. By water, the route from the East around the lakes was long and tedious, while from the West, the new Illinois and Michigan Canal had been opened only a few years. In 1850, the population of Chicago was less than 30,000. This did not compare well with the population of Cincinnati of 115,000, and St. Louis of 78,000.

Chicago had visions of becoming a transfer point between the east and the west. When William B. Ogden met the Forbes party in 1847, he took them on a drive about the town. Forbes later wrote that some of the houses were on a bluff looking out on the lake, and "it was lovely at sunset beyond imagination"; few trees, however, and the ground under foot dampish, being called "Wet Prairie". Ogden offered to drive them the next day to "Grand Prairie" 20 miles distant, but the roads were bad, the weather hot, and after the week's travel, the party declined. Ogden's intentions soon became apparent, for it appeared that he was interested in the sale of Chicago real estate. However, the "wet prairie" within a mile of their hotel was offered by Ogden at $1.25 per acre. Thirty-five years later, Forbes wrote, 'my hotel bill of $125.00 would have purchased 100 acres of land now worth from eight million to twelve million dollars".

Through the coming of the Railroads, Chicago hoped to meet the competition of the other fast growing cities. However, the town was apprehensive lest the main line of traffic by railroad to the west and southwest might pass around the end of the lake which was 15 miles away, and that the town might become a mere way-station on a branch of the main line.

When the city discovered that three railroad companies were making plans for entering Chicago, it assumed an aggressive attitude and attempted to dictate terms.

Newspapers, city officials and business men insisted that no through passengers or freight should be allowed to be transferred at any junction point outside the city, but that all traffic of all railroads should be brought within the city gates on their own tracks.

The Michigan Southern smoothed its way diplomatically by securing the charter of a plank-road company, which claimed to have railroad privileged and by proposing to come into the city on its own tracks, thus making sure of a friendly reception by Chicagoans, and incidentally a generous subscription to its stock was made by interested parties.

The Illinois Central and the Michigan Central were regarded with suspicion for proposing to come together on the same tracks, for traffic from the east to the west and southwest could very easily by-pass Chicago by such an arrangement.

The directors of the Illinois Central became jittery and were afraid to carry out their agreement with the Michigan Central, thus leaving a gap in the Michigan Central's right of way of about six and a half miles to the Indiana state line.

Brooks and Joy proposed to complete their line without a charter trusting to chance that the Legislature would legalize their action when it met.

Forbes protested that "going without a charter over a quarter of a section of land is as bad as to the width of the Atlantic would be". He argued that their enemies would be sure to build a highway across their proposed line to block them even though the whole route was over usused prairie land.

In Indiana both the Michigan Central and the Michigan Southern were racing frantically to be the first to complete their line into Chicago.

The Michigan Southern had the advantage of a good start, and its officers were not concerned by scruples as to the construction of their tracks. As the months went by, the unsatisfactory schemes of Brooks and Joy, to build without a charter proved to be the only basis on which it was possible to proceed.

In November of 1851, Brooks sent out an agent for the Michigan Central to buy up the right of way, taking much of the title to the land in his own name and who later conveyed it to Brooks, who held it as the trustee for the Railroad.

The Michigan Central had ordered its iron for its tracks from England in good season, thus it was able to build steadily without interruption. On the other hand, the rails for the last section of the Michigan Southern track reached Dunkirk on Lake Erie after the lake was frozen and closed to navigation, and the lake was not clear of ice the following spring until a month later than usual. Although the Chicago terminal of the Southern line was completed through Indiana, passengers and freight had to be transported a distance of thirteen miles over a plank road.

The Michigan Central finally began its regular through service into Chicago on May 21, 1852, one day ahead of the first through train of the Michigan Southern. In June, 1852, the State Legislature incorporated the Union Railroad Company, a subsidiary of the Michigan Central and operation of the six mile stretch of track was legalized. Later Brooks conveyed his interest to this company. For many years the Michigan Central operated its trains over these tracks under a verbal understanding with the Union Railroad Company, and finally these two companies entered into a perpetual lease for this purpose.

The history of the Michigan Central Railroad before 1846 had been one of almost universal failure and the Michigan Central promoters had entered an untried field. With good management, the road had grown in nine years to be 269 miles long. In 1846 the combined populations of both Detroit and Chicago were about 14,000 people. In 1855 Detroit had grown to be a city of 49,600 and Chicago a metropolis of 80,000. The completion of the Michigan Central meant more than the success of an enterprise. It marked the beginning of a new era of rapid transportation which gave new impetus to national expansion. The entire mileage of railroad west of Buffalo and north of the Ohio had increased during this period from 500 to 7,300 miles, in addition to a large amount of unfinished road. The trip from Detroit to the seaboard had been decreased from three days summer travel time, and 5 or 6 days winter travel time, to about 27 hours, and the business of the Michigan Central had increased 140% with additional construction of 38%.

After the Michigan Central completed its lines through lower Michigan other railroads were built and rapidly extended their lines into the wilderness of Allegan County. In 1871, the Chicago and West Michigan Railroad had reached Fenn's Mills and a new era dawned in the history of Western Allegan County.

Western Allegan County

When Marcius Sutherland, one of the early settlers, arrived in

Ganges Township, shortly before the time the Michigan Central reached New Buffalo, he recognized the possibilities for development of Western Allegan County. He interested himself to the extent of financing the construction of the pier at Pier Cove, at the mouth of the creek which flows into Lake Michigan at the west end of Section 5, Ganges Township. The project was completed and put into operation about 1849.

Lake Michigan forms a long curve inland at this point, and when the pier which he built was completed, the place took the name of Pier Cove.

This pier was so planned and constructed that wagons drawn by teams of horses could be driven to the outer end, unloaded, and turned around for return to the shore.

The cordwood and tan bark business in Western Allegan County flourished from that time until the forests were gone. This was the first of five piers that were built along the lake shore between the sites of Saugatuck and South Haven. The task was not an easy one, for the work was all done by manual labor.

In the early fifties, Sidney Roberts Squier, another pioneer, owned and operated a water power saw mill at Battle Creek, Michigan. About 1852, he moved his mill to Pier Cove with a Mr. Joel Cranson. Steam power was used to operate this mill. Later, in 1869, the mill was sold to Raymond & Abbott and moved to Fennville. Previous to the coming of the railroad, the lumber from Fenn's Mills was shipped to Chicago from Pier Cove. Old settlers said that the traffic that passed over the pier in pioneer days could hardly be realized at a later time.

A post office was established at Pier Cove in 1854. In the early sixties, during the time of the Civil War, there were four stores, a post office, one saloon, a hotel, a saw mill, a repair shop, and a grist mill. Two schooners had been loaded exclusively with cordwood in one day at the pier, while others were loaded with the additional lumber, shingles and tan bark. In later years, two and three steamers a day were loaded there with fruit.

The removal of the saw mill to Fennville was the beginning of the end of old time Pier Cove. The saw timber was gone, so was the need for the mill. The country was developed into a community for agriculture and fruit growing. The railroad was placed in operation in 1871 and the need for the pier was gone. At the beginning of the 20th century, only a few buildings and piles remained as skeletons of the old pier, and later these disappeared. About 1915-16, the Old Red Mill, the last build-

ing in Pier Cove that for years had stood as a landmark of pioneer days was blown over in a wind storm, leaving only the silent dunes to conceal the history of the past.

The city of Holland was settled in 1847, when the great migration from the Netherlands to the middle western states began. South Haven had its beginning in 1855. Saugatuck, the successor to Singapore, began to thrive in 1846, at the mouth of the Kalamazoo River, when M. B. Spencer built a steam saw mill there.

In 1842 or 43, the right-of-way along Main Street in Fennville was layed out on the town line, and a log road, known as a corduroy road, was constructed over the swamp. This old log road was bare until about 1863 or 64. About this time, however, more lumber mills were being built and Fenn's Mills, a small lumber town, was in its first stages of development.

An interesting experience on the old log road was told by Stephen Atwater, who came from Plymouth, Connecticut in September of 1859. He had purchased 260 acres of land located on both sides of the town line road, at the site of Fennville, extending from the quarter section line past the present site of the M. E. Church and easterly to the section line known as Abbott's Corners.

According to his account, in the season of 1862, the road that is now Main Street passed through the swamp. The logs in the road bed were cut 9 or 10 feet long and placed side by side close together in the mud forming the corduroy road. Teams could not pass on this narrow road, and in a wet season, many of the logs in the road bed would float on the water and settle down as a team would pass over them.

The trees stood thick on both sides of the road, coming together in an arch overhead. Brush and briars grew along the roadside overhanging the logs of the bed and the branches would brush the sides of the wagons as they passed over the causeway.

Mr. Atwater said, that one day he had taken his young wife with his ox team to visit with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Charles T. Billings, who lived in Western Allegan County. All went well when they returned after dark, until they were well out on the causeway. The road was darkened even during the daytime by the shade of the trees, but at night one could see nothing, it was so dark. When they were well out on the causeway, they met two emigrant wagons. Mr. Atwater thought he knew the bottom of the swamp at this place, but he seems to have missed his calcu-

lation, for when he unhitched his oxen and started to drive them back behind his wagon to let the strangers pass, one of the oxen got off the logs, and went knee deep into the mud. This also pulled the other one into the mire. There was nothing to do then, but to get into the mud himself and unyoke the team. This he did. He and the men with the other teams got the oxen out of the swamp and drew the wagon back to solid ground. The emigrants then passed on their way and Mr. Atwater proceeded homeward.

This occurred at about the place where David Milo Hutchins, later located his planing mill, and blacksmith shop, and was also near or perhaps a little west of where the M. E. Church now stands (1961). Such was the condition of the site where Fennville was later to be located.

Henry Hutchins, said that in 1910, the old logs were still in a good state of preservation underneath the street which had been built over them.

About 1868, after the Civil War, Sherwood and Griswold of Allegan, started the first store in Fennville. I. P. Griswold was placed in charge. During the following year, Stephen Atwater bought an interest in their stock.

In 1866, a post office was established with E. A. Fenn as postmaster, and the office became known as Fenn's Mills.

The building used for a store and the post office was originally built for a dwelling house, and consisted of a story and a half upright, and a one story wing. It stood southwest of the saw mill, or a little northwest of the place where Ira Hutchins, in later years located the first electric light plant to supply electric power to the residents of Fennville. It was also across the street from the home later owned by David M. Hutchins.

In the year of 1871, when the Railroad began operation, Fenn's Mills began to boom. In the same year, the firm of Sherwood and Griswold increased their stock of goods, and built a new store on the main road on the lot where the Methodist Episcopal Church was later located. Fenn's Mills was growing rapidly, a boarding house for the mill hands was built. A church, several dwellings, and a repair shop were constructed. The repair shop was located on the lot later occupied by the blacksmith shop of David Hutchins and at that time was owned and operated by W. W. Hutchins, his cousin. A Mr. Lacomby was the village blacksmith at that time.

In 1871, the land on both sides of the road was subdivided into village lots. The climax of development occurred about the time the Chicago and West Michigan Railroad (later changed to the Pere Marquette) was constructed. This provided Fenn's Mills with transportation for lumber, shingles and lath, all of which were being manufactured at the time.

When the railroad time tables and other printed matter were published, the residents of Fenn's Mills were surprised that Fenn's Mills was shown as Fennville. For a short time, the Post Office was known as Fenn's Mills and the railroad station was known as Fennville. Later the post office was changed to Fennville to correspond with the name of the Railroad station.

In the fall of 1871, while the mills were crowding the manufacture of lumber, lath and shingles, and the stores and shops were flourishing, the hamlet was burned. The boarding house and the little M. E. Church across the way, which at that time were located on the hill at the extreme west end of thetown, were the only exceptions.

This was the year of the Great Chicago Fire. Bush and Dutcher immediately erected the largest saw mill that Fennville ever had, to saw lumber for use in building the new Chicago. So great was the demand for lumber, that the mill was run nearly the entire winter of 1871-72, without a siding or a roof to the building to protect the men from the weather. Part of the time the mill was operated night and day. During its three busiest years, over seven million feet of timber was cut and milled.

Bush and Dutcher continued the manufacture of lumber at this site until the desirable timber was exhausted. In 1876, they moved their machinery further north where a smaller mill was started to cut out "pick up" timber or trees that were left by those who previously cut down the virgin forest.

At the time of the lumber activity, first class pine logs were worth only $5.00 per thousand feet, and any timber that did not run two-thirds good was considered not worth drawing to the mill. At this later period "pick up" lumber could be cut at a profit.

From the time Harrison Hutchins first came to Ganges Township until about 1865, the settlers split clear whitewood, ash and even black walnut into fence rails. Beech, maple, hemlock, ash and in fact most all timber except pine, whitewood and oak were a nuisance, and were logged into heaps and burned in the course of clearing the land for farming purposes.

Before the western market, principally the Chicago market, grew to proportions, Mr. Hutchins took stumping jobs for others. He would fell the timber on a tract by an operation known as "windrowing", at a set price. He would, for example, "windrow" a job of from ten to forty acres by felling the trees into a row, by cutting the timber and bringing the trees from both sides to the center of the row, across the lots. Another row would then be felled, until all of the trees on the lot were down. The trees were allowed to lie where they had fallen until they were dry, when fire would be set to them, and the whole was burned.

The trees that were not burned, were cut into log lengths, drawn together and burned in "log heaps". Large quantities of choice timber was thus destroyed before a market was created for it.

The word "stumping" also applied to taking trees off the stump as well as to the operation described above.

Perhaps the largest stumping job taken by Mr. Hutchins was in the winter of 1879-1880, when he took five million feet of pine from the stumps and delivered it at the river bank three miles away. Five yoke of oxen, 25 span of horses and from 70 to 80 men were required for this work. That was his last lumbering job of consequence. The forests had been stripped of timber and only scattering plots were left.

While the country was wild and un-inhabited when Harrison Hutchins came, Chicago and the other towns across Lake Michigan were growing rapidly and furnished a good market for all produce such as provisions, stock, lumber, etc., and he prospered. He would buy a tract of land with standing timber upon it, strip off the bark and lumber, and sell the land later for agricultural purposes, and realize from the sale about the initial cost of the tract. This gave him the products of the forest free of cost, and furnished himself and his help with a good winter's work. These opportunities were open to any who availed themselves of them at the time. Lumbering and farming yielded him a good financial return, and he was able to accumulate considerable wealth.

In the year 1882, Fennville was incorporated, and at that time the only part of the original hamlet that was extant was the old boarding house which later became the upright to the residence of James Billings. The Fennville of later years virtually dated from the year 1871.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Mr. Hutchins offered himself for military service, but on account of physical disability, he was rejected. He did his best, however, as a true patriot. He looked after the families

of the men at the front, and supplied many of them with the necessities of life. It was his custom to make up a load of supplies at set periods and send a man to distribute them according to his list. It is doubtful if he ever went himself, but usually sent a hired man and occasionally one of his sons, who were all too young for service.

His benevolance, however, did not rest here. It was also his custom to make up such a load for distribution to the widows and other unfortunates of the countryside to whom "Uncle Hat" as he was known, became endeared. It was on such an occasion that his brother, Alvin, who had joined him in Michigan in 1844, became acquainted with the Widow Squier, who afterward became Alvin's wife.

The drifting snow during the winter proved to be a great annoyance to the Hutchins family while they occupied their house down by the lake. It was difficult to keep a road open to the highway. In 1873, twenty-six years after they had moved into this home, a large modern residence was erected near the highway just south and west of where the first log cabin had stood. The first cabin had been burned in 1860 to get it out of the way.

In 1873, Mr. Hutchins planted one of the first commercial peach orchards of the community, containing 1000 trees. This came into bearing while the supply was hardly equal to the demand, and he realized a great deal of profit from the venture. At times these peaches would net a dollar a peck, and the season would clear from $1,000 to $1,800 on a crop, a handsome profit at that time.

When Harrison Hutchins arrived in Western Michigan in 1836 he found a forest to be conquered. The land had to be cleared for farming, and houses had to be built of logs. The plow was drawn through stump and stones by slow moving oxen. The wheat and grass was cut by hand. The cythe was used to cut hay which was then hand raked and manned with a pitch fork.

Within the century following, great strides were made in these methods. The mower came to cut hay, in 1863, with a reaper attached for harvesting purposes. These were followed by the revolving rake, the sulky rake, and twine binders.

In the pioneer days, threshing was done with a flail or the grain was treaded out of the straw by horses feet. The fanning mill was used to blow the chaff from the grain. The tread power with a cylinder attached, increasing the speed of threshing, arrived later. The eight horse sweep

soon followed this, which combined a fan with the other features. With the turn of the century, the steam tractor came, which was followed in the first quarter of the 20th century with the gasoline tractor. The threshing machine also was in production and available at this time so that a winter's work of the early days was run off in a 20th century day.

The roads of pioneer days wound in and out through the woods over swamps where they were made of corduroy, and up and down the hills, with mud at times knee deep, or with sand almost up to the hubs of the wagon. The surveyors came, lines were run, road taxes were paid, the lines were cleared of trees and brush, the swamps were filled or drained, and one hundred years later, great concrete highways, some of which were a hundred feet wide, replaced the crooked frontier roads and ways through the woods.

Carriages were unknown, a wagon gear served this purpose, adapted with spring poles for a seat. This was drawn by oxen, for there were few horses to be found. But as the woods were cleared, and crops began to grow, the horse became the motive power, and oxen became obsolete as early as the end of the century.

Wood was used exclusively for fuel to heat the homes and cook the food. The open fireplace with a mantle shelf was used for this purpose. The food was cooked in pots hung from the chimney crane, which swung in over the red hot coals of the fireplace while baking was done in brick ovens.

Yarn was spun from the wool of sheep grown and cut by the farmers. The mother then knit the mittens, the sox and other garments, and darned the holes that were worn out. Clothing was cut and made by hand from cloth thus made. Manufactured clothing was unknown, as it was impossible to get it in this part of the country.

The only light that was available for use was the tallow dip, made by dipping a piece of cord in hot tallow. Later, candle molds were obtained, Candles were followed by kerosene lamps, and then electric lights. Ira Hutchins, son of Harrison, installed and operated the first electric light and power plant in this part of the country at Fennville, just at the turn of the twentieth century.

Navigation on the lakes in those days was carried on in sailing ships which were displaced by steam and gasoline in the early 20th century, with the exception of small boats used for sport.

The railroad did not come to Fenn's Mills until 1871, as noted above. Prior to that time, all commerce was carried on by navigation. After the arrival of the railroad, navigation was practically discarded until after the first quarter of the 20th century, when a movement was started to promote deep water traffic and heavy goods shipments at low cost.

The telegraph followed the railroad in 1876. This, in turn, was followed by the first telephone, which made its appearance in 1895. In this year, Henry Hudson Hutchins, another son of Harrison Hutchins, organized and built the lines for the Ganges telephone system, and managed it for a period of ten years. This system proved to be the first rural co-operative telephone system in the United States. The telephone was followed by the wireless telegraph, at the beginning of the new century. After the World War, the radio was developed, so that at the centennial of Harrison Hutchins' migration to Michigan, the news of the world could be flashed to the fireside of every hamlet, village, and farm within the hour in which the event happened. The television was also developed, although it was not in commercial production.

The ox car of 1836, the horse and buggy or wagon, was replaced in the early part of the 20th century by the automobile, and in 1936, great motor truck fleets were competing with railroads for the nation's traffic. Aeroplanes came into commercial use during the World War I, and in 1936 the Queen Mary and the Normandie, great ocean steamships have made their appearance, and the nation's life is more and more dependant upon speed.

In the days when Laura C. (Hudson) Hutchins taught the first district school, the school tax was rated by the number of children in the school, and parents paid for each child their proportionate share. If there were no children, the family's school tax was omitted, and the family having the most children paid the largest tax.

The teacher also boarded with the parents of the children, so she made her home for the longest time with the family who had the greatest number of children. If the tax became too great, or the teacher proved unsatisfactory, the children remained at home that term and were not in the count, so that parents of those who did attend classes had an additional amount to pay.

The subjects taught in the public schools in pioneer Michigan were reading, writing and arithmetic. When grammar was suggested as a part of the curriculum, sometime later, a great sensation was created.

This was true also when algebra and each succeeding subject became a part of the course. The argument against new subjects was that "no one could use the knowledge and the tax would be a loss". The teacher also objected emphatically, since she herself had no knowledge of the subject. She supported the argument of the board for practical reasons.

The End of an Era

Harrison Hutchins lived on his farm in Ganges Township until the time of his death, assisting with the farm work as long as his strength would permit. He was often urged by his family to be more conservative with his strength and health. His reply was to the effect that he would rather "wear out than rust out". He died at his home on the 18th day of June, 1893, a pioneer who had worn out in building the country in which he had lived.

Men are seldom conscious of history in the making. Those who followed his remains to the old cemetery in the northeast corner of section one, where many of his pioneer friends and neighbors in the Valley of the Kalamazoo were resting, little realized that the end of Harrison Hutchins might symbolize the passing of an historic era. In that year the first gasoline buggy in the United States was built, which was soon to lead to concrete pavements, more travel by aeroplanes and jet travel.

While Henry, his son, organized and built the first telephone line in the country, Harrison's nephew, Walter Strowger, back in Rochester was developing the Strowger Automatic Telephone system, a major contribution to the telephone system of today and the forerunner of modern electronics. In 1897, Ira, another son, built the first electric plant in Western Allegan County, having already foreseen the possibilities of electricity.

The cry of "timber" was seldom heard. Broad acres of farming land spread out over the countryside where the wolf had stalked the deer in the dense forests along the borders of the lakes and the streams and the clippity clop of horses hoofs were heard drawing well loaded wagons over the hard gravelled roads to market.

In the spring of the year, the pink fresh blossoms of the peach tree foretold the luscious crops that would be harvested in the late summer time. The perfume of apple blossoms on young trees permeated the air with their fragrant scent. Here and there the settlers were trying out orchards of cherries and pears, which were doing very well.

During the decade before the turn of the century, the old saw mill owned by J. L. Reed, on the rise of ground in the western part of Fennville passed into the limbo of forgotten history. For days the saw dust around the old mill smoldered and smoked in the last throes of an historic era. The passing of Fenn's Mills marked the end of the lumber industry in Western Allegan County, for the timber was gone. At Saugatuck, the lumber industry had given over to the manufacture of packages for fruit.

Age had descended upon Harrison. In 1879 Laura wrote to her son David who was then in school in Kalamazoo. In her letter she quoted a nephew who had said, "Uncle Harrison grows old" then she replied to him "You notice it, do you?" and he answered, "I guess I do."

The old man would not give up. He repeated that he would rather wear out than rust out. To David she wrote further, "He seems to tire very easily. The winter's work told on him more than I ever saw anything before in the same time. We all notice it in many ways. I wish you liked farming. It would be a great confort to him if you could just take the load off his shoulders and leave him free to chore and do as he pleases. I think he would be glad to lay down the burden if he could."

As the light dimmed in his tired eyes forever, the vision of younger men even then foresaw the entry of the new era; a new tomorrow when heavy loaded wagons with steel bound wheels crunching the gravel of the hard packed roads would be replaced by vehicles with noiseless wheels on tires of rubber travelling along ribbons of concrete, and then old dobbin, too, would pass on to the forgotten yesteryear, and transportation would go from dirt roads to missiles in the sky and space travel.

Harrison Hutchins enjoyed the last decade of his life as a Country Squire and an Elder in his church. At the time of his death he was considered in his community to be a man of wealth, for he had accumulated many hundreds of acres of land and other property which was inherited by his children. He had also donated considerable land to other early settlers for benevolent purposes.

Epilogue

Although he left a rich property inheritance to each of his children, none of them were able to increase or perpetuate their estate.

Before Harrison died, he had provided each of his children with a substantial amount of land. He gave Edward a fruit farm located in Section 3 of Ganges Township. Henry also received a farm in Section 4. He conveyed the west twenty acres of the homestead to Emily. A wing of the family dwelling was detached and moved to her land as a dwelling house. Sara received forty acres off the east side of the farm, which Laura received from her daughter at the time of Sara's death.

Harrison also gave David a farm, located on the east side of Hutchins Lake. The land was poor and the place was encumbered with mortgages. Hence, after about six years of farming, he was compelled to abandon the farm. In 1887 he conveyed title to Wm. McCormick, a son of Jim McCormick, who owned the adjoining land. In 1890 David was again on his father's farm, where his second son was born. However, in his will, Harrison left a house on Lot 15 in Hutchins Addition to Fennville to David, which he occupied with his family after Harrison's death. Before he died he also left property in Fennville to both Ira and Emily.

David sold his Fennville property for $600.00 and moved his family out of Allegan County. Emily gradually dissipated her property through poor management and impractical business ventures. At the time of her death, she was destitute. Edward, who professed to be the business authority for the family, died after a second marriage, leaving very little to his two daughters. Ira and Henry conserved their property for their heirs, but at the time of this writing only a parcel of land of Harrison's, of less than a dozen acres, remained in the title of his grandchildren.

Before his death, Harrison relied to a large degree on the advise and influence of Edward, his eldest son. Some folks thought that Edward's ability was less than adequate, as subsequent events might have witnessed. Harrison was descended from old New England stock, and it is probable that the English concept of premogeniture lurked in his mind, but Laura had been critical of her son's ability. Although Harrison left an estate to his family considered at that time to be a rich inheritance, in addition to the property conveyed to them during his life time, within 23 years after his death the property had been depleted and dissipated. At the time of closing the estate, practically nothing was left for distribution to the heirs.

Laura and Edward were joint executors of Harrison's estate under the provisions of his Will. Laura had no business experience before her husband's death, for her household duties to her family of eight children, under the primitive conditions of the frontier, occupied

most of her attention. Edward, who felt that his ability qualified him to manage his father's estate, although he had very little previous business experience, immediately assumed the supervision of affairs, resulting in misunderstanding, suspicion and confusion. Hostile words often passed between them, and mistrust of Edward's motives developed in the minds of his mother and his brothers and sisters, which is evidenced by letters passed between them.

Only four month's after Harrison's death, namely on October 9, 1893, Henry sent a letter to Edward showing dissatisfaction with his operations. He wrote, "The subject of your present method of disposing of the proceeds of the old place has been referred to me for advice, and I have told her (his mother) and Sara (his sister) how the proper and right way would be, and should have been from the first. You of course know, as well as I, how the proper way is, and though I dislike to take any part in business of others, I cannot but advise my own mother and sister in a business way, and especially so when they come to me for such advise. Now Edward, come off and do as you would if you had a man to deal with. Whether you have any object in taking the fruit in your own name or not, it looks bad, and gives cause for suspicion, and will doubtless lead to unpleasant complications right away."

After Harrison's death, Laura attenpted to operate her life interest with little success. Harrison had left her only a life estate in the homestead, and she had inherited a forty acre tract from her daughter Sara, who died before she did. She received little cooperation from her sons, and sometimes felt that she was imposed on; so hard feelings often existed. After the death of Sara, she induced her daughter Emily to live with her. As long as she lived, Almira Hudson, her sister, known to the family as "Aunt Mina", made her home with Laura, and incidentally, did most of the household chores. Neither Laura nor Emily had any business ability, so the farm depreciated. Disease ruined the fruit orchards, the live stock grew old or was taken over by Edward. Buildings and equipment became run down or worn out, for the farm was leased out to share croppers who exploited the harvest without replenishing the soil or spraying the fruit trees.

Although the usual period of probate for the settlement of claims is one year, on November 2, 1903, ten years after the death of his father, Edward wrote a sarcastic letter to his mother implying that she had brought disgrace upon the family. It notes that "a commission on claims" in the Probate Court had been called for and appointed. Edward was very critical of his mother for "administrating" the estate without him, although Laura had practically mothing to do with the administration.

She farmed the place under her life interest. He suggested that "In the final settlement, it will greatly simplify matters and save expense if the signatures of the heirs could be secured to a blank receipt for the personal property*****but David and Ira have refused to sign, and Henry has deferred the matter until we could look the accounts over, and he has put that off until I am suddenly called upon to bear the brunt of the delay. Unless all sign, it is useless however so I have said nothing to you or Emily about it. This is only a formal matter and it is quite common for interested parties to sign such a receipt even though full payment has not been made, and trust to the fairness of those having the matter in charge* to do what is right. I may be over sensitive in the matter, but I have felt keenly that their refusal to sign this formal receipt has been due to the suspicions you have created in the boys' minds regarding my honesty and thieving propensities." He then appeals to Laura to get signatures and to instill more confidence in the minds of his brothers. He also inclosed a blank receipt for her to have the heirs sign.

On November 17, 1903, Laura wrote to Judge Williams of the Probate Court, sending a copy of Henry's letter of 10/9/1893 to him as "evidence of the complications that were encountered from the outset".

Laura notes, "I have done very little in the matter of administration of my husband's estate, farther than accept the property designated as mine in his Will, and affixing my signature to papers when required, as for some reason the papers have mostly developed to have been in Edward's hands".

She notes that the commission was called by a majority of the heirs. 'Edward has not always been particular to advise with me in matters pertaining to the estate".

Reference is made to a mortgage on the Jarvis House, and that Edward was waiting for it to outlaw, and that the local banker, (J. E. Hutchinson) was receiving the rents on that property in payment "of a debt of mine" (Laura), "to Wm. H. McCormick". Laura claimed the debt had been paid in full by her.

Also in re Wadsworth's claim for tan bark, she again refers to "dissatisfaction expressed by" other heirs.

Note: *David did trust to Edward's fairness, and lost his inheritance.

Henry was ever ready and willing to counsel with his mother and frequently did give her the benefit of friendly advice, and it is possible that he might have taken a more active interest in the conservation of the property, had not Edward been in control under the terms of the Will. He probably hesitated through a dread of family discord, should he attempt to intercede. Henry devoted his attention primarily to his own commercial interest, sometimes to the neglect of his own farm. He had a great deal of well deserved pride in his own integrity and reputation, and also in his family background, and it is probable that he was apprehensive lest his own reputation be jeopardized should suspicion fall on him if he should interfere.

Laura could not do the farm work herself, and she was not qualified to hire it done and supervise operations. When the farm was leased to share croppers, there is evidence that they were unfair in the division of the crops. She tried to operate the farm with the assistance of Emily and her teen aged children, who found no reason nor interest in the project. Emily's penchant for going into impractical and unsuccessful ventures such as glass blowing for exhibition, the raising of pigeons and squabs for market, and bee keeping, contributed nothing toward the maintenance and improvement of the estate. All of Emily's children had deserted her before they were of legal age.

David and Ira had no interest whatsoever in farming, and for the most of the time were too far removed from the Old Place to offer practical assistance. Before his father's death, David had returned to help his father in his old age, but the project did not work out successfully.

Stupid management, economic pressure, apathy or an innate self interest and acquisitiveness, resulted in the loss of this valuable property.

Henry has said that his parents tried to make farmers of their sons, but, instead, spoiled four good mechanics. This probably, to a degree, explains their lack of interest in the old place and contributed to the confusion. The operation of the place under Laura and Edward was a mess, disagreements arose between them. Laura was an old lady who was not able physically to get around to see to things. She and Emily knew nothing about operating and maintaining a farm, although they had lived on one all their lives. The place for years was under the supervision of Edward. It is possible that his moral values were slightly warped by selfish interest, for Edward was an honourable man who regularly attended his father's church and made regular contributions

to the collection box on Sunday. Henry tried to mind his own business and operated his farm successfully until he became interested in the organization and management of the telephone company.

There is some evidence that some of the assets that were not shown in the records were informally distributed to the heirs. After the death of David, Edward sent his family two barrels of apples, but that was all. The discrepancies, however, are too numerous and great to be explained and discounted in this way.

November 20, 1903, Edward wrote to Judge Williams, of the Probate Court, relative to his report demanded by the judge in 30 days. He explained why he was not present at the meeting of the claims commission, saying "Perhaps I did wrong". He refers to the blank receipt, but does not say that the "blanks" were for a receipt in full. He implies that his failure to act was his mother's fault.

He referred to the Judge's request for an executors report and indicated that the Judge "apprehends some unpleasantness" but Edward denied it. Knowing well that the contrary was the case, he falsely stated, "The heirs have all been consulted whenever anything of importance has been transacted and I think there is quite general satisfaction regarding all such matters." None of the boys contributed to the operation or maintenance of the farm during the life time of Laura. She was a lonely old lady who longed for the visits of her sons. Henry called frequently and advised her when requested. She was able to lean on him. Emily lived with her and was supported by her in return for the keep of herself and her family, always on the threat that she would leave her if Laura did not please her.

April 21, 1907, Laura wrote to her grandson, "I wish your father and Ira to write me." Anticipating a visit of two of her daughters-in-law she wrote, "I am feeble and old. They will have to take care of themselves when they get here" for a visit that they had planned.

April 30, 1907, Laura wrote to another grandson as follows, indicating her failing health, "I dropped to the floor a moment beside the bed the 10th of April, did not feel sick a bit, but chills had crept up my back occasionally all night. I was not dizzy nor faint. Nothing, only my strength left me and I sank to the floor on my face spite of my best efforts to return to the bed".

July 5, 1907 Laura wrote to Ann Hutchins, her daughter-in-law, concerning her intended visit in July, "You will have to wait on yourselves mostly, for I am only a burden now days". etc. "Emily does

the work".

Although Emily often complained of not being well, she lived to be 80 years old, surviving all of her brothers and sisters.

Laura had always been interested in pioneer history. During the few years that remained of her life, Laura spent much of her time in religious devotion and to writing of pioneer days for publication in the local newspapers. Many of her articles preserved the early history of Allegan County, which otherwise would have been lost. She loved her grandchildren and proudly told them stories of her early experiences. She was a member of the Historical Society, and contributed to the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collection.

On July 22, 1907, Ann Hutchins and Harriet Hutchins, the wives of her two sons, David and Ira, who lived in Chicago, visited her and took possession of the old home. They invited a few of Laura's old friends to a celebration of her birthday. In honor of the occasion, Laura ended her literary efforts by writing the following poem, which she entitled:

THE LONE LAST LEAF ON THE TREE

Swift of wing the passing years
Filled with joys and cares and fears
Children who were once a care
In their own homes claim a share
Golden heads have turned to gray
Friends, beloved, have passed away
And today you meet to see
The lone last leaf upon the tree.

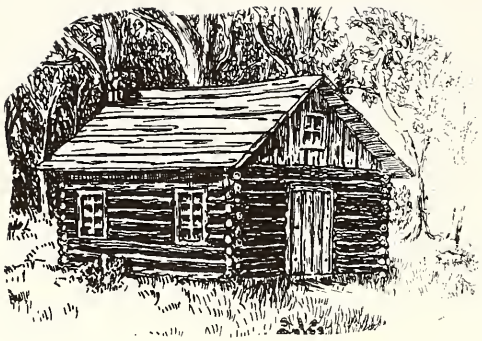
All along the toilsome way
Heaven's glad smiles have cheered the day
And in trouble's darkest night
God's own guide Book made a light
Till the passing years, in time
Swiftly counted seventy-nine,
Thanks, my dear ones, for the love
That your gifts and greetings prove.

May His spirit still abide
May His word be to each a guide
Through this world's bewildering maze

Till, at last, in endless days
We shall meet amid the light
That adorns those "Mansions" bright
Casting crowns as it is meet,
At the blessed Redeemer's feet.

Laura had written her last poem, for she died on September 13, 1907, aged over 79 years, and she was buried beside her husband in the Hutchins Cemetery on Harrison's farm in Section One of Ganges Township.

The Hutchins Family living in Allegan County are mostly descendants of Alvin, the son of David and Sally (Burnell) Hutchins, or his sister Sophie. The descendants of their brother Harrison and Laura (Hudson) Hutchins have settled in many parts of the United States from ocean to ocean and their posterity includes doctors of philosophy and many college graduates, including a famous scientist, a psychologist, a college professor, a newspaper writer, a lawyer, engineers, teachers, accomplished musicians, many officers in the military service, public civil servants, builders, skilled mechanics, farmers, aviators and without exception, citizens of integrity and of honorable repute who have never once been guilty of a misdemeanor to cast a smudge upon the proud name of these two grand Old Pioneers. And as a potential to add to this excellent record they have many great grandchildren destined to perpetuate their memory.



the end of an era

David Hudson Homestead
Hudson, Ohio

Southwest view of the campus circa 1845

DAVID HUDSON

WESTERN RESERVE COLLEGE
Founded by David Hudson, 1826

SALLY (Sarah) (Burnell) HUTCHINS

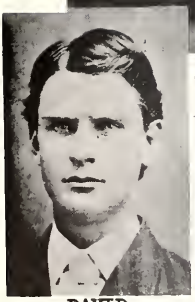
1781-1866

Harrison Hutchins Homestead
Ganges, Michigan

The HARRISON HUTCHINS Family

Ira Edward LAURA David HARRISON Emily Sara Henry

David Hutchins Home
Fennville, Michigan

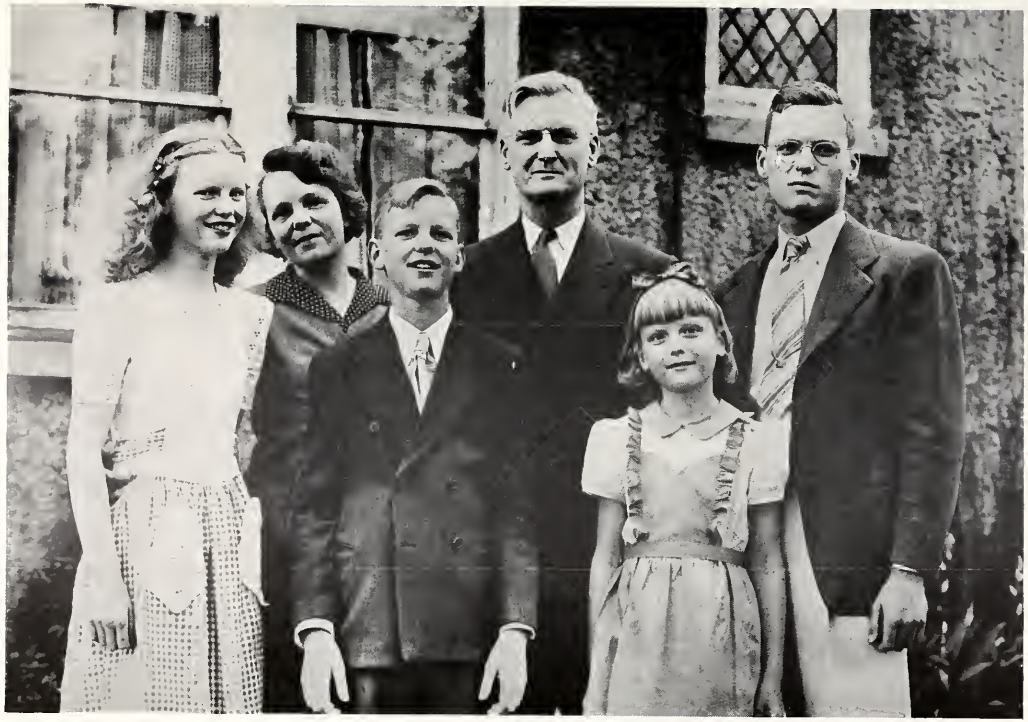


DAVID

The DAVID M. HUTCHINS Family

Forrest O. Evert O. Sara L.

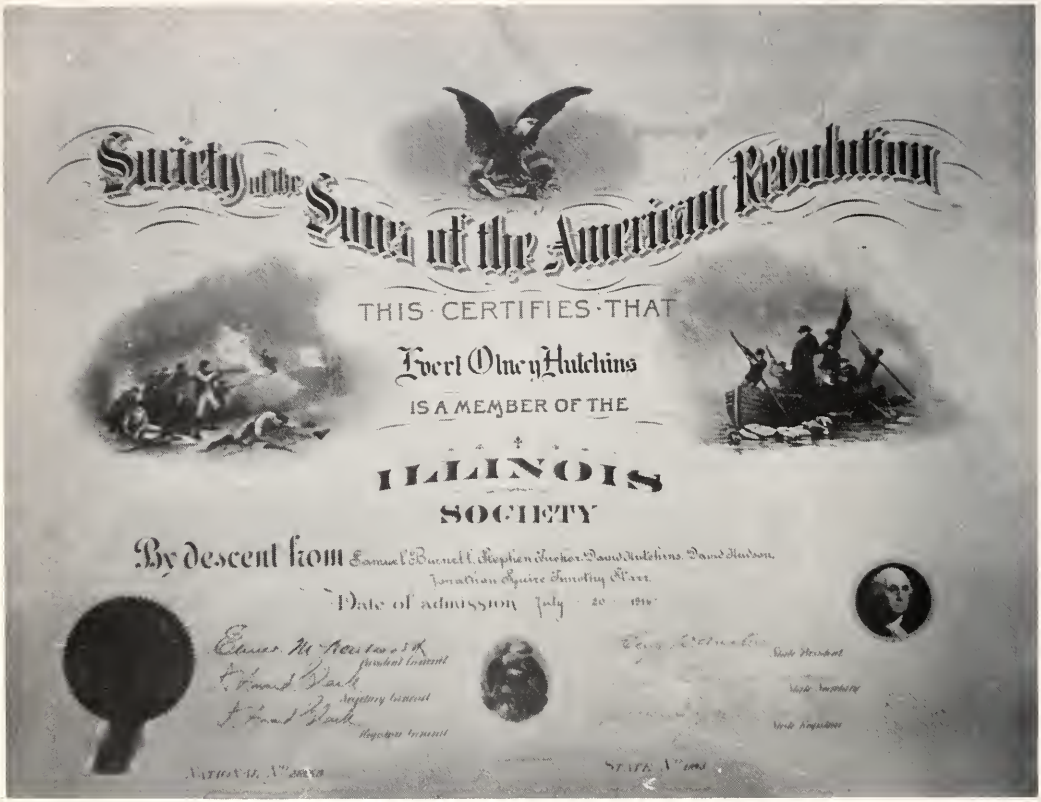
ANN Roy O.



The EVERT O. HUTCHINS Family

Marilyn Glee ELSIE EVERT Robert Hudson

Edwin Burnell Nancy Ann


Society of the Sons of the American Revolution
THIS · CERTIFIES · THAT
Everl Olney Hutchins
IS A MEMBER OF THE
ILLINOIS
SOCIETY
By descent from Samuel Burnett, Stephen Tucker, David Hutchins, David Hudson, Jonathan Squire Founding Fathers
Date of admission July 20 1916

National Number 28766 State Number 1943

ISSUED BY AUTHORITY OF THE NATIONAL BOARD OF TRUSTEES.

Chicago, Illinois, July 8th, 1916.

TO THE BOARD OF MANAGERS OF

THE ILLINOIS SOCIETY

OF THE

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

I, Evert Olney Hutchins, being of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, to wit, of the age of twenty-five years hereby apply for membership in this Society by right of lineal descent in the following line from SAMUEL BURNELL

who was born in Woodstock, Conn. on the 4th day of October, 17 58

and died in Brandon, Vermont on the 14th day of July, 1814

and who assisted in establishing American Independence.

I was born in Fennville, County of Allegan

State of Michigan, on the 17th day of November, 1890

(1) I am the son of David Milo Hutchins born 1857, died 1908, and

his wife Ann Squires born 1861, died Liv., married 1883

(2) grandson of Harrison Hutchins born 1815, died 1893, and

his wife Laura Caroline Hudson born 1828, died 1907, married 1847

(3) great-grandson of David Hutchins born 1787, died 1848, and

his wife Sally Burnell born 1781, died 1866 married 1804

(4) great-great-grandson of Samuel Burnell born 1758 died 1814, and

his wife Sophia Tucker born 1760, died 1802 married 1779

SAMUEL BURNELL(Burnal)Private 6th Company, 11th regiment, commanded by Lieut. Stephen Tucker of Woodstock, Conn. 1776. 1st year's service in Tyler's brigade under Sullivan in Rhode Island, marched to Westchester.

Also, Private, Capt. Daniel Tilden's Co. Col Sam McLellan's regt. 1778. arrived in camp July 1st 1778. 1st Lieut Samuel Greevener (Conn. Men of the Rev. P544) Ctf of service. Tucker Genealogy, p.57.

and he, the said SAMUEL BURNELL (No. 4) is the ancestor who assisted in establishing American Independence, while acting in the capacity of Private Soldier

Do not encroach on this margin, which is needed for binding

Nominated and recommended by the undersigned members of the Society:

LOWIS A. BOWMAN

E. F. Manrose

Signature of applicant, (Name in full)

EVERT OLNEY HUTCHINS

3723 W. Division St., Chicago, Ill.

Residence,

Bus. Ad. 916 Ashland Block, Chicago.

Occupation,

Law Student

National Number 28766 State Number 1943

The ILLINOIS Society

OF THE

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

SUPPLEMENTAL APPLICATION

Of EVERT OLNEY HUTCHINS descendant of STEPHEN TUCKER

Examined and approved JULY 20, 1916 | Forwarded to Registrar General JULY 20, 1916

State Registrar. | Approved by Registrar General 19

I, EVERT OLNEY HUTCHINS, am a lineal descendant of STEPHEN TUCKER, who was born in Milton, Massachusetts on the 25th day of November, 1732, and died in Woodstock, Connecticut, on the 8th day of NOVEMBER, 1808, and who assisted in establishing American Independence.

I was born on the seventeenth day of November, 1890.

(1) I am the son of David Milto Hutchins born 1857, died 1908, and

his wife Ann Squiere born 1861, died Liv, married 1883

(2) grandson of Harrison Hutchins born 1815, died 1893, and

his wife Laura Caroline Hudson born 1828, died 1907, married 1847

(3) great-grandson of David Hutchins born 1787, died 1848, and

his wife Sally Burnell born 1781, died 1866, married 1804

(4) great-great-grandson of Samuel Burnell born 1758, died 1814, and

his wife Sophia Tucker born 1760, died 1802, married 1779

(5) great-great-great-grandson of Stephen Tucker born 1732, died 1808, and

his wife Lois Lyon born 1737, died 1795, married 1757

(6) great-great-great-great-grandson of Ephraim Tucker born 1689, died 1774, and

his wife Mary Sumner born 1689, died 1759, married 1719

The services of my ancestor, STEPHEN TUCKER (No. 5), during the War of the Revolution were as follows:

STEPHEN TUCKER enlisted as Corporal for Lexington Alarm service at Woodstock, Ct. He served in Col. Samuel Holden Parson's 6th reg. May to December, 1775.

Lt. 4th regiment of Light Horse, Col. Gold Selleck Stillman.

Lt. of a Return of 6th Company of 11th regiment, Woodstock, Conn. (Connecticut Men in the War of the Revolution pp.27,73,444,and462)

National Number 28768 State Number 1943

The ILLINOIS Society
OF THE
SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

SUPPLEMENTAL APPLICATION

Of EVERT OLNEY HUTCHINS, descendant of DAVID HUTCHINS

Examined and approved Dec. 1, 1916 | Forwarded to Registrar General Dec. 1, 1916

JAMES EDGAR BROWN
State Registrar.

Approved by Registrar General ____ 19

I, Evert Olney Hutchins, am a lineal descendant of DAVID HUTCHINS, who was born in Brandon, Vermont, on the ____ day of about 1760, and died in ____, on the ____ day of ____, and who assisted in establishing American Independence.

I was born on the seventeenth day of November, 1890.

(1) I am the son of David Milo Hutchins born 1857, died 1908, and his wife Ann Squier born 1861, died Liv., married 1883

(2) grandson of Harrison Hutchins born 1815, died 1893, and his wife Laura Caroline Hudson born 1828, died 1907, married 1847

(3) great-grandson of David Hutchins born 1787, died 1848, and his wife Sally Burnell born 1781, died 1866, married 1804

(4) great-great-grandson of David Hutchins born 1760, died ____, and his wife ____ born ____, died ____, married ____

(5) great-great-great-grandson of ____ born ____, died ____, and his wife ____ born ____, died ____, married ____

(6) great-great-great-great-grandson of ____ born ____, died ____, and his wife ____ born ____, died ____, married ____

The services of my ancestor DAVID HUTCHINS (No. 4), during the War of the Revolution were as follows.

DAVID HUTCHINS was a Private in the Revolutionary War, enlisted July 1, 1781 and served till November 23, 1781, in Capt. John Pratt's Company of Infantry, Col. Ebenezer Walbridge's Battalion in service of the State. (Vermont Revolutionary Rolls, Page 576)

National Number 28766 State Number 1943

The ILLINOIS Society
OF THE
SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

SUPPLEMENTAL APPLICATION

Of EVERT OLNEY HUTCHINS, descendant of DAVID HUDSON

Examined and approved DEC. 1, 1916 | Forwarded to Registrar General DEC. 1, 1916

JAMES EDGAR BROWN
State Registrar.

Approved by Registrar General ____ 19

I, Evert Olney Hutchins am a lineal descendant of DAVID HUDSON, who was born in Goshen, Connecticut on the ____ day of ____, 1761, and died in Hudson, Ohio, on the 17th day of March, 1836, and who assisted in establishing American Independence.

I was born on the seventeeth day of November, 1890.

(1) I am the son of David Milo Hutchins born 1857, died 1908, and his wife Ann Squier born 1861, died Liv., married 1883

(2) grandson of Harrison Hutchins born 1815, died 1893, and his wife Laura Caroline Hudson born 1828, died 1907, married 1847

(3) great-grandson of Milo Lee Hudson born 1791, died 1858, and his wife Hanna Rogers born 1794, died 1858, married 1915

(4) great-great-grandson of David Hudson born 1761, died 1836, and his wife Anna Merton born 1760, died 1785, married 1816

(5) great-great-great-grandson of David Hudson born 1726, died 1798, and his wife Rebecca Fowler born ____, died ____, married ____

(6) great-great-great-great-grandson of ____ born ____, died ____, and his wife ____ born ____, died ____, married ____

The services of my ancestor, DAVID HUDSON (No. 4), during the War of the Revolution were as follows

DAVID HUDSON served in the Revolutionary War, Connecticut Line, 1777-1781, enlisting at Winchester, Ct.
(History of Goshen, Conn. by Hibbard p. 190-197. also Connecticut Historical Society Coll., Vol. XII, p. 61)

National Number 28766 State Number 1943

The ILLINOIS Society
OF THE
SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

SUPPLEMENTAL APPLICATION

Of EVERT OLNEY HUTCHINS descendant of JONATHAN SQUIRE

Examined and approved DEC. 1, 1916
JAMES EDGAR BROWN
State Registrar.

Forwarded to Registrar General DEC. 1, 1916

Approved by Registrar General 19

I, Evert Olney Hutchins, am a lineal descendant of
JONATHAN SQUIRE who was born in Connecticut
on the 23d day of July, 1759, and died in Sodus Bay, New York,
on the day of , and who assisted in establishing American Independence.

I was born on the seventeenth day of November, 1890.

(1) I am the son of David Milo Hutchins born 1857, died 1908, and
his wife Ann Squier born 1861, died Liv., married 1883.
(2) grandson of Sidney Roberts Squier born 1793, died 1865, and
his wife Abigail Olmstead #2 born 1824, died 1886, married 1849.
(3) great-grandson of Jonathan Squire born 1759, died , and
his wife Lois Moree born 1769, died , married .
(4) great-great-grandson of Jonathan Squire born , died , and
his wife born , died , married .
(5) great-great-great-grandson of born , died , and
his wife born , died , married .
(6) great-great-great-great-grandson of born , died , and
his wife born , died , married .

The services of my ancestor, JONATHAN SQUIRE (No. 3), during the War of the Revolution were as follows:

JONATHAN SQUIRE enlisted at Cornwall, Ct., Dec. 13, 1777; discharge Dec. 15, 1779, for service in Col. Lamb's Artillery. 1777-1783 Hist Encyclopedia

Lieutenant 1781 in Provisional Regiment. (Conn. men in the War of the Revolution, pp286 and 586)

Jonathan Squire

National Number 28768 State Number 1943

The ILLINOIS Society
OF THE
SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

SUPPLEMENTAL APPLICATION

Of EVERT OLNEY HUTCHINS descendant of CAPTAIN TIMOTHY STARR

Examined and approved AUG. 24, 1916
JAMES EDGAR BROWN
State Registrar.

Forwarded to Registrar General Aug. 24, 1916

Approved by Registrar General 19

I, Evert Olney Hutchins, am a lineal descendant of
Captain Timothy Starr, who was born in Middletown, Connecticut
on the 24th day of DECEMBER, 1730, and died in Middletown, Connecticut
on the 3d day of JANUARY, 1802, and who assisted in establishing American Independence.

I was born on the seventeenth day of NOVEMBER 1890.

(1) I am the son of David Milo Hutchins born 1857, died 1908, and
his wife Ann Squiers born 1861, died Liv., married 1883.
(2) grandson of Harrison Hutchins born 1815, died 1895, and
his wife Laura Caroline Hudson born 1828, died 1907, married 1847.
(3) great-grandson of Milo Lee Hudson born 1791, died 1866 and
his wife Hanna Rogers born 1794 died 1856 married 1815
(4) great-great-grandson of Constant Rogers born 1768 died 1855, and
his wife Mercy Starr born 1766 died 1853, married 1791
(5) great-great-great-grandson of Captain Timothy Starr born 1730, died 1802, and
his wife Eunice Parsons #1 born 1732, died 1769 married 1752
(6) great-great-great-great-grandson of born , died , and
his wife born , died , married

The services of my ancestor, CAPTAIN TIMOTHY STARR (No. 5), during the War of the Revolution were as follows:

TIMOTHY STARR was Captain of Privateer Hamlin carrying six guns and twelve men, sailed from Middletown, Ct., Revolutionary War.

(Conn. Men in the War of the Revolution, p. 605 also,
(Starr Genealogy pp.152 and 184)

WAR DEPARTMENT

THE ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE

WASHINGTON

IN REPLY REFER TO AG 201 Hutchins, Evert Olney
(10-6-38)WW

October 19, 1938.

State of Illinois / Lake County } ss. No. 515156
Filed for record JUN 27 1942 at 10 5 o'clock A. M. and duly recorded in Book 4 of Misc Page 507
Howard L. Scott
Recorder

Honorable J. Hamilton Lewis,

United States Senate.

My dear Senator Lewis:

I have your letter of October 6, 1938 inclosing communications from Evert O. Hutchins in which he requested information concerning his military record.

Since Lieutenant Hutchins states that he has his original discharge certificate, the application for a certificate in lieu of lost or destroyed discharge certificate has been placed on file in this office.

However, the records show that Evert Olney Hutchins, a resident of Chicago, Illinois, was a civilian candidate in training for a commission, under Section 54 of the National Defense Act of June 3, 1916, from August 27, 1917 to November 26, 1917 at Fort Sheridan, Illinois; accepted appointment as 1st Lieutenant, Infantry, Officers Reserve Corps, and was assigned to active duty November 27, 1917 with Company E, 59th Infantry; was transferred January 6, 1918 to Train Headquarters and Military Police, 4th Division, and on January 17, 1918 to Company B, 4th Military Police; sailed for overseas May 10, 1918; transferred August 20, 1918 to Company A, 4th Military Police which was later redesignated 1st Corps Military Police Company; participated in the Aisne-Marne, St. Mihiel, and Meuse-Argonne Offensives, and the Vesle (Champagne), and Toulon (Lorraine) Defensive Sectors; was transferred November 3, 1918 to 77th Military Police Company; transferred January 9, 1919 to Company F, 302nd Ammunition Train; returned to the United States May 6, 1919 with this organization; and was honorably discharged as a 1st Lieutenant, Infantry, June 17, 1919 at Camp Grant, Illinois.

Very respectfully,

E. S. Adams

Major General,
The Adjutant General.

2 Inclosures
Letters.

the burnell arms

FAMILY OF DAVID MILO AND ANN (SQUIER) HUTCHINS OF CHICAGO, COOK COUNTY, ILLINOIS

DAVID MILO (4) HUTCHINS, (Harrison 3; David 2; David 1), blacksmith, wagon maker, carpenter, and all around mechanic, was the fourth son of Harrison and Laura (Hudson) Hutchins. He was born March 21, 1857, at Ganges, Allegan County, Michigan.

He was married November 10, 1883 to Ann Squier, born February 5, 1861, the daughter of Sidney Roberts Squier and Abigail (Olmstead) Squier, by the Rev. J. T. Taylor at his residence in Saugatuck Township. David died May 19, 1908 at Chicago, Illinois, and Ann died September 26, 1939 at Libertyville, Illinois. Both are buried in the Fennville Cemetery in Manlius Township, Allegan County, Michigan.

Children of David Milo and Ann Hutchins

i. Roy Omer, born November 10, 1885, at Clyde Twp., Allegan County, Michigan, married November 1, 1919, Edna Gregory at Chicago, Illinois, died January 24, 1957 at Tinley Park, Illinois.
ii. Evert Olney, born November 17, 1890, at Ganges Twp., Allegan County, Michigan, married February 14, 1925 to Elsie Johnson at Chicago, Illinois, living 1961.
iii. Sara Leota, born July 3, 1894, at Fennville, Michigan, married Dewey Sumeriski at Chicago, Illinois.
iv. Forrest Orange, born May 1, 1896, at Fennville, Michigan, married April 6, 1918 to Estella Bacon, at Waukegan, Illinois.

Early Life

David Milo Hutchins was the fourth child of Harrison and Laura Caroline Hutchins. He was born on the shore of Hutchins Lake in the Northeast quarter of Section One in Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan, in the house known as "the house down by the lake". His father had built this house in order to be near a spring of cool fresh water that bubbled out of the bank of the lake.

The name "David" had been common in both the Hutchins and the Hudson families. The boy presumably was named after his paternal grandfather, David Hutchins, as the nearest "David" in the Hudson family was David Hudson of Hudson, Ohio. The name "Milo" was after

his maternal grandfather, Milo Lee Hudson.

At the time David Milo Hutchins was born, Pier Cove, which has long since disappeared, was only eight years old. The Hoizington saw mill, the first industrial plant of any description in western Allegan County, had been operating about a year in the Manlius Township, north of the site of Fennville. Stephen Atwater, the first known settler at Fennville, did not arrive from Plymouth, Connecticut until two years later. Fenn's Mills was not built until about 1860 or 1861. Allegan County was on the frontier, so it is accurate to say that "David Hutchins was born in the woods of Pioneer parentage".

At this time, men were discussing the slavery question that, four years later, culminated in the Civil War. The lumber, cordwood, and tanbark industry in western Allegan County, which was to transform a wilderness into a famous fruit belt and farming community during David's life time, was beginning to flourish.

It was not until fourteen years later, in 1871, that the Chicago and West Michigan Railroad was built, and the town around Fenn's Mills began to boom and became known as Fennville.

The first reference to David's early life was made by his mother, who told of calling the little fellow one day and upon receiving no answer, called again, 'David, David, say what!" and there from his concealed position, the little fellow disclosed his hiding place by saying, "I won't say what". At another time, she said of him, "What a dear good little four-year-old boy it was that helped me pick things up in the yard when Aunt Adaline was coming; jabbering all the time about something".

The Hutchins children, according to the custom of the times, were required to work in the field or in the house from the time they could pick up a potato or pull a weed, until they became of age. Little time was allowed them for recreation or sports. Therefore, David had little idle time for play. His brother Henry, told of an incident that occurred when David was barely old enough to ride a horse. The day was hot, and he and David were cultivating a field. It was the custom in those days for a man to guide the cultivator and a mounted boy to drive the horse. David was mounted on the horse. Henry noticed that David's eyes were heavy, and that his head would droop and nod from time to time while driving down the row. The idea occurred to him that he could lengthen the reins and do his own driving at the same time that he guided the cultivator, by passing them over and around one

shoulder and under the other arm. He tried the experiment and found that it worked. David then took a nap under a shady tree until he had rested. When he grew older, the boys frequently made this change so that while one cultivated, the other was at leisure. Eventually their father learned of the new method and the rider of the horse, from that time on, was put to work at some other task.

In his boyhood, nothing of note transpired beyond the routine of clearing and working the farm. David was as mischievous as any active boy of his age. Occasionally, he came into contact with the boys of migrating bands of Indians and learned some of their language and their ways. He was a good shot with a rifle and told of competing with the Indian boys who used a bow and arrow. He would put a penny on a tree and they would shoot for the coin. He took an interest in horses and cattle and became a good rider, and in later years, made a study of the anatomy of the horse. His brother, Henry, told the following story of his horsemanship.

"From the time of the first settlements until perhaps 1880, horses, hogs, sheep and cattle ran at large through the woods and over the country side in western Michigan. When a person cleared and planted a field, he had to fence it to protect his crops from destruction by loose stock running in the woods. Our parents bought and raised colts, and always had from six to a dozen. It was great sport for us boys to break them to ride and drive. When sent after them, we put two or three nubbins of corn in our pocket and when the colts were found we worked our way carefully around so as not to excite them into a run; for if they started, it might mean miles before we could get near them again. We coaxed the fastest one to come and get the corn. After it had a nibble of the corn, we laid the ear down on the ground and while the colt was eating it we jumped on its back. We became experts at such tricks. With our old felt hat, we would guide the colt in the direction we wanted it to go, by waving the hat lightly on the opposite side of its head.

"We had to get the fastest colt in order to keep the lead all the way home, for if another one could run faster than the one we were on, it would get ahead, and then ours would follow it along with the rest, and no telling where they would go."

"One day my father and I started for 'the Flats' (now Saugatuck) and when about a quarter of a mile from a cross road west of our farm, we saw a boy coming down that road on a colt, and a flock of them following close behind. Father said, 'Who can that be running those

colts like that?' I told him it was David (my brother) bringing the colts home. 'No it isn't', said he, and I insisted it was, but by that time, the question answered itself by the bunch flying past us, with David on the lead colt, with his long hair standing straight behind. His eyes were on the road directly ahead -- which was extremely necessary -- and his little felt hat was first tapping one side of the colt's head and then the other, while the other hand had fast hold of its mane. On they went--like the wind--down one hill and up the other, and out of sight. Father had stopped the team we were driving and stood up in the wagon to look. It being a still day, we could hear the clatter of the nimble feet as the bunch fairly flew on toward home. Then the sound died away in the distance. Father, while looking in the direction of the racing colts, said 'That boy will be killed, we must go right back.' I told him, 'No, he won't be killed, nor even hurt. That is the way he always brings them home.' We discussed it further, but finally we went on our journey. Father worried all the way to the Flats and return, just the same, but when we got home, we found David around as usual, and wholly unconscious of the fact that he had done anything out of the ordinary; which in fact was true, for we all did the same. When more than one of us went for the colts, we took the two fastest, and it was great sport to race back to the barnyard. We became so familiar with horses and colts, that nothing seemed difficult about it."

"I would guess", said Henry, "that David was about twelve years old at the time mentioned, for I was three years his senior. He might have been fourteen."

Education

David attended school in the Fennville district. The school house was located one-half mile west of town. Fennville at that time was a rough frontier lumbering town. As soon as the Hutchins' children were far enough along in school to enter the preparatory department of Kalamazoo College at Kalamazoo, Michigan, they were sent to that institution. It was not because they had gained all the knowledge possible at Fennville. They were sent there to get them away from the rough influence of the woods. Fennville at that time was still known as Fenn's Mills.

The parents displayed wisdom in placing the children under better influence, but they did not understand the value of leaving them in school for the entire year. Instead they were allowed to attend school only through the winter months. In missing the spring and fall classes, they were required to repeat the same work each year, that

they had covered the previous year.

While at Kalamazoo, David studied, among other things, latin, bookkeeping and penmanship. He was a fine penman, able to do scrolls and fancy designing. A favorite exercise with his pen was to draw the picture of a swan, using only one continous line. He could also make a fine pencil sketch of a landscape, with its creeks, its trees, and the wild life it sheltered.

After leaving school, David continued his reading and investigations. He enjoyed studying the human anatomy, and could draw and explain the skeleton and muscles of the body like a professional person. In later years, as a horse-shoer, he ordered books by mail, so he could study the anatomy of the horse. His brother, Henry, often remarked that he regretted that these talents could not have been known and cultivated at that time.

David loved music, and although he played no instrument beyond strumming a few cords upon the organ, he loved to sing. He often joined his brothers and sisters, who were all musically inclined, around the melodian or piano, and sang hymns and such other songs as were available to them at the time.

The Fennville Dispatch, dated April 9, 1884, told of a vacation visit of Sara and Emily, with a friend, Miss Douse from Battle Creek, "who, with a few invited guests, were entertained at a happy little gathering of the Hutchins family. An enjoyable evening was passed in singing and the recitation of selected pieces".

David Leaves the Farm

David remained on the farm until he became of age, but like the rest of the boys, he was tired of farm drudgery, as they had known it. While they were all good workers, they were of a mechanical turn of mind, and farm work was by nature a drudgery to them. In an effort to free himself from this, he went to Naperville, Illinois, where he worked one season on a grain and stock farm for a man named Webster. He found no particular change at Naperville from his home-life, so he returned to his home, and in 1881, his father gave him a farm located on the east side of Hutchins Lake.

The parents of these boys had a great dread of the city and its influences. "They aimed to make farmers of their boys", said Henry Hutchins, 'but owing to their natural inclinations, they should have been

mechanics. Instead of making four farmers, they spoiled four good mechanics, and did not bring out one good farmer."

"David was ingenious", said Henry, "and he could do anything he attempted to do, but he did not hit his natural calling until he was nearly at middle age, with a family on his hands, and with a trade yet to learn. His road was not as easy as it would have been had he learned his trade when younger. His natural ability, was more than ordinary."

David's Marriage to Ann Squier

On the 10th day of November in 1883, David was married by the Reverend J. F. Taylor, to Ann Squier, daughter of Sidney Roberts Squier, and Abigail (Olmstead) Squier, at the home of the minister in Saugatuck Township.

Ann Squier was born on February 5, 1861 on a farm owned by her father, on the shore of Lake Michigan. It was located in Saugatuck Township at the west end of the town line road, running west out of Fennville. After the death of Sidney Roberts Squier, on April 17, 1865, her mother Abigail Olmstead Squier, sold the farm and moved to Pier Cove, where Ann attended school.

Pier Cove

At Pier Cove, Ann played with the children of the neighborhood. They would build play houses from drift wood, gathered and brought from the beach, in which they would then "play house". After a storm she would watch the people of the village kill sturgeon that were washed ashore in large numbers by the waves. In those days, these hugh fish would measure three or four feet in length, and would weigh twenty=five to fifty pounds.

At other times, she would accompany Clara Hattersly, one of her companions, and Joe Hattersly, her father who was the local fisherman, when he would lift his nets. At other times she would watch the loading of the steamers at Pier Cove, with fruit and produce for the Chicago market.

When she was about sixteen years old in 1876, Ann's mother was married to Alvin Hutchins, a brother to Harrison Hutchins her future father-in-law. The family were then moved to Alvin's home near Fennville, immediately across the town line road from Harrison's place. It was the custom of Harrison Hutchins to distribute potatoes, fruit and

other provisions to the widows and other unfortunates of the countryside, when they were known to be in need. After the death of Sidney Squier, Abigail Squier, with others, became the object of "Uncle Hat's" and Uncle Alvin's bounty. She also became the target of "Aunt Laura Hutchins", who, acting as cupid in the affair, promoted their marriage.

Uncle Alvin became acquainted with Mrs. Squier, and later, after the death of his first wife, he asked her to become his wife. They were married on Christmas day in 1876, and although Uncle Alvin was the father of a family of his own, the couple lived happily until the date of her death. Abigail was completely accepted by her step children, and was loved by them all. When Alvin's daughter, Hattie, visited the home of Abigail Squier, at Pier Cove, after the death of her mother, she said she had understood that Abigail was to come to them as a housekeeper. Later she learned that the couple had been married.

Alvin had never been much of a church goer until after he married Abigail. From then on he was a regular attendant at the Sunday services.

Ann Squier met her step-sister, Hattie (Hutchins) Arnold, at the time of the marriage of their parents. They became girlhood chums, and very close to each other for the rest of their lives. On the 31st day of May in 1877, David's brother Henry, was married to Harriet C. Robertson. It was at Henry's wedding that Ann Squier, then 16 years of age, met David Hutchins, age 20. Another young man also attended this wedding who was named Newton Arnold. He was known as "Mont" to his friends. After the wedding David and Mont escorted Ann and Hattie to their home.

From the time of this meeting, the two young couples enjoyed many gay times together. Sly boat trips out on Hutchins Lake often loaned added enchantment to a moon lit night. Church gatherings, husking bees and sleigh ride parties were popular occasions for teen agers in those times. Later in life they told of many a night when Ann and Hattie crawled out of the window of their second floor bed room and down the cherry tree that grew near by, in order to keep a date with the boys.

Aunt Laura was much disturbed about this new friendship. Ann was only sixteen and David was four years her senior, although many girls of that era married at that early age. Further consideration was also given to the fact that David was the son of Harrison Hutchins, and proud mother, Laura (Hudson) Hutchins, did not wish to see her son marry beneath his station. Neither did David's elder brother Edward approve of this marriage, for Ann once quoted her brother-in-law as saying, "If David has burned his *** (anatomy) he'll have to sit on the

blister". This may have been one of the reasons why the families of these two brothers were not more congenial in later years, than social etiquette required at family gatherings. Mary (Wadsworth) Hutchins, who married Edward, was a beautiful character and his two daughters were lovely young women. At family gatherings Edward was always politely cordial and it is doubtful if his family were fully aware of much of his background. David's family always felt that they were received as "the poor relations" at these affairs.

The fact that Harrison was thirteen years her senior when she was married to him did not enter the mind of straight laced Mother Hutchins, when she thought of her son marrying this young slip of a girl.

Hattie and Mont Arnold were married in September of 1877, but during the interim, Ann and Hattie were pals and sisters in mischief if not actually sisters in blood. They were often up to such pranks as only gay young things would dare to do. Often when they were found out, Aunt Laura disclosed the bigness of her soul by forgetting to tell Uncle Alvin and Aunt Abigail what deviltry she had discovered the young vixens had been in.

When one came to know the vein of humor that flowed deeply beneath Laura's hard looking old exterior, typical of the frontier, he loved her for what she was, and not for what she appeared to be.

Hattie Arnold was over ninety years of age when she told of one of their nocturnal sorties down the trunk of the cherry tree. The girls had a date with David and Mont to go to a church social in Fennville. The church at that time was where the site of the Fennville High School was later located. Henry Breman and his wife Hannah lived the next door west of the church property. On leaving the social, the young folk decided to have some fun at the expense of "Old Hank" as he was known.

Hank had the reputation of being a mean old cuss. The story had been spread through the village that Breman had begged a bushel of beans from a generous neighbor and had sold the beans at a profit for himself. He then returned and asked for another bushel. The youngsters of the village had nicknamed him "Beans Breman" to his great annoyance. After the social was over, and the four pranksters were on their way home, they decided to give "Old Hank" a hard time. In the middle of the night, the boys knocked loudly on Old Hank's door and then ran into the darkness. When Hank appeared at the door, four voices out the night yelled, "Beans Breman, how are your beans? Do you want some free beans?" Hank was furious and ran after the voices.

Ann stumbled and fell and in terror thought that Hank would catch her. However, young feet outdistanced him, and his vengance died in its inception.

Frequently Ann would help Aunt Laura with her house work, in true neighborly fashion. As the young folks reached maturity, David and Ann were married.

David Acquires a Farm

Harrison Hutchins provided each of his children, when they were married, with a home. He had given David the farm located on the east shore of Hutchins' Lake, a half mile west and a half mile south of Fennville. The couple settled and lived there until about 1887, when the farm was conveyed to Wm. McCormick and David purchased Lot 4 in Hutchins Addition to Fennville as a location for business. David had wrecked the old house and buildings remaining "down by the lake" where he was born, and with the lumber he constructed the barn and out buildings for his own place. Their first son, Roy Omer Hutchins, was born on this farm.

The soil of this place was poor, and unproductive. The time was before the days of soil analysis, conservation and other agricultural improvements. Discouraged with the idea of making a living on a farm, as well as a native dislike for farming, that had been a drudge to him during his entire childhood, he decided to enter business.

David Enters Business

David was of an inventive turn of mind, although he never produced anything of note. He liked mechanics and started a planing mill and repair shop in Fennville. This property was located on Main Street. It was immediately across the street and east of the site where in 1883, Reed and Phillips had purchased 8 lots from Harrison Hutchins which were occupied by J. L. Reed. This place was acquired from W. W. Hutchins and probably was built by Harrison for his son.

In May of 1883, David was appointed an agent for the Hercules Blasting Powder Company, with his headquarters at his planing mill on Main Street in Fennville. He advertised in the local paper that he could blow a stump into thousands of pieces, saying it was easier to handle a part of a stump than it was to move a whole one and he was reported as doing some fine work in the community. With a sale of powder, he also furnished an auger for use in the blasting operation.

In August of 1883, he devised a fruit ladder which could easily be adjusted to suit all kinds of hilly or soft land, and advertised it as a very cheap and durable ladder, superior to anything then in use. In September, he advertised that he would go into the blasting powder business again, and would sell the powder and also do the work of blasting at greatly reduced rates.

In March of 1884, David also advertised that he had a good supply of cedar posts for sale.

In April of 1884, an item appeared in the local paper saying that David had taken an unpremeditated cold bath in Hutchins Lake, while he was unchecking his horses while watering the team in the lake, and the water was "very cold, oh, so cold". It is evident that he was attempting to operate his farm as well as his business in Fennville which might indicate that business was not prospering as well as one would like.

Business Reverses

On May 6, 1884, a Stock Exchange firm in New York City had failed and many people lost their fortunes, among whom was General U. S. Grant. The next week panic followed the financial crisis in New York, and nearly eleven thousand bank failures occurred throughout the United States. It was the presidential year when Grover Cleveland was elected president of the United States. The year 1884 was followed by panic and industrial depression.

On July 15, 1884, David had signed a promissory note to Charles E. Wells of Saugatuck for $273.03, due in four months. In October of 1884, he placed a first mortgage to his father on his farm, and later he borrowed $300.00, secured by a second mortgage payable to Wm. H. McCormick, the son of James McCormick, a neighbor, and friend of his father. It is further evident that neither Wells nor the holders of the mortgages had pressed him for payment during the years of depression, for no action was taken until several years after the note became due. In the meantime, Mr. Wells was reported to have gone to live in Chicago and later in Wisconsin.

Due to the business depression and his lack of business training, the planing mill and powder business did not succeed as well as he had anticipated.

David was employed in various ways for some time, including employment by a Mr. Hardy, the local blacksmith. Although he had learned a great deal about blacksmithing and horse shoeing in his father's well equipped shop on the farm, he learned many of the fine points of the trade from Mr. Hardy.

In 1879, while David was at Kalamazoo College, his mother had written to him that his father "grows old" and "I wish you liked farming. It would be a great comfort to him if you could just take the load off his shoulders and leave him free to chore and do as he pleases. I think he would be glad to lay down the burden if he could."

Since the planing mill venture did not pay him well, we find that he had listened to his mother's entreaties to return to the farm and help his father in his declining years.

In December of 1887, David conveyed title to his farm to Wm. McCormick, probably in liquidation of his mortgage. In 1890, just before his second son was born, he moved back to his father's farm, and lived with his parents where he helped operate the place.

This arrangement did not prove to be satisfactory, for Ann was confronted with the usual problems of a young wife living with her mother-in-law. David's mother, although a splendid woman, expected many obligations and more work from Ann than she was capable of doing in her delicate condition preceding childbirth. The relationship became strained and Ann was given to worry about it. Her sister-in-law, Sara, a favorite of her father and all of her brothers, was splendid in her attitude and in her sympathetic understanding. At last the situation became so tense, in view of the approach of Ann's confinement, that David moved his family into the little home that Harrison had provided for his sister Cynthia. Here it was, on November 17, 1890, while living with Aunt Cynthia, that their second son was born.

In August of 1890, Wells began pressing David for payment of the note, although he had no assets with which to meet the obligation, and no income with which to pay it, other than what he received from his father. In August 1890, Wells placed the note in the hands of W. A. Woodworth, a Saugatuck lawyer, for collection. Woodworth filed suit in the Circuit Court of Allegan County, for over $400.00, including interest and costs, and secured a judgment against David, at the October term of Court for $410.45.

Again, David had no assets and his income with thich the judgment could be satisfied was insufficient, so Wells did not press his claim again until 1893.

Again, farming proved to be distasteful and irksome to David and he later operated a blacksmith shop at the Grange Corners, in Ganges Township and moved his family to a rented farm located on the section line in the Southwest quarter of Section 3. The next move of the family was to Douglas, Michigan, where David was employed in Weed's basket factory.

David Inherits a Village House

On June 18, 1893, Harrison Hutchins died leaving a substantial estate to his family. His Will provided that Laura, his wife, should have a life estate in the farm, with an equal distribution of the remainder to his children after her death. Woodworth immediately made a levi on David's interest to enforce the judgment, placing a lien on his inheritance. Under the provisions of a codicil to Harrison's Will, David was given the house on lot 15 in the Hutchins Addition to Fennville. This property was declared to be exempt from the judgment, since it was occupied as a homestead.

The month that Harrison died also witnessed the stock market crash of 1893, and an extreme depression to the end of the year; followed by four more years of hard times.

After his father's death, David returned to Fennville with his family and opened up another blacksmith and general repair shop in the building formerly occupied by him with his planing mill. He again moved his family into their own home, where Sara Leoto and Forrest Orange were born.

David was again in his element. Here he became successful as a blacksmith, horse-shoer, and wagon repair man. He made a study of the anatomy of the horse, and more especially of the foot. He studied the effect of right and wrong shoeing on the gait of a horse, and the effect it had on the hoof. When there was any question as to the horse's gait, he would trot it up and down the street in order to note its movements. He would then lead the animal back to the shop and fit him with shoes that would correct the particular difficulty. If the horse "interferred", he would weight the shoe in order to change its balance and thus correct the fault.

His reputation travelled abroad, and valuable trotters from the race tracks at Grand Rapids and Kalamazoo were brought to him to shoe. Horse shoers at those places were not able to accomplish the results that he attained.

But business was touch and go. Much of his business was conducted on purchase orders for merchandise which the farmers received from local merchants in exchange for cord wood, and farm produce; which David in turn accepted for service as a blacksmith, and used them to purchase food for his family.

It is known that he also often accepted cord wood from the folks living on the Pine Plains in payment for his services.

David was again compelled to abandon this enterprise because of his health. He was a man six feet tall, but weighed only about 160 pounds, and he found that horse-shoeing was too heavy for him to stand. Within less than ten years, he closed his shop and again sought employment elsewhere.

It is quite probable that the old obligation that David had contracted while operating his Hutchins Lake Farm, also contributed to the abandonment of his blacksmith shop. Seven months after his marriage to Ann Squier, he had signed the promissory note to C. E. Wells, which was due at harvest time in November of 1884. He was unable to pay this note when due, and interest at 8% continued to accrue until August of 1890. About the time he was running his planing mill in Fennville, Mr. Wells hired W. A. Woodworth, the Saugatuck lawyer, to collect the amount. Woodworth filed the suit in the Circuit Court of Allegan County and acquired the judgment at the October term of Court, for $409.21, which included interest and costs. David had no assets, and he was not represented by an attorney when the case was tried. He was working at the time for his father on the farm and the judgment could not be paid. A levie was made a short time before Harrison's death when the inventory filed in his estate showed that David had acquired a remainder in his father's property which would vest in him after the death of his mother who inherited a life estate under Harrison's Will. In May of 1897, Woodworth filed a fieri facias and David's interest was purchased by him in the name of his client for $300.00. Again in 1900, after the judgment was about to outlaw, Woodworth filed another suit in the nature of a scire facias proceedings for $400.00 to revive the judgment for an unsatisfied balance although he had purchased David's interest in the Estate for only $300.00 for which David's interest sold to Wells in 1897.

We do not know whether or not this action influenced David in closing his blacksmith shop, in addition to his physical condition, but shortly after this action was filed, he was reported by the sheriff's office to be employed out of the State. In 1903, he sold his home in Fennville to Wm. Fuller after he had moved his family to Holland, Michigan. David was never at any time, before the time of his death represented in or out of court by an attorney who could advise him of his legal rights, and the court records of Allegan County indicate that at the beginning of the 19th century, Woodworth was making every effort to enforce the judgment, and was threatening David at every turn with the sale of the remainder of his property in order to collect the additional amount of the judgment, although the amount of the original debt was in fact more than satisfied by the sale of his valuable inheritance in his father's estate.

David Moves to Holland, Michigan

He was a successful blacksmith, so he naturally sought employment in fields where he could do blacksmith work, without the attendant burden of horse-shoeing. He went to the employment agencies in Chicago and "shipped out" to the mining and lumber camps of northern Michigan. He spent some time at Iron Mountain and Crystal Falls, Michigan, coming back to his family when the jobs were completed. He finally located a job as a blacksmith at the Buss Machine Works at Holland, Michigan.

This job apparently promised a degree of permanency. He rented a house on First Avenue near Tenth Street in Holland, and moved his family from Fennville to Holland in the year of 1902. His next move was to a house located on the southeast corner of Ninth and Pine Streets in Holland, where the family lived while he was building his own home.

In January 1903, David had sold his Fennville property for about $600.00. With the proceeds of the sale, he purchased a lot at 19 W. 18th Street in Holland. With the help of his two oldest sons, he built the new home.

He left the employment of the Buss Machine Works in order to complete this house. When he was able to move his family into it he again sought employment as a rough carpenter.

At this time, David showed an interest in Union Labor. Accompanied by his son, Evert Olney, he attended the first meeting in Holland of the Carpenters' Union, to discuss the advisability of forming a local union and affiliating with the American Federation of Labor.

Because he was not a Hollander, he sometimes found it difficult to find work, for there were plenty of good carpenters among the local Hollanders who were given preference.

He secured another job as a blacksmith for the Inter-urban Railroad Company that operated trains between Grand Rapids, Holland, Saugatuck and Macatawa Park. He worked for this company seven days a week for wages of $12.00 a week.

David Moves to Chicago

In the meantime, David's brother, Ira, had sold his electric light plant in Fennville, and had moved his family to Chicago. David's children were growing, and he was ambitious, not alone for himself, but for the future of his family. His son, Roy had become interested in vocal and piano music. David made a trip to Chicago and found labor conditions much better than they were in Holland. He soon secured work as a carpenter. He had disposed of his Holland property and the family had moved, first, to Fifteenth Street near River Street in Holland, and then to Eighth Street east of College Avenue, where they were living before moving to Chicago.

After convincing his wife, Ann, that the city offered many advantages of an educational nature to their children, he induced her to move the family to Chicago. In August of 1906, he had rented an apartment at the then number of 1269 W. North Avenue, located between Kimball Avenue and Ballou Street. They moved to this new home on the first of September, 1906. The younger children entered the Harriet Beecher Stowe Grammar School, and I entered the Murray F. Tuley High School.

After arriving in Chicago, the family frequently corresponded with Laura, and often returned to Fennville for visits with the relatives.

The doors of Henry's home were always open, and a cordial welcome from Uncle Henry and Aunt Hattie always awaited the Chicago folks. Grandmother Hutchins and Aunt Emily were most happy to see them, and, among the children, the feeling was mutual, for the companionship among the cousins was most friendly.

Laura's health was not good, and the farm was badly neglected. Many of the fruit trees had been killed in the freeze of 1896, and had not been replaced, and the San Jose Scale, the yellows, and little peach was infecting the orchards. While he lived in Fennville, David had trimmed the apple orchard, but little had been done to the trees since.

Emily's children did such chores as taking care of Old Prince, the horse, and milking a cow. Aunt 'Mina" (Almira) had died in February of 1906, so Emily fed the chickens and did the house work for her mother in exchange for the support of her family, and ultimately for the conveyance to her of title to her sister Sara's east 40 acres. By June of 1906, Emily's boys were all in the West with their father, and her daughter Laura was away in school.

Laura was 78 years old and since 1903, her health had been failing. After a fainting spell in June she was advised by her doctor that she was suffering from the lingering effects of the Malaria, which would "crop out" on the old pioneers from time to time.

In April of that year, Edward had given her an old coat, she said "and asked me to help Emily make it over for Delno, and save buying new". She said that she "ripped up the old coat and after washing it, made my own pattern, cut and pieced out a coat for Delno as desired". Henry called and saw Delno try it on and remarked in his usual gracious manner, "Well, well, it looks as nice as a tailor-made coat", which pleased Laura immeasurably. She then concluded, "I would like Edward and any others who think me losing my faculties to look at it. I feel thankful for my God-given and preserved faculties at so great an age".

In November of 1903, ten years after Harrison's death, his estate had not been closed by Edward and Laura, the executors. Their correspondence indicated that Edward was acrimonious and hostile toward his mother, although her correspondence was constrained and disclosed very little feeling other than a mother's affection for her children and grandchildren.

In Chicago, David joined the carpenters' union, and was able to get work as a carpenter. He soon became adept with carpenter's tools since he had much experience with their use as a wagon maker in his Fennville shop. He solicited contract repair work and got the job of repairing the cottages for George Newburry Real Estate Company, a subdivider. This company had built several hundred homes in a subdivision project and had sold one to Ira.

During 1907, he found work to be scarce and hard to get. In March the New York Stock Market had crashed again, in the "Silent Panic". Later, in October, the "Bankers' Panic" began with a run on a New York bank. Again he looked for a job. He was compelled to move his family from his North Avenue address to a less expensive house of four rooms, located at 765 N. Central Park Avenue.

At that time his son, Roy, had been taking vocal lessons from a teacher named Mrs. Starck. Her husband was a sterotype operator employed by the A. N. Kellogg Newspaper Company. Roy had secured a job with this company through Mr. Starck, as an apprentice sterotype operator. Later through Mr. Starck's influence, David was employed by this company as a carpenter and maintenance man. Money was scarce, and at one time his wages were paid by the company with Clearing House Certificates issued by the Chicago Clearing House Association. The income was regular through this depression, so he was satisfied for the time being. However, his health was not good, and Woodworth was pressing him again to liquidate his old judgment. He took the matter up with Edward, his brother, who assured him that he would take care of the matter for him. Since Edward was still the Executor of Harrison's estate, David was assured that his interest would be protected. David was uninformed as to court procedure, and was ignorant as well as naive about the whole affair. As for the farm, he had received nothing to help him out.

Closing Harrison's Estate

For several years, Laura's health had been failing. Very little attention was devoted to the operation of the farm. In June of 1906, she complained of her health. She wrote, "my hands are quite numb and trouble me a good deal about writing, etc." In April of 1907, she wrote "Aunt Emily has become quite a Bee (sic) crank, has almost forty swarms. She reads up and knows lots about bees. Then she takes all the care of Old Prince and the cow and her yearling heifer calf besides the cooking and house work, house cleaning and what not". In July she wrote "Emily's health is not good, and she has everything to do; outdoors and in... Emily has most of the work to do, Laura (Emily's daughter) helps some, but too, she is not very well". The operation of the farm was done mostly by sharecroppers, or not at all. The orchards had frozen out during the freeze of 1899, and the little peach and the yellows had killed most of the remaining trees. Although Edward was a joint executor of Harrison's estate, apparently he did nothing to conserve the assets, although he was a member of the Ganges and Saugatuck Pomological Society and was prominent in the fruit growers exchange as well as other horticultural activities.

Shortly after writing to Ann, her daughter-in-law, in 1907, she was visited by Ann and Hattie, the wife of her son Ira, in celebration of her birthday. To commemorate the occasion, she wrote her last poem entitled 'The Last Leaf on the Tree". She died two months later at her home on September 13, 1907.

One day during the fall of 1907, while at work, David dropped a box upon his foot. He bathed and attended it at night, but the swelling failed to leave. He visited a Dr. McCabe in the neighborhood, for medical assistance. After an examination, the doctor informed David that he suffered from Bright's Disease. He was advised that it was probably brought on by the heavy strain on his back, while engaged as a horse-shoer. His condition did not improve, so he changed doctors and went to an industrial hospital recommended by men with whom he worked. His condition became worse, until one day, after an examination, his hospital doctor advised him that he had better "make his peace with God and his family" for he held no hope for him.

Discouraging as this information proved to be, David did not give up hope. A Dr. Hilton was recommended to him by a fellow employee as having helped a sister, who had suffered from the same ailment. David was told this doctor was not orthodox in his methods, but had accomplished remarkable results. David took treatments from Dr. Hilton. One cold, rainy night in May 1908, he was given a treatment, which left his body perspiring freely. In this condition, the doctor sent him home in the cold rainy weather. When he arrived at home, which was then the little four room stove heated cottage on N. Central Park Avenue, he was suffering a chill.

That night and the next morning, the chill continued, and he suffered severe pains in his chest, for he had contracted pneumonia. He called Dr. Hilton, who could not come. So through an appeal to the corner druggist, Dr. Otto Konzelman came to his assistance, and ordered him to the hospital immediately. He was taken to St. Mary's Hospital, where he was relieved for several days, until May 19, 1908. His family was called to him in the early afternoon. He had become unconscious, and passed away at 4:25 P. M., age fifty-one years. His wife, Ann, and his two older sons, were at his bedside. David's body was taken to Fennville for burial in the old Hutchins' Cemetery, located on the old home farm. Later, his family had his remains removed to the newer Fennville Cemetery, where there was assurance that perpetual care would be given to his last resting place.

After David's death, his family was destitute. It was a year of depression. Roy earned only $9.00 a week and the other children were in school. The only returns David had received from the estate was a couple of barrels of apples, sent to his family after his death. His funeral expenses were paid out of his interest in the inheritance. It later developed that Edward had purchased the judgment interest which he had promised his brother he would protect.

When asked about it by the family, he said "I bought it legally, as a business deal, so it is mine, and I see no reason why I should give it up."

In 1904, W. A. Woodworth, as the attorney in fact for C. E. Wells, had conveyed David's interest to his daughter, Saburna G. Zwemer, although there is no evidence that Woodworth ever received a legal power of attorney from Wells authorizing the conveyance. The deed was witnessed by Nellie G. Naughten, another daughter and W. R. Takken, who also notarized the deed. On the 6th day of September 1907, a week before Laura's death, when the fee to Harrison's estate would vest in his heirs, Saburna G. Zwemer conveyed title by a quit claim deed to Edward Hutchins, who undoubtedly knew the state of his mother's health. The deed was witnessed by Saburna's father, W. A. Woodworth, and W. R. Takken, who also notarized this deed. On October 24, 1907, after Laura's death, but before he recorded his deed, Edward petitioned the Probate Court to appoint him the Administrator of his Mother's estate, representing to the court that the value of the real estate was only $800.00, and the personal property was $1,500.00. On November 25, 1907, he recorded the deed to David's interest in the office of the Register of Deeds of Allegan County. This was the end of David's inheritance. These are the facts, which speak for themselves. Posterity can make its own inference, and draw its own conclusion.

David's Character

David Hutchins was a kind father and a devoted husband. He was honest in his convictions and in his dealings. He was frank, but discreet, and never talked behind a person's back. He discussed, face to face, any subject pertaining to their mutual interest, always standing by his principles He had the faculty of making friends, but was not known to have an enemy. David was profound in thought. He was cool and collected in his dealings. Seldom, if ever did he show anger, and rarely raised his voice in discussion, with a remarkable ability for logical reasoning. He was a good conversationalist, informed on many subjects, including politics, religion, and the topics of the day.

In 1896, during the McKinley-Bryan campaign, he supported the views of Bryan. He opposed capitalistic tyranny, and was liberal even to the point of being socialistic in his views. He probably could not have been called a socialist, but rather an independent liberal. He opposed interference by the church in matters of State, as well as in private life.

He had a keen sense of humor and liked a good story or a good joke but he was never vulgar. His brothers had come to recognize a joke coming on when he was in a mischievous state of mind, by a characteristic twitch of his nose. He enjoyed friendly banter and repartee. He never quarrelled nor argued to carry his point, but he enjoyed a discussion to develop the various points in a question under discussion. He was also ambitious and industrious, but through no fault of his own, he was naive in business transactions, due to a lack of knowledge of business methods and business experience.

David Hutchins was born in the lumber woods, just prior to the Civil War in the latter years of the pioneer period, when his father was subduing the wilderness. Following the Civil War, during the reconstruction period, he grew from his childhood into his youth.

In 1871, when David was only fifteen years of age, the Chicago and West Michigan Railroad (later known as the Pere Marquette) was built in western Michigan. This was the year of the great Chicago Fire. Within ten years, a new Chicago had been built upon the ashes of the old, which provided a new market, first for lumber, and then for the farmers' produce and fruits. Fennville had boomed with the cutting of the lumber furnished for Chicago's reconstruction. The pier at Pier Cove had been abandoned as a shipping port for lumber, tan bark, and cord wood, but had become a shipping point for fruit. Pier Cove was in its decline.

A New Era

When David reached his majority in 1878, he was entering a new era. The lumber industry was gradually giving way to fruit and farming. The frontier was rapidly receding in the face of civilization and progress. The land was cleared of forests. Orchards had been set out. Fruit and farm products found a ready market in Chicago and other rapidly growing western cities. Only a few years before the original pier at Pier Cove had been destroyed by the water and ice. The new orchards in the vicinity created a demand for new transportation for the fruit that they produced. Some of it was shipped by way of the railroad at Fennville. The fruit industry grew so rapidly that a new stock company was formed and built a new pier at Pier Cove. R.M. Moore & Company, a Saugatuck company, owned and operated a line of steamers between Saugatuck and Chicago. This company took over the new pier, and, while on their way to Chicago, their boats stopped at Pier Cove for fruit. The industry grew so that about 1885 or 1886, Rogers and Bird of Saugatuck, a competing company, joined with William Corner and Captain C.M. Link of Ganges, in the construction of another pier. This one was located a few rods south of the creek that

flows into the lake at this point. Each of these companies had two boats that ran daily to Chicago loaded with fruit and freight. Sometimes each company, also, had a boat that sailed daily to Milwaukee.

These piers differed from the earlier ones described in the account of Harrison Hutchins' life, in that they had commodious warehouses at the shore end of each pier, with steel tracks running to the outer end of the pier. The fruit and other freight was run out to the boat on flat cars.

At this time the Wells-Higman Fruit Package Company of St. Joseph operated a sales warehouse 100 feet long, 20 feet wide, and two stories high, for the sale of packages. The village of Pier Cove, however, never recovered from its decline. It was a new Pier Cove, with no mills, no stores, and not a church nor a school. Only the old red grist mill remained, and a few families had their homes there, but their activities were not concerned in the traffic at the pier.

The freeze in 1899, while David and his family were living in Fennville, killed the peach trees of the whole lake shore district. The volume of other freight after that did not warrant a regular line of boats, and the maintenance of a first class pier. There was a moderate amount of such traffic. Such passengers and freight were handled by a small coasting steamer named the John A. Aliber. This boat was owned by Captain W. P. Wilson of Saugatuck, and was operated between Saugatuck and South Haven. The freight and passengers for Chicago were transferred from the Aliber to the Chicago boats at South Haven.

The Rogers and Bird Pier, south of the creek, was dismantled and allowed to go to ruin, while the traffic was handled over the north pier, until the auto truck came, and with it, the construction of concrete roads.

The first auto truck line was established by Fred and William Haile in 1916, and was run as the Haile Brothers' Line. They established a receiving station at Ganges Corners, as a central point for fruit-growers in that section, and delivered freight to the Grand Rapids, Holland, and Saugatuck Inter-urban Railroad at Saugatuck. They would also pick up fruit along the route from Ganges to Saugatuck. At Saugatuck, the freight was sent to Holland by way of the inter-urban line and thence by boats to Chicago.

By 1917, the motor truck had taken the fruit traffic away from the pier and in this year Captain Wilson made his last trip on his new steamer, the Anna C. Wilson. This was the end of the frontier. In 1916,

the old red grist mill, the last building at Pier Cove, had been blown into the mill pond by the wind. The storm and the ice gradually exacted its toll, until there remained only the piles of the pier above the surface of the lake. Like skeletons of a yester=year, they were grim reminders of another generation of hustling, rugged pioneers, and a village of a forgotten past.

Although possessed of keen vision, and a recognized ability to look into the future and to anticipate many of the wonders of the age, such as the submarine and the aeroplane, with "the nations' airy navies grappling in the central blue", David Hutchins did not dream of the great strides of progress that were to immediately follow his death. Although his mother had talked of the Armageddon prophesied in the Bible, when the nations of the world would go to war against one another, as they did in 1916, in the World War I, no one could foresee the radio, television, atom bomb, nuclear fission, cosmic ray, space travel and other wonders of the sciences. The depression of 1929 seemed impossible at that time, and the problems created by communism were unknown. Colder winters, terrible droughts, and dust storms and the worst floods in years, were to come to the United States. The woods had disappeared, and western Allegan County had become world famous, as a fruit belt, and then declined.

The swamp south of Fennville had been drained, and the rich muck bottoms had been converted into the largest peppermint farms in the world for the productions of peppermint oil, and later taken over by the State as a wild life sanctuary. The only remaining forests were the scrub oak and second growth timber that grew on the sand wastes between Fennville and Allegan, a land of forelorn hopes, known as the Pine Plains. The fishing industry at Pier Cove was no more. The animal life once so abundant, had disappeared. Chicago had grown from a village, to a city of many millions of people. Horse drawn vehicles were still extant, but rare. Great ribbons of concrete formed great highway systems, from ocean to ocean, that enabled the motor bus, motor truck, and automobile to compete with the railroad for the nation's traffic. Pioneer America had entered the industrial, or the machine age to carry on to greater wonders to come.

FAMILY OF ROY O. AND EDNA HUTCHINS

ROY O. (5) HUTCHINS, (David Milo 4; Harrison 3; David 2; David 1), born Nov. 10, 1885, near Fennville, Michigan, died January 24, 1957, Tinley Park, Illinois, Married November 1, 1919, Chicago, Illinois, Edna May Gregory, daughter of Roy D. and Eva Gregory, born May 3, 1895, Rockford, Illinois, living 1961. Edna's mother, Eva was married to 2nd husband Ernest Clark, and her three girls by Roy D. Gregory went by the name of Clark, but Edna was married under her own name of Gregory.

1. June Lolita, b. February 5, 1921, Rockford, Illinois, living 1961, unmarried.

Roy O. Hutchins, eldest child of David and Ann (Squier) Hutchins, was born November 10, 1885, at Fennville, Michigan. He married Edna M. Gregory, daughter of Roy and Eva Gregory, on November 1, 1919, at Rockford, Illinois. They had one child, June Lolita, born February 5, 1921, at Rockford, Illinois.

Roy Hutchins had finished the first year in high school, before his father's death occurred, May 19, 1908. He was occupied in various lines, as chance occurred, but finally settled as clerk in the Chicago Post Office Department, which position he had filled until his death.

He served three years in the First Illinois National Guard, or State Militia. He was with his regiment on the Mexican border at the outbreak of the World War, but as his term of enlistment had expired at about that time, he took his discharge and returned to Chicago. Soon after, he enlisted in the army for oversea duty, in August 1917. He went with his regiment to Camp Grant, at Rockford, Illinois, thence to Camp Logan, Houston, Texas. His regiment, 131st Infantry, Company M., 33rd Division, soon embarked for France, and he was with that Command until the close of hostilities. They crossed on the transport Levianthan. Early in his service he was detailed as an aide in the company kitchen, and served as cook on the front lines until the close of the war. He was in the battles of the Somme offensive and the Meuse Argonne. Being right on the edge of the battle line, where shells were bursting and bullets screeching, and not permitted to fight back was a trying position.

Roy received his honorable discharge in June 1919. He was gassed with others while at the front, from which he suffered somewhat after his return home.

He was employed by the Chicago Post Office, where he worked until he retired. He died January 24, 1957 at Tinley Park, Illinois, and was buried in the Mount Emblem Masonic Cemetery, Cook County, Illinois.

FAMILY OF EVERT AND ELSIE HUTCHINS

EVERT OLNEY (5) HUTCHINS, (David Milo 4; Harrison 3; David 2; David 1), born November 17, 1890, Ganges (near Fennville) Allegan Co., Michigan, living 1961, married February 14, 1925, Chicago, Illinois, Elsie Johnson, daughter of Charles and Alma (Lindberg) Johnson, born May 6, 1896, Chicago, Illinois, living 1961.

Children of Evert and Elsie Hutchins

i. Robert Hudson, b. Dec. 28, 1926, 6:14 P.M. CST, 5025 Nevada St., Chicago, Ill., living 1961, m. Feb. 14, 1950, Waukegan, Ill., Phyllis Louise Bergstrom.

ii. Edwin Burnell, b. Jan. 30, 1930, 11:40 P.M. CST, 5144 Drummond Place, Chicago, Ill., living 1961, m. Sept. 9, 1951, Dorothy Lee Detwiler.

iii. Marilyn Glee, b. Nov. 28, 1931, Oak Park, Ill. (West Suburban Hospital) living 1961, m. Donald C. Gasper, April 19, 1954.

iv. Nancy Ann, b. Jan. 17, 1934, 620 McKinley Ave., Libertyville, Ill., living 1961, m. August 22, 1959, Carroll L. Dekle, at Waukegan, Ill.

Biography

Evert Olney Hutchins, second child of David Milo and Ann (Squier) Hutchins, was born November 17, 1890, on the farm of his grandfather in Ganges Township (near Fennville) Allegan County, Michigan. He attended Fennville and Holland, Michigan, Grammar schools, Chicago High schools and Lewis Institute, in Chicago, Illinois. He was graduated from the Northwestern University Law School, and was admitted to the practice of law in 1920, later becoming an assistant State's Attorney of Cook County, Illinois, an instructor of Law, and then a government real estate attorney.

His paternal grandfather was Harrison Hutchins, a pioneer lumberman and farmer in Western Michigan, being one of the first white settlers in Allegan County. His paternal grandmother was a direct descendant of Henry Hudson, the navigator. His maternal grandfather was a soldier in the War of 1812. His forefathers fought in the war of the revolution with Ethan Allen and other national patriots of that war.

Early Life in Michigan

In his childhood, his parents moved from his grandfather's farm to another farm in Ganges Township, and thence to Douglas, Michigan.

After the death of his grandfather, the family moved to Fennville, Michigan, to occupy property which his father had inherited from his grandfather.

The family lived in Fennville until 1902, where his father conducted a blacksmith and repair shop, and where the boy entered the Grammar school. When he was about ten years or eleven years of age, the family moved to Holland, Michigan, where they lived until 1906.

Evert Olney completed the required studies in the Holland Grammar school and was graduated from the eighth grade in June 1906. During the summer of 1906, he worked for his Uncle Henry Hutchins at Ganges, Michigan, on the Fennville, Saugatuck and Ganges telephone lines. This employment turned out to be more of a vacation than a job, for he received no salary, except his room and board, with his Uncle's family, but he enjoyed the many activities of swimming, boating and other summer sports with his cousins and friends.

Move to Chicago

In August of 1906, his family moved to Chicago, Illinois, where his father had joined the Carpenters' Union, and was employed as a carpenter. His father was intending to go into the contracting business, when in 1907, the country suffered a business depression and the time was bad for entering a small business, hence he secured employment as a maintenance man for the Kellog Printing Company, a subsidiary of the Western Newspaper Union in September.

Evert Olney entered the first year of High School at the Murray F. Tuley High School in Chicago, where he completed the year without too much success. The next year, he went to the Hoyne Manual Training High School. This school was the predecessor of the Lane Manual Training High School. In May of 1908, his father died, and Evert Olney was compelled to find a job.

Times were hard. He worked for a screen manufacturing company, where he ran a machine called a sticker, used for making wooden mouldings. He was next employed by Butler Brothers, a wholesale merchandising company, as an order picker. This job came to an end on account of the business slump. He then worked for the Hub Clothing Company as a stock clerk, but was fired from this job because he, with others, rebelled against unfair working demands of the employer. He then got a job for $6.00 a week, wrapping packages for mailing in the shipping room of Sears, Roebuck and Company. This job lasted for about a year. In the fall of 1908, he took a civil service examination for

a postal clerk's job, in the Chicago Post Office. In September of 1909, he was made a sub-clerk, and in December 1909, he was appointed a regular clerk.

While he was employed in the Post Office Department, he finished his pre-legal work, graduating from Lewis Institute in 1911. In 1917, he finished his legal work at Northwestern University, but entered the army before receiving his degree. He was commissioned a First Lieutenant of Infantry at the Second Officers' Training Camp at Fort Sheridan, Illinois.

Mr. Hutchins served as a Corporal in Company "M", First Illinois National Guard (changed during World War I to 131st United States Infantry) from 1911 to 1914. On August 27, 1917, he was received into the second officers training at Fort Sheridan, Illinois, and three months later he received a commission as a First Lieutenant of Infantry, O. R. C. He was assigned to the 4th Division, Regular United States Army, located at Camp Greene, Charlotte, North Carolina, for duty, and in May 1918, went to France with this Division. Later he was transferred and attached to the 5th United States Army Corps for duty. He was in the St. Mihiel drive, and the first part of the Argonne drive with this Corps. He was then transferred to the 77th Division, where he remained until the Division was mustered out of service at Camp Upton, New York. He was transferred from Camp Upton to Camp Grant, Illinois, where he was discharged June 17, 1919, and returned to the Post Office job until August 1919.

His military service consisted of twenty-two months of service during the war, twelve months of which was served in France, with the Fourth Regular Army Division, the Seventy-seventh New York Division, and the Fifth Army Corps. He fought in the second Battle of the Marne, the Vesle-Aisne Offensive, the St. Mihiel Offensive and Battle of the Argonne. His division was held in reserve at Chateau Thierry during the Battle of Belleau Woods.

On February 4, 1920, after returning from France, he was admitted to the Bar as a Lawyer and later graduated from Northwestern University. From 1919 to 1923, Mr. Hutchins was employed by various outstanding law firms and by the Chicago Title and Trust Company, where he made many friends among the real estate men of Chicago, together with a very fine reputation for the manner in which he handled complicated real estate matters of great importance.

In the spring of 1923, he left the Chicago Title and Trust Company to enter his own practice, and was associated with Richard E. Kropf and Paul A. Neuffer, with offices in the Otis Building. In 1924, he became associated with Charles F. Fitzgerald, under the firm name of Fitzgerald and Hutchins in the Burnham Building. In 1927, he leased offices at 100 N. La Salle Street, where he later was associated with William A. Fullenkamp, under the firm name of Fullenkamp and Hutchins.

Married to Elsie Johnson

In February of 1925, he was married to Elsie Johnson, daughter of Charles and Alma (Lindberg) Johnson, to whom four children were born.

During the elections of 1927, Mr. Hutchins became a candidate for Judge of the Circuit Court of Cook County on the Non-Coalition ticket, in protest of the method used by certain political leaders to place favorite candidates in office by means of the coalition method.

He was appointed Assistant State's Attorney of Cook County, Illinois by John A. Swanson, State's Attorney, on February 15, 1929, being assigned to the Boys' Court. While in this office he caused seven leaders of the Communist Party to be sent to the grand jury for robbery and sedition. Although strong evidence existed against them, influence was brought to bear on the State's Attorney's Office and Mr. Swanson, caused the cases to be 'ho billed" by the Grand Jury, by failing to have any evidence submitted to them, and by refusing Mr. Hutchins an opportunity to present the case. Later he was transferred to the preparation department of the Grand Jury.

He left the State's Attorney's Office in July of 1932, and on the 3rd of August, 1932, he became the General Counsel for the Chicago Automobile Trade Association, representing the new car Automobile Dealers of Cook County, which position he held until August of 1935. He drafted the organization of the Retail Automobile Code Authority, and helped to organize its operation under the NRA. For a short time he helped to fight high Automobile License fees in Illinois, a campaign leading to their reduction. On November 15, 1935, he became the Executive Secretary and General Counsel for the Wholesale Automotive Trade Code Authority in Northern Illinois and Indiana, and was charged with the organization and enforcement of their code under the NRA (National Recovery Administration Act).

After the codes of the NRA were declared unconstitutional by the United States Supreme Court in May of 1935, he re-entered the practice

of law. He became an Instructor for the John Marshall Law School, teaching Contracts, Personal Property, Quasi Contracts and other subjects, and was the Faculty Student Advisor for the first year student body.

In November of 1936, he, with other lawyers, leased an office in the 120 South LaSalle Street Building. In 1937, he entered a law partnership with Samuel Gilbert and J. F. Rommel, doing business as Gilbert, Rommel and Hutchins, with offices at 1 North La Salle Street. This relationship ended during the Depression, rather disastrously for Hutchins, in the latter part of that year, and he went out of practice.

In 1939, he was elected a school Director of Spaulding School District 58 in Lake County, Illinois. In 1940, he was elected precinct committeeman for the Republican Party in the 32nd precinct of Waukegan Township, Lake County, Illinois. This was a new precinct, and he was the first elected committeeman. Later he became the chairman of the Waukegan Township Republican Organization. He also was chairman of the Boy Scouts Committee, sponsored by the Spaulding School Parent Teachers Association.

In 1941 he was employed by the Bank Receivership of certain closed Waukegan banks as an attorney assisting the Deputy Receiver at North Chicago.

In 1942, he was again employed by the Chicago Title and Trust Company to abstract Orders and Decrees in the Circuit and Superior Courts of Cook County.

In 1944 he was employed by the United States Army Corps of Engineers as a real estate attorney, and retired from that position August 31, 1957 under the provisions of the U. S. Civil Service Retirement Act.

As a young man, Mr. Hutchins was an active member of veteran's and other civic and fraternal organizations. He was raised a Master Mason in Ashlar Lodge No. 308 on November 3, 1914. He also was a Sentinel of Alice Chapter No. 561, Order of Eastern Star, in 1922, and Worthy Patron of the Chapter in 1923. He became a life member of the Sons of the American Revolution in 1916. He was a charter member, a Judge Advocate and Senior Vice Commander of Chicago Loop Post No. 144, American Legion. Later, in 1929, he became a charter member, and was a Judge Advocate of Belmont Park Post No. 597. At one time he was a member of the Chicago and the Illinois Bar Associations, also the American Bar Association, but in later years he was less active in civic affairs.

FAMILY OF ROBERT H. AND PHYLLIS (BERGSTROM) HUTCHINS

ROBERT HUDSON (6) HUTCHINS, (Evert Olney 5; David Milo 4; Harrison 3; David 2; David 1), born December 28, 1926, 5025 Nevada St., Chicago, Ill., 6:14 P.M. CST, living 1961, married Feb. 14, 1950, Waukegan, Ill., Phyllis Louise Bergstrom, daughter of Elmer E. Bergstrom and Louise (Deckert) Bergstrom, living 1961.

Children of Robert and Phyllis Hutchins

i. Susan Diane, b. Jan. 21, 1951, Waukegan, Ill., living 1961.

ii. Jeffrey Deckert, b. Sept. 8, 1952, Waukegan, Ill., living 1961.

iii. Paul David, b. May 30, 1954, Waukegan, Ill., living 1961.

Biography

Robert Hudson Hutchins, first child of Evert O. and Elsie (Johnson) Hutchins, was born at Chicago, Illinois, December 28, 1926. He was married to Phyllis Louise Bergstrom at Waukegan, Illinois, February 14, 1950. She was the daughter of Elmer and Louise (Deckert) Bergstrom of Waukegan.

Robert was born at Chicago, Illinois. Later, the family removed to Palatine, Illinois, then to Libertyville, Illinois, and to Waukegan Township, Illinois.

Robert first entered the Rockland school in Libertyville. While attending school in Libertyville, he learned to play the clarinet and, for a short time, played this instrument in the High School band, which was forming at the time. He was so small, that while seated, his feet would not touch the floor.

Later, the family removed to property located on Green Bay Road adjacent to the Waukegan Airport. He was then transferred to the Spaulding Grammar School, located at Green Bay Road and Grand Avenue, Waukegan. He was graduated from Spaulding School in 1940 at the head of his class, having been elected President of his class and Editor of the School newspaper. While at Spaulding School, he played the clarinet, and at the age of 12, learned to operate the typewriter. He became a Life Scout and later, as a man, took an active interest in the Boy Scout movement. He learned photography at this time, which became useful to him as a newspaper reporter. For spending money, he worked at various odd jobs after school hours. He was a caddy at the Glen Flora Country Club, a stock boy

in a Waukegan clothing store, and a factory hand at Abbott Laboratories. During the summer of 1943, he ran copy for the Chicago Daily Law Bulletin in Chicago.

During his years as a student at Waukegan Township High School, he became a Sergeant in the School Reserve Officers' Training Corps, and played the clarinet in the Waukegan Band under the direction of Otto Graham, Sr., father of Otto Graham, Jr., the famous football star. He was graduated with high standing from high school in June 1944, and was admitted to St. Norbert College, Wisconsin, under the Army Specialized Training Reserve Program.

After completing the course at St. Norbert, Robert reported for active military duty at Fort Sheridan, Illinois, and was assigned to the Infantry branch of the service.

For his basic military training, he served four months at Camp Robinson, Arkansas, three months at Fort Meade, Maryland, three months at Camp Rucker, Alabama, and a short time at Fort Ord, California. In September 1945, he was sent overseas to the Philippine Islands for active duty. He spent 13 months in Batangas, Luzon, P. I. He left there for home late in September 1946, and was discharged from service with the rank of Sergeant Major of his Battalion at Camp Beale, California, on November 29, 1946. While in the service he qualified as an expert M. I. Rifleman and, on July 11, 1945, received an expert Infantry Badge. He also received an Asiatic Pacific Campaign medal, a Philippine Independence Ribbon, and a World War II Victory Medal.

After arriving home from the Army, Robert attended Medill School of Journalism at Northwestern University. While waiting admittance to the University, he attended a business college in Waukegan, taking a course in shorthand, and brushing up on his typing. He attended the School of Journalism from April, 1947 through June 1948.

In July 1948, he was employed as a newsman for the summer by W. K. R. S. radio station, which had just begun operations. His salary was $20.00 a week, later receiving a raise to $30.00 per week. His duties on this job included editing and organizing wire copy for broadcasting, also, writing up local news for two 15 minute daily broadcasts. In addition to his routine duties, he helped to put the radio station on the air by writing promotional and feature copy for the Waukegan News-Sun.

Since this job was intended as a summer job only, it was terminated at the end of the season. After a short search for further employ-

ment, he was hired as a reporter and photographer by the South Haven Tribune, a daily paper published at South Haven, Michigan. After working for this paper a few months, he was offered a permanent job at W. K. R. S., which he accepted, since Waukegan was his home and the home of his fiancee. He returned to Waukegan during the early months of 1950. After working for the radio station for some months, Robert was transferred to the Waukegan News-Sun, and was assigned to cover the news at North Chicago. When an opening occurred he was again transferred to Waukegan to cover the City Hall news. During the Waukegan Centennial year, 1959, in addition to his duties as City Hall Reporter, he was often assigned to cover feature stories, which include writing much of the publicity for the centennial celebration. A short time after the Centennial Celebration, he was transferred to the City Desk of the paper as the Copy Editor.

Aside from his devotion to his family, Robert's hobbies are piano music, photography, Boy Scout activities, some golf and his job.

FAMILY OF EDWIN B. AND DOROTHY LEE HUTCHINS

EDWIN BURNELL (6) HUTCHINS, (Evert Olney 5; David Milo 4; Harrison 3; David 2; David 1), born Jan. 30, 1930, Chicago, Ill., 5144 Drummond Place, 11:40 P.M. CST, living 1961, married Sept. 9, 1951, Dorothy Lee Detwiler, daughter of Otto Lee and Sarah (Crump) Detwiler, born June 17, 1929, Fulton, Mo., living 1961.

Children of Edwin and Dorothy Hutchins

i. Gilbert Gregory, b. Dec. 23, 1952, Columbia, Mo., living 1961.
ii. Edwin Evert (Buddy), b. Jan. 5, 1954, Columbus, Ga., living 1961.
iii. Scott Burnell, b. Oct. 30, 1955, Urbana, Ill., living 1961.
iv. Donald Thomas, b. Oct. 13, 1956, Urbana, Ill., living 1961.
v. Eric Forrest, b. Dec. 11, 1958, Alexandria, Va., living 1961.

Biography

Edwin Burnell Hutchins, second child of Evert O. and Elsie (Johnson) Hutchins, born January 30, 1930, at Chicago, Illinois. He was married to Dorothy Lee Detwiler, daughter of Otto Lee and Sarah (Crump) Detwiler, September 9, 1951.

Edwin was born at Chicago, Illinois. Later the family removed to Palatine, Illinois, Libertyville, Illinois, and then to Waukegan Township, Illinois.

Edwin entered Spaulding Grammar School from which he was graduated in June, 1943. He then entered Waukegan Township High School, from which he was graduated in the National Honor Society June, 1947. He entered Lake Forest College on a scholarship in September, 1947, and was graduated from this school with the Bachelor of Arts Degree, in June, 1951. After his marriage, he matriculated at the University of Missouri and received his Master of Arts Degree in Psychology in 1953. While at the University of Missouri he held a teaching assistantship.

After completing his course of study at the University of Missouri, he accepted employment at Fort Benning, Georgia, with Psychological Research Associates then doing contract research for the Federal Government on the table of organization of the Infantry rifle squad.

At the beginning of the school year in September, 1954, he entered the University of Illinois, where he received his Ph. D. Degree, in the department of psychology in January, 1958. He was then employed by the United States Government in Washington, D. C. In 1959 he returned to Libertyville, Illinois and was employed as a research psychologist with the Association of American Medical Colleges at Evanston, Illinois.

During his boyhood, Dr.. Hutchins was active in the Boy Scout movement, from the time he was made the Den Chief in a Cub Pack, until he received the Eagle Scout award. One summer period was spent at the Boy Scout Camp Ma-ka-ja-wan in Wisconsin. Another summer was spent on the staff of the Kenosha Council Camp, Oh-da-ko-ta. He earned his spending money as a grocery clerk, as a filling station attendant and mechanic and at other odd jobs. While at the University he earned money to support his family through teaching and as a research associate.

FAMILY OF DONALD C. AND MARILYN GLEE (HUTCHINS) GASPER

MARILYN GLEE (6) HUTCHINS, (Evert Olney 5; David Milo 4; Harrison 3; David 2; David 1), born Nov. 28, 1931, West Suburban Hospital, Oak Park, Ill., living 1961, married April 19, 1954, Columbia, Mo., Donald Craig Gasper, living 1961.

Children of Donald and Marilyn Glee Gasper

i. David Kenneday Gasper, b. Mar. 29, 1955, Columbia, Mo., living 1961.
ii. Craig Edward Gasper, b. July 24, 1956, Columbia, Mo., living 1961.
iii. Peggy Ann Gasper, b. Dec. 23, 1957, Elkins, W. Va., living 1961.
iv. John Harrison Gasper, b. Feb. 9, 1959, Elkins, W. Va., living 1961.
v. Mark Hudson Gasper, b. Nov. 24, 1960, Elkins, W. Va., living 1961.

Biography

Marilyn Glee Hutchins, third child of Evert O. and Elsie (Johnson) Hutchins, was born November 28, 1931, at Oak Park, Illinois. She was married to Donald Craig Gasper April 19, 1954 at Columbia, Missouri.

Marilyn Glee was born in the West Suburban Hospital in Oak Park, Illinois. The family later removed to Palatine, Illinois, then to Libertyville and to Waukegan Township, Illinois. Glee attended the Spaulding grammar school, Waukegan Township High School and Lake Forest College. When her brother removed to Columbia, Missouri, she went with the family and entered the University of Missouri. She lacked one semester of graduation when she married Donald Craig Gasper, a graduate of the University as an ichthyologist. The family removed to Elkins, West Virginia after Donald's graduation, where he had secured employment in the Conservation Department of the State of West Virginia. They later purchased a home in Elkins, where they were living in 1961.

FAMILY OF CARROLL L. AND NANCY (HUTCHINS) DEKLE

NANCY ANN (6) HUTCHINS, (Evert Olney 5; David Milo 4; Harrison 3; David 2; David 1) born Jan. 17, 1934, 620 McKinley Ave., Libertyville, Ill., living 1961, married Aug. 22, 1959, Waukegan, Ill., Carroll L. Dekle, living 1961.

Children of Carroll and Nancy Dekle

i. Catherine Aileen, b. May 4, 1960, Richland, Washington.

Biography

Nancy Ann Hutchins, fourth child of Evert O. and Elsie (Johnson) Hutchins was born at Libertyville, Illinois on January 17, 1934. She was married to Carroll L. Dekle August 22, 1959 at Waukegan, Illinois.

Nancy lived with her parents in Libertyville, at the Waukegan Township address, and in Chicago, Illinois. She attended the Spaulding Grammar School, the Waukegan Township High School and was graduated from the Carl Schurz High School in Chicago. She entered Lake Forest College for one year. The next year she entered Northwestern University, where she took a Secretarial course. She was employed by Crofoot Neilsen Blueprinting Company at Chicago as the secretary to the Sales Manager. She later removed to Tucson, Arizona, where she entered the University of Arizona for a course in education. She was employed as a Secretary in the Entomology Department of the University as well as attending classes at that school. After marriage, the Dekles lived in Phoenix, Arizona and in 1960 were living in Richland, State of Washington. Later in the year they returned to Phoenix where they purchased a home and Carroll continued in the employ of General Electric Company.

FAMILY OF DEWEY B. AND SARA (HUTCHINS) SUMERISKI

SARA LEOTA (5) HUTCHINS, (David Milo 4; Harrison 3; David 2; David 1), born July 3, 1894, Fennville, Mich., living 1961, married Aug. 21, 1926, Chicago, Ill., Dewey B. Sumeriski, now deceased.

Sara Leota, lived with the family in Fennville and Holland, Mich., and in Chicago, Ill. She was employed in office work in Chicago until her marriage to Dewey B. Sumeriski. They resided at Libertyville, Illinois, after their marriage and adopted one son, Frederick Sumeriski.

FAMILY OF FORREST AND ESTELLA HUTCHINS

FORREST ORANGE (5) HUTCHINS, (David Milo 4; Harrison 3; David 2; David 1) born May 1, 1896, Fennville, Mich., living 1961, married April 6, 1918, near Waukegan, Ill., Estella Lavina Bacon, only child of Elliot P. and Caroline(Burris) Bacon, born Dec. 4, 1897, Waukegan, Ill., died Sept. 30, 1943, married 2nd, Frances ----, a widow.

Children of Forrest and Estella Hutchins

i. Eva Zoe, b. July 3, 1920, d. July 3, 1920.
ii. David Bacon, b. Mar. 7, 1922.
iii. Forrest Olney, b. May 17, 1923.
iv. Henry Harrison, b. Sept. 9, 1925.
v. Elliott Howard, b. Sept. 18, 1931.

vi. One child, who died at birth, was born to Frances.

Biography

Forrest Orange Hutchins, fourth child of David and Ann (Squier) Hutchins, was born May 1, 1896, at Fennville, Michigan. He married Estella Lavina Bacon, born December 4, 1897, at Waukegan, Illinois, only child of Elliot P. and Caroline(Burris)Bacon. They were married April 6, 1918, at the country home of her parents, near Waukegan.

Before World War I, Forrest Orange was a bricklayer and mail carrier. After the war, he was a bricklayer and farmer at Waukegan, Illinois.

He was in the Illinois National Guard for a term of three years, ending August 1917. His Regiment was the prize command of the state, and went on an excursion financed by the state, to the San Francisco World's Fair. They were on the Mexican border just at the outbreak of our entry into World War I. They came north for their discharge from the National Guard, because of expiration of term of enlistment. It was his intention to re-enlist, as his brothers had done, but he took time to visit his best girl first, and was caught in the draft.

On September 4, 1917, he went to Camp Grant, Rockford, Illinois, in charge of his contingent, with the rank of Private. He was assigned to Battery B, 333rd Heavy Artillery, and promoted to Sergeant September 14, 1917. He was transferred to Sammur School of Artillery, but declined promotion to get back to the United States. Transfer attached to 16th Engineers for transportation home, and discharge. He again declined a Commission in the Reserves, after discharge. He was discharged from

service May 5, 1919, because of cessation of hostilities. Identification number, 2,064,779.

Much to his disappointment, he was not allowed to sail with his regiment, but was detailed as training officer for raw recruits. His superior officer said he was one of the best trainers in the service. He had the faculty of whipping beginners into line in the shortest time, and all felt satisfied with his method and treatment.

FENNVILLE, MICHIGAN
About 1890

OLD MILL
Pier Cove, Michigan

SECTION II

GENEALOGY OF DISTAFF FAMILIES

SQUIER FAMILY

1. JONATHAN (1) SQUIER, born possibly in England.

2. JONATHAN (2) SQUIER, (Jonathan 1) born July 23, 1759, lived near Sodus Bay, New York about 1830, died about 1830, probably at Sodus Bay, New York, married Lois Morse, born June 20, 1769, died aged over 80 years, probably at Oneida Co., New York.

Children

i. Eunice---------- Born 7-4-1789.
ii. Guidon (pronounced Guidion)---- Born 3-1-1791.
iii. Sidney Roberts--------- Born 8-23-1793, Sodus Bay, N.Y.
Died 4-17-1865, Saugatuck Tnsp., Allegan Co., Mich., m. 1st Susanah Hoover at Thorold, Ont., Canada; m. 2nd, Abigail Olmstead, 9-23-1849 Leroy, Calhoun Co., Mich.
iv. Zina (probably) -------- Born 10-27-1796.
v. Eveline---------- Born 5-21-1800.
vi. Annis ---------- Born --24-1802.
vii. Loisa ---------- Born 9-25-1806.

Mrs. Squier was married a second time to a man whose name was probably James Norris. No children by this marriage except a step son named James Norris. Jonathan Squier was probably a farmer.

3. SIDNEY ROBERTS (3) SQUIER, (Jonathan 2; Jonathan 1), born August 23, 1793, near Sodus Bay, New York, died April 17, 1865 (family register states April 16, 1865) married 1st at Thorold, Ont., Canada to Susanah Hoover, daughter of John and Margaret Hoover, born Thorold, Ont., Canada, died May 15, about 1848.

Children

i. John William ---------- Born, Thorold, Ont., Canada.
Died, Thorold, Ont., Canada at about one year of age.

ii. Jonathan David--------- Born 12-16-1830, Thorold, Ont., Canada, m. 5-23-1858, Merriton, Ont., Canada, Margaret Wilson, 2 children, m. 2nd 11-19-1868, Niagara Falls, N. Y., Eliza Fenn, 6 children. --------- Died Lock Port, N. Y.

iii. Margaret Elmira------- Born 4-7-1840, Thorold, Ont., Canada, m. 1st George Waud, about 1860, Thorold, Ont., Canada, 2 children, m. 2nd George Newton, about 1875, Thorold, Ont., Canada, or Niagara Falls, N. Y., 3 children.

iv. George Washington ---- Born 9-4-1847, Olcott St., Lockport, N. Y., m. 1st 1867, Welland, Canada, Rebecca Harper, 2 children, m. 2nd fall 1888, Niagara Falls, N. Y., Ann Cotter, no children
----- Died 10-23-1908, Lockport, N. Y., found dead in Erie Canal.

Susanah Hoover had a common school education. She could read, write and cipher.

Sidney Roberts Squier studied geography and arithmetic. He lived near Sodus Bay, N. Y., at Thorold, Ont., Canada, Lockport, N. Y., and S. W. corner of Section 32, Saugatuck Tnsp., Allegan Co., Mich.

Sidney Roberts Squier, married 2nd Sept. 23, 1849, Leroy, Calhoun Co., Mich., Abigail Olmstead, daughter of Peter and Hannah Olmstead, born May 19, 1824, Parma, Monroe Co., N. Y., (according to daughter Ann Hutchins, but old register says May 17, 1824), died May 22, 1886, near Fennville, Saugatuck Tnsp., Mich.

Children

i. Hannah Eliza ---------- Born 6-23-1850, Saugatuck Tnsp., Allegan Co., Mich.
Died 9-23-1852, Battle Creek, Mich.

ii. Annis Amelia ---------- Born 7-24-1853, Saugatuck Tnsp., Allegan Co., Mich., m. 1-1-1870, Pier Cove, Ganges Tnsp., Allegan Co., Mich., William Kibby.
Died 6-22-1935, Bangor, Mich.

iii. Ann ---------- Born 2-5-1861, Saugatuck Tnsp., Allegan Co., Mich., m. David Milo Hutchins 11-10-1883, Saugatuck Tnsp., Allegan Co., Mich.--- Died 9-26-1939, Libertyville, Ill.
Buried Fennville Cemetery, Fennville, Mich. (See Hutchins Record)

Abigail Olmstead had a common school education.

Mrs. Abigail Squier was married a second time to Alvin Hutchins, son of David and Sally Hutchins. No children were born of this marriage.

History

(Based on the recollections of Jonathan David Squier, son, and Ann Hutchins, daughter, of Sidney Robert Squier; also the historical records of Pier Cove, by Henry H. Hutchins.)

The Squier family is reported to have arrived in American from England with the Puritans. The first known ancestor was named Jonathan. He was possibly born in England and came to this country with his parents.

One Jonathan Squier first appeared in New York State, coming possibly from the "Eastern States". Jonathan David Squier, of Lockport, N. Y., son of Sidney Robert Squier, remembered having heard his father speak of him often. He also heard his grandmother, Lois (Morse) Squier, speak of him. Sidney Robert Squier told his son that this Jonathan served in the Revolutionary War.

Jonathan Squier 2nd

Jonathan Squier, son of the senior Jonathan, and the father of Sidney R. Squier, was born July 23, 1759. He lived in Wayne County, New York, near Sodus Bay, an inlet located on Lake Ontario. He was most likely a farmer by occupation. Jonathan's grandson, Jonathan David Squier, the son of Sidney Robert Squier said that his grandfather may also have served in the Revolutionary War as he had often heard his grandmother speak of "running bullets".

Mr. Squier was married to Lois Morse (born June 20, 1769), to whom seven children were born, as follows: Eunice, Guidon, Sidney Robert, Zina, Eveline, Annis, and Loisa.

Lois (Morse) Squier lived to be over eighty years old, and was very supple at this age. She was married a second time to a man who her grandson Jonathan, believed to be James Norris. No children were born to the second marriage. She had a stepson, however, named James Norris. Her home was located near Sodus Bay at the time of her death.

Jonathan Jr. died near Sodus Bay about 1830 at the age of over 70 years.

SIDNEY ROBERT SQUIER

Sidney Robert Squier, third child of Jonathan and Lois (Morse) Squier, was born August 23, 1793, near Sodus Bay, an inlet on Lake Ontario, in Wayne County, New York.

In his boyhood, he studied geography and arithmetic. He might also have studied other subjects. He was a carpenter and millwright by trade. He also did some farming and he owned and operated a saw mill and a flour mill.

During the War of 1812, he served in the United States Cavalry, in whose command, is not known. His son Jonathan David said that as a boy he had seen his father's cavalry gear. He said that he had often seen his father's military equipment, which consisted of a jacket, saddle and saber. Later he took up land in Michigan, on his military service, but never secured a deed to it. It is possible that the land office in Lansing, Michigan may have records to supply this information.

In 1825, Sidney Squier was employed on the Erie Canal at Lockport, New York. Sometime after the war Mr. Squier and a man named Richard Collier went from the vicinity of Syracuse, New York to Thorold, Ontario, Canada, where Mr. Squier was employed as a hewer and Mr. Collier was employed as a scorer on the first Welland Canal which was then under construction.

After the canal work was finished, Mr. Squier formed a partnership with a man named Alexander Christy, in a lumber and flour mill business. This business was carried on for several years when the partnership was dissolved and Mr. Squier failed in business. In those days people in Canada were imprisoned for debt, and for a time he was on a limit. John Hoover, the father of his first wife, helped him out of this difficulty.

While in Thorold Mr. Squier was married to his first wife, Susanah Hoover, daughter of John and Margaret Hoover of Thorold, Ontario, Canada. Miss Hoover was born in Thorold, and received a moderate education. To this marriage four children were born: John William, Jonathan David, Margaret Elmira, and George Washington.

Mr. Squier purchased an acre of land at the corner of Clairmont and Front Streets in Thorold, on which he built for himself, a house, a barn and a workshop. The house was destroyed by Thorold's "big fire", but the old shop was standing as late as 1916. At this time the site was occupied by the City Hotel.

In 1836, after Mr. Squier had failed in business, he moved his family to a place on Lock Street in the city of Lockport, New York. Later he bought about an acre and a quarter of land on Olcott Street where he built himself another home. Susanah (Hoover) Squier died May 15, about 1848.

After the death of Susanah, his first wife, he traded his Lockport property to a man named Armstrong for a water-wheel right at Battle Creek, Michigan. This was called the Armstrong Wheel. In the fall of this year, Mr. Squier returned to Lockport and harvested his wheat. He then went back to Battle Creek, bought property near the wheelright and erected a sawmill.

While at Battle Creek, Mr. Squier met Abigail Olmstead, my grandmother, who was his second wife. Miss Abigail Olmstead, was the daughter of Peter and Hannah Olmstead. She was born May 19, 1824, at Parma, Monroe County, New York.

Sidney and Abigail were married September 23, 1849 at Leroy, Calhoun County, Michigan. She had migrated from New York to Michigan, and was living with relatives who settled in Calhoun County. She had obtained a moderate education before coming to Michigan. To this marriage, three children were born, as follows:

i. Hanna Eliza ---------- Born 6-23-1850
Died 9-29-1852.

ii. Annis ---------- Born 7-24-1853, m. 1-1-1870, William Kibby, Pier Cove, Michigan.
Died 6-22-1935, at Bangor, Michigan.

iii. Ann (see Hutchins family record) Born 2-5-1861, Saugatuck Tnsp., Allegan Co., Michigan, m. 11-10-1883, to David Milo Hutchins,
Died 9-26-1939, at the home of her daughter, Sara, in Libertyville, Illinois.

After about six years, Mr. Squier sold his Battle Creek property and moved to Pier Cove, in Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan. The mill that he had operated at Battle Creek was moved to Pier Cove about 1852 and was operated there in 1853. "He moved the mill previous to the family coming" said Annis Kibby, who was one of his daughters. She said, "I remember mother telling of being left alone there, while father was here putting up the mill. The family came to Michigan in 1854. They moved into the woods and father had to go to Allegan to get wheat ground into flour. Mother was afraid to stay alone nights, while he was gone, as the wolves were howling around the house; so she carried rails into the house to prop the door shut".

My mother, Ann Hutchins, another daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Squier, remembered having heard the old settlers tell of hearing a cry in the woods sounding like the cry of a baby, and she was told that it was the cry of a panther. She also remembered an old Indian who visited the family from time to time while they were living on their Saugatuck Township farm. He usually would cadge an invitation to a meal. After being invited to join the family, he would then go out of doors and call his son, John, to come in and also enjoy the invitation.

Pier Cove was located at the mouth of a creek which flows into Lake Michigan at the west end of the quarter line of Section 5, Ganges Township.

Lake Michigan forms a long curve inland at this point, and when a pier for boats was later built, the place was called Pier Cove.

At the time Western Allegan County was settled, wood was used exclusively for fuel. Coal did not come into general use for heating and power until after 1880. Chicago and other towns of the west, created a demand for lumber for building, wood for fuel, and tan bark for tanning leather. The early settlers were faced with the problem of disposing of the standing timber which stood on their land. They were compelled to cut it down in clearing the land for farming purposes. Large tracts of valuable timber was windrowed and burned, with no profit or use to anyone. Therefore they had plenty of fuel wood that would pile up while they cleared the land. They realized that the wood could be sold at a profit when transportation to market could be provided. All of their hardwood timber could then be cut into cordwood.

There was no means of transportation to market at that time nearer than Saugatuck, known then as "the flats", (also known as "Kalamazoo Harbor" and as "Newark"), which was located at the mouth of the Kalamazoo River. The only road to "the flats" was along the shore of Lake Michigan, which was deep sand and a hard haul for horses or oxen, the only kind of transportation available for this purpose.

Marcius Sutherland, during a trip to Pier Cove, saw possibilities for development of a port. He interested himself to the extent of financing the construction of a pier out into the lake at the mouth of the creek. The project was completed in 1849. Mr. Sutherland saw that the traffic would grow as the years passed after new settlers came in. Later years proved that his judgment was correct.

Sutherland's pier was so planned and constructed that wagons drawn by teams of horses or oxen could be driven to its outer end, unloaded, turned around and returned to the shore.

This was the first of five piers built between the towns later known as Saugatuck and South Haven. The task was not an easy one as the construction was all done by manual labor, for steamspile drivers were not in use in western Michigan at that time.

Mr. Squier's mill was owned and operated in partnership with a Mr. Joel Cranson, who had come to Pier Cove with him. It was a steam mill with an upright saw; for this was a time before the advent of the circular saw. It was located several rods east of the top of the embankment of the lake, and immediately south of the quarter section line. and across the mill pond from the old red grist mill.

The cordwood lumber and tan bark business flourished from the time the pier was constructed until the timber land had been cleared and converted into farming land.

Two schooners were known to load at the pier in one day with cordwood alone. Lumber, shingles and tan bark were also loaded onto the vessels in addition to the cordwood.

Old settlers said that in 1864, Pier Cove was famous for its sidewalks of cordwood. "All along the streets," said W. A. Woodworth, an early settler, "where sidewalks should have been, there were immense piles of this wood." Darius Billings, another settler who lived here during those times, said that the cordwood of 1864-65 was a mere shadow of what it had been previously, "when not only the streets and piers were piled high, but the woods were also full of it".

It is hard to realize at the present time, the amount of traffic that passed over the pier in those pioneer days. Before 1862 the lumber cut at a mill located two miles north of Fennville, which was then only a swamp site, was drawn to Pier Cove. After Fennville, then known as Fenn's Mills, was founded in 1852, until 1871, when the railroad was established, all the lumber and shingles from that locality were shipped to market over this pier. The lumber from the Phillips mill that stood on the southeast quarter of section 11, Ganges Township, was also hauled to the pier for shipment. All of this was in addition to the cut of the Squier mill at Pier Cove. All of the lumber, shingles, cordwood, tan bark and miscellaneous other freight created an immense amount of traffic at Pier Cove. Pier Cove in those days was one of the busiest ports on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan.

Between 1848 and 1853, Charles Richards came to Pier Cove. He put a dam across the creek and constructed a building for a wood turning and furniture shop. After running the shop a few years, he sold it to a Mr. Nichols, who about 1860, installed a mill stone on the upper floor of the building and converted it into a grist mill. The mill changed hands several times until a Mr. Joseph Eldridge became the last owner to operate the structure as a mill. He ran it as a flour and feed mill, until the mill dam was washed out by a flash flood about 1880. The old red mill was never operated again.

In 1854, two years after Sidney Squier settled in Allegan County the first Post Office in Western Allegan County was installed at Pier Cove. Sam Thompson was the first Postmaster. This office was operated until 1882, when it was moved by Martin Pratt to the site of the Ganges Post Office at Ganges Corners in the southeast quarter of section 5.

By the early sixties, Pier Cove had grown into a prosperous shipping point. In addition to the Squier and Cranson saw mill and the Post office, there were four stores, a saloon, a hotel, a blacksmith and repair shop and the grist mill. A fanning mill was also on the flat behind the saw mill.

In 1869, there were ten streets laid out into 139 lots for a town. There were 34 buildings in all in the town, including a house owned by Mrs. Squier and those mentioned above; also, a school house and church which were attended by Mrs. Squier and her children.

Among the merchants engaged in business at Pier Cove, were many well known to Mrs. Squier and her children. The father of Frank Raymond, Walter Billings, J. S. Payne (who also owned the saloon) L. Weaver, A. C. Collins, B. F. Hall and Joe Hattersley, the fisherman were among those who were early settlers of Ganges Township.

Mrs. S. G. Figert, a friend of the Squier family, arrived in Ganges Township in 1855. She said, "The first part of the hotel was built by Giles Rockwell in that year. Later he built an addition to the hotel with a hall on the second floor where meetings were held".

This hotel was the only one in Ganges Township and was a popular place for elections and social affairs. A local paper printed the following on October 23, 1869, "The dance at Pier Cove was quite well attended and the participants seemed to enjoy themselves very much. We must say we believe Mr. Cook, the proprietor of the hotel, is well versed in keeping a public house".

"On Christmas Eve in 1871," said an old settler, "101 couples danced in the hotel hall; music being furnished by the Chase Orchestra".

Although the people of Pier Cove were in general a serious and resolute folk, not given much to frivolity, however they enjoyed their social gatherings and civic events. They were a God-fearing folk who met regularly in the Methodist Church to hear the Parson preach the gospel and to give testimony of Divine benevolence. While much time was given to the reading of the Bible and to morning prayer at the beginning of each day, these New England immigrants were not without a sense of humor. My mother, Ann (Squier) Hutchins, long remembered and delighted to tell of one incident that occurred during a Sunday meeting. The young son of the Parson had been left at home during services under the supervision of the family's "hired girl". It was one of those occasions when it was more convenient to leave the young fellow at home than to make him presentable for a Sunday meeting. However, during the delivery of the sermon, the pride of the family unceremoniously made his appearance in the door of the house of worship with a very dirty face, disheveled hair and soiled and disarranged clothing; much to the chagrin of his august father. He nonchalantly marched himself down the center aisle to the pulpit, to the amusement of the congregation. No doubt the good Lord forgave the sacrilege of those honest folk whom he had endowed with that quaint attribute typical of their race, namely the ability to recognize the ridiculous, and to enjoy the funny side of life.

The Squier's and Cranson saw mill was later sold to Raymond and Abbott, who operated it for some time. In 1869, the mill was sold to A. E. Fenn and Levi Loomis, and was moved to Fennville.

The removal of the saw mill to Fennville was the beginning of the end of old Pier Cove. The cause of its removal was the lack of saw timber within reach of the mill. The cordwood and the tan bark also disappeared for the surrounding country had been converted into agricultural and fruit land.

The railroad at Fennville was placed in operation in 1871. Fennville was becoming active as a transportation and commercial center, which to a great extent, eliminated the need for the pier as a commercial outlet via the lake. There was little need left for Pier Cove as a trading point.

After the death of her husband, Abigail (Olmstead) Squier removed to Pier Cove, with her two daughters, Annis and Ann, where she had acquired a home. It was here that they were living in 1873, during

the interlude between the passing of the forests when the woodman's ax was to be heard no more, and the birth of the fruit industry in this rich fruit belt of Western Michigan. About this time the shipment of peaches and other fruit steadily increased until well into the nineties, when two piers were is use. Steamships instead of sailing vessels were docked at each of the piers to load the fruit delivered by long columns of teams and wagons, waiting to discharge their loads. However, Pier Cove was on the decline.

By 1873, Pier Cove had seen its best days, and was becoming a matter of history. As Singapore had been buried in the sand dunes at the mouth of the Kalamazoo River, Pier Cove was also to be buried, but only in memory. With the building of the railroad at Fennville, Pier Cove's commercial importance declined. The timber was removed from the surrounding countryside, and with it went the tan bark and cordwood industry of Western Allegan County. Fruit orchards were beginning to replace the forests of the frontier, and Pier Cove, for some time, was a shipping point for fruit for the Chicago market. However, the advent of the automobile, and concrete roads, completely eliminated this need.

Sidney Robert Squier had long since sold his saw mill and had retired to a farm on the lake shore. It was located in the southwest corner of section 32, Saugatuck Township, on the lake shore at the end of the town line road between Saugatuck and Ganges Townships. Here he built a home, and lived with his family until his death, which occurred April 17, 1865.

Harrison Hutchins at Fennville had frequently distributed supplies of provisions and wood to the widows and unfortunates throughout the countryside. However, he never delivered them in person. It so happened that his brother, Alvin, whose wife had died, made some of these deliveries to Mrs. Squier at Pier Cove. A friendship sprung up between them that culminated in their marriage December 25, 1877. She and her daughter Ann then moved to his home near Fennville, where she lived until her death May 22, 1886. It was at her new home that Ann Squier met David Milo Hutchins.

One by one the stores closed and were torn down or were moved away. The blacksmith and repair shop was discontinued for want of patronage, and the hotel ceased to operate. After 1880, the church, post office and school were relocated at the Ganges Corners.

Although new piers were built in the later fruit era, the old pier had gone out by way of the ice and the sea. All that remained to represent

the business of former years was the old red grist mill which was being operated by its last owner, and which, a little later had ceased to operate entirely, when the dam was washed out by the flash flood. The grist mill was the oldest and the last building remaining at old Pier Cove. The saw mill, the stores, the post office, the hotel and all the other buildings built to serve a busy shipping port, fell into disuse, abandonment and decay, and then they either fell apart or were torn down. The last survivors were the old red grist mill and the piers.

The picturesque old mill stood for many years as a symbol of pioneer America, with its great water wheel sagging away from its original foundation, a romantic reminder of a nearly forgotten past. The foundation of the mill finally crumbled away, and the entire structure started to topple over into the mill pond. In 1915, a wind storm crumbled it into a mass of broken boards and timbers.

The following year the structure was torn down by O. C. Symmons of Chicago who owned the land. Historic Pier Cove was no more.

OLMSTEAD FAMILY

1. PETER OLMSTEAD, lived near Rochester, Monroe Co., N. Y., about 1824, profession, probably a farmer near Parma, died Feb. 20, 1861, married Hannah ----------, who died May 28, 1846.

Children

i. Isaac ---------- Born 6-22-1808.
Died 4-08-1812.

ii. Samuel ---------- Born 5-5-1811.
Died 8-12-1812.

iii. Elsia ---------- Born 2-14-1813, m. 11-17-1833, John Hicks.
Died----------

iv. Betsy ---------- Born 10-16-1815, m. 12-22-1833, Fayette Gould.
Died----------

v. Isaac S. ---------- Born 8-4-1815.
Died 9-7-1818.

vi. Eunice ---------- Born 9-7-1819.
Died 2-13-1820.

vii. Sarah Ann ---------- Born 3-15-1822, m. 2-8-1842, Oliver Hall, six children.
Died near Mendon, St. Joseph Co., Mich.

viii. George ---------- Born 11-1820, m. 11-22-1843, Harriet Knapp.
Died 5-28-1885, probably Parma, N. Y.

ix. Abigail ---------- Born 5-19-1824, Parma, near Rochester, Monroe Co., N. Y., m. 1st Sidney Robert Squier, 9-23-1849, Leroy, Mich., m. 2nd Alvin Hutchins, 12-25-1876, Ganges Tnsp., Allegan Co., Mich. (See Squier Record)
Died 5-23-1886, in Saugatuck Tnsp., Allegan Co., Mich.

Children may have been born, married, etc. near Rochester, N. Y.

JOHNSON FAMILY

Genealogy

1. PETER (1) surname unknown, born Ekeby County, Sweden, died Ekeby County Sweden (see church record).

Children

i. Anders Peters (married rich).
ii. Josephine
iii. Peter
iv. Johan Peterson, m. Annie Lisa Lager

Peter, Sr. was considered very wealthy in his community, and was nicknamed 'Money Pete" because of this. He had a common school education, and was a farmer.

2. JOHAN (2) PETERSON, (Peter 1), born about 1841, Ekeby County (equal to a parish) Sweden, died about 1891, Taby County, Sweden, married about 1862, Taby County, Sweden, Annie Lisa Lager, daughter of ---------- Lager, born about 1842, Ekeby County, Sweden, died about 1890.

Children

i. (Johanna Johanson ------- Born 1864.
Twins Died 12-2-1936, Portland, Me., m.
(---------- Lawson. Lived at 22 Galvin St., Portland, Me. (1934).
ii. (Josephina Johanson ----- Born 1864, m. ---------- Erickson.
iii. Carl (Charles) Johan Johanson--- Born 5-9-1866.
Died 12-23-1946, 2310 Farragut Ave., Chicago, Ill., m. Alma Lindberg, Chicago, Ill.

Johan Peterson was the owner of about 150 acres of land, and was considered to be a wealthy man in his community.

In Sweden the sons and daughters take the given name of the father, adding the suffix "son".

Annie Lisa Lager had a common school education.

3. CHARLES JOHAN (3) JOHNSON, (Johan Peterson 2; Peter 1) born May 9, 1866, Sweden, died December 23, 1946, 2310 Farragut Ave., Chicago, Ill., married November 10, 1888 (by Rev. F. W. Stromberg) Alma Lindberg, born 1864, Narke Province, Sweden, died December 31,

1899, Chicago, Ill., buried Oakwoods Cemetery, (Near Confederate Soldiers' Monument), Woodlawn and 63rd Streets (SE corner) Chicago, Ill.

Children

i. Mamie (also known as May) ----- Born 8-7-1889, Chicago, Ill., living 1961, m. 5---1917, Reeves Smith.

ii. Ruth ---------- Born 5-10-1891, Chicago, Ill., living 1961, m. 11-14-1912, Chicago, Ill., Anders Manfred Blomgren.

iii. Florence ---------- Born 8-31-1893, Chicago, Ill., living 1961, m. 4-11-1917, Chicago, Ill., Albert Swanson.

iv. Elsie ---------- Born 5-6-1896, Chicago, Ill., living 1961, m. 2-14-1925, Chicago, Ill., Evert Olney Hutchins. (See Hutchins Record).

v. Carl Lenie ---------- Born 12-16-1899, Chicago, Ill., living 1961, m. 9---1922, Aurora, Ill., Mary Schneider. (Moved from Maywood, Ill. to Washington, D. C., employed probably at U. S. Treasury Dept. as guard. Returned to Chicago).

Charles Johan Johnson married 2nd, 1900, Ida Lundgren.

Children

i. Ernest ---------- Born 7-1-1904, Chicago, Ill., m. Elta ----------, of Roberts, Ill. (no children)

Charles Johan Johnson married 3rd, Oct. 26, 1916, Ottilia ----------,

Children

i. Elizabeth ---------- Born 8-9-1917, m. Sven Richard Swan.

History

Charles Johan Johnson was born in Sweden on May 9, 1866. He sailed out of Gottenberg, Sweden, on a Cunard liner, and arrived at Castle Garden, N. Y., in the United States in 1887. He received his first papers for naturalization in 1888; and on October 3, 1892, he was naturalized as an American citizen in the Superior Court at Chicago, Illinois.

Charlie John Johnson, as he often signed his name, and as he was known among his friends, was christened Carl Johann Johannson. He was born near Orebro in Taby, Narke Province, Sweden. He was the son of Carl Johann Peterson (or Peirson or Pearson) and Annie Lisa Lager, of Ekeby.

In Sweden it was a custom to christen a son with the name of his father, by adding the suffix "son" to the father's name as a family name for the child. It was thus that "Carl Johann" was christened "Carl Johann Johannson". After he arrived in America, he changed his name to Charles Johan (John) Johnson.

Carl Johann Peterson, his father, was the son of Peter, whose surname is unknown. According to tradition, Peter was considered to be very wealthy in his community, and was known by the nickname, "Money Pete". His son Carl was also reputed to be wealthy, and the owner of 150 acres of land. Charlie had two older sisters, Johanna and Josephina, who also came to America.

Little is known of Charlie's early life, and such information as he divulged was given after he reached old age. He apparently held an affection for his native land, for the last years of his life included membership in a neighborhood club in Chicago known as the Narke Club. The club had a membership of about 25 men who were descendants of parents who were natives of Narke, Sweden. The club met monthly at the homes of one of the members for an hour or so, for the purpose of visiting and chatting about the homeland. The dues were only 25 cents a month.

Charlie attended the common schools of Sweden, and since his father was reported to have been a farmer by occupation, it is presumed that in his youth, he assisted in this work. However, he never mentioned the fact. As he grew older, and approached manhood, he probably attended the gathering places of the young folk of the countryside. He was tall and handsome, with wavy blond hair and a fine personality; and there is evidence that he was fully cognizant of the fact.

Mr. Johnson told his son-in-law, while visiting at his home in Waukegan, that he had met and known Alma Lindberg in Sweden at least three or four years before coming to America, although it had been said that he met her on the boat during his passage to this country.

Mr. Johnson also said that he had enlisted and served in the Swedish Army before coming to America. At that time, Norway and Sweden were under the same king.

Alma Lindberg was born about 1864 in Kumla Province of Narke. Her father was reported to have been a Quartermaster in the Narke Regiment of Infantry in the Swedish Army, about the years 1870 to 1881. Tradition tells us that she attended the lady's seminary in Orebro and later was employed as a school teacher near Orebro, and that she also went to Orebro to work. Not much more is known of Alma while she lived in Sweden.

The town of Orebro is located near the west extremity of Lake Hjalmaren, 104 miles west of Stockholm. It has an ancient castle, a fine town hall, an interesting old church, a museum, a theater, and a young ladies' seminary. It had many industries where employment could be had. It had long played a prominent role in the history of Sweden, as a place of assembly of the Swedish Diet. Here in 1529, the Diet decreed the establishment of Lutheranism in the Kingdom. Bernadotte was elected Crown Prince here in 1810, and later succeeded to the throne, thus establishing the reigning family of Sweden's kings.

In the vicinity of Orebro near the place of Charlie's birth, is the village of Kumla, the birthplace of Alma Lindberg.

After Charlie and Alma arrived in America, they were married on November 10, 1888 at Chicago, Illinois, by the Rev. F. W. Stromberg.

Soon after the birth of her fifth child, Alma (Lindberg) Johnson died on December 31, 1899, at Chicago, Illinois, and was buried in Oakwoods Cemetery, in a lot located near the Confederate Soldiers monument.

Mr. Johnson was married again in July, 1900, to Ida Lundgren, to whom one son, Ernest Johnson, was born, July 1, 1904, and on October 26, 1916, to Ottilia, his third wife, (whose maiden name is unknown) to whom a daughter named Elizabeth was born.

Charles Johan Johnson died December 23, 1946, at Chicago, Illinois, and is buried in the Juniper section of Acacia Park Cemetery in Chicago.

For fifteen years, Mr. Johnson was employed by Carson, Pirie Scott & Co., of Chicago, in their wholesale trunk and baggage department, and for five years, he was employed by the Boston Store, Chicago. He was ambitious and as his family increased, he became an insurance salesman for 15 years, believing this occupation better suited to advancement and for the improvement of his speech. Later he became variously employed by Marshall Field & Co., by the Fair Store, as cement contractor, and later in life as a real estate salesman. At the time of his death, in his old age, he was employed as a watchman by the Women's Athletic Club in Chicago.

LINDBERG FAMILY

1. ---------- LINDBERG, born State of Varmland, Sweden.

Children

i. Esther ---------- Born about 1862, m. Stockholm, Sweden.

ii. Alma ---------- Born 1864, Kumla, Narke Province, Sweden. Died 12-31-1899, Chicago, Ill., m. Carl (Charles) Johan Johanson (Johnson), 11-10-1888, (See Johnson Record).

iii. Marie---------- Born 1866, Kumla, Sweden. Died, Stockholm, Sweden.

Lindberg married a second time, according to Ruth Blomgren, and Mrs. Lindberg lived in Elgin, Ill., and had two children by this marriage named Emanuel and Verna, who also lived in Elgin, Ill. They were about 10 years older than the Johnson children. Emanuel probably married and lived in Chicago. He visited the home of the Johnson's from time to time until the death of Alma Lindberg Johnson. Lindberg died in Sweden.

DETWILER FAMILY

1. ABRAHAM AUGUST (1) DETWEILER, born Germany, married Emma Duemler, born Franklin County, Missouri, died June 1929.

Children

i. Julius ---------- Born 5-26-1870. Died 5-1951, St. Joseph, Mo.

ii. Abraham August -------- Born 11-1-1871. Died 6-11-1904, m. 9-16-1896, Emma Eliza Juergens.

iii. William ---------- Born 2-24-1873, lived in Oklahoma.

iv. Emma ---------- Died, when quite young.

v. August ---------- Died, when quite young.

2. ABRAHAM AUGUST (2) DETWEILER, (Abraham August 1) born November 1, 1871, died June 11, 1904 (diabetes), buried Washington, Franklin Co., Mo., married September 16, 1896, Emma Eliza Juergens, daughter of Charles and Fredricka Anna Juergens, born August 11, 1871, St. Louis, Mo.

Children

i. Selby Abraham --------- Born 1-7-1898, m. Adabelle Hughes.

ii. Carl Rufus ---------- Born 7-25-1899, m. 2-11-1923, Mabel Eversmeyer.

iii. Otto Lee ---------- Born 4-16-1901, m. 8-15-1928, Sarah Robinson Crump. (See Detwiler Record).

iv. Golda Emma ---------- Born 1-4-1903, m. 4-15-1928, Dane Brigleb.

v. Abraham Louis --------- Born 8-24-1904, m. 9-30-1940, Katherine Loetterlie.

vi. Earl August ---------- Born 8-6-1913, m. 9-16-1934, Frances Fern Mirts.

Abraham August Detweiler, Jr. was a farmer.

Emma Eliza Juergens had a grammar school education.

3. OTTO LEE (3) DETWILER, (Abraham August 2; Abraham August 1) born April 16, 1901, lived, Fulton, Mo., Hannibal, Mo., Waukegan, Ill., married August 15, 1928, Sarah Robinson Crump, daughter of Edgar Martin and Sarah Robinson Crump, born April 22, ~~1960~~ 1906.

Children

i. Dorothy Lee ---------- Born 6-17-1929, m. 9-9-1951, Edwin Burnell Hutchins. (See Hutchins Record).
ii. Donald Clyde ---------- Born 11-21-1932, m. 6-1-1956, Lois Ann Ussery.
iii. Thomas Crump --------- Born 12-28-1933.
iv. Richard Linn ---------- Born 2-1-1949.

Otto Lee Detwiler dropped the "e" from his name on account of confusion in spelling. He attended Westminster College, Fulton, Mo. 4 years, received his M. A. Degree at the University of Mo., attended University of Iowa 1 year plus extra hours. Spelling of last name was changed officially from Detweiler to Detwiler.

Otto Lee Detwiler was born and raised on a hilly farm near Fulton, Missouri. He and his brothers roamed the woods, fishing and hunting when there was time. They all worked hard, sawing wood and hauling it to town to sell, plowing, milking, etc. All of the children walked two miles to school, partly through the woods, and they seldom missed a day. When it was time to go to High School, Otto walked 3-1/2 miles to town each day, except during his senior year when he stayed in town with his grandmother Detweiler. On graduation from High School he entered Westminster College–staying with his grandmother during the first year. The next three years he and his brother Abe helped run the farm and drove to school in a buggy. During the lifetime of their step-father they were not allowed to use a horse for transportation to school, as he thought an education to be unnecessary. When Otto was a senior in high school one of his classmates was a girl named Susan Crump who sat next to him in the Study Hall. Susan was a great talker so because she talked so much the Study Hall teacher ordered her to sit at the Freshman table. In order to find a seat for her the teacher asked a little freshman girl to move up to the Senior table. This little girl was Susan's sister, Sarah, who 7 years later became the wife of Otto Detwiler. After graduation from college, Otto taught school, coached athletics and was the principal of a small High School at Clarksville, Missouri. After two years at Clarksville he went to Canton, Missouri, a larger town in the same capacity. After the first year at Canton he was married to Sarah Crump. They remained at Canton for one more year. They then moved to Hannibal, Missouri where he became the principal of a Jr. High School for a period of 6 years. Dorothy, their baby girl, was born at Fulton the summer before they moved to Hannibal. Their next two children were born at Hannibal. In 1945 they moved again to Waukegan, Illinois where Mr. Detwiler was employed as an elementary school principal. Here three and a half years later, Richard, their youngest son, was born.

Sarah Robinson Crump was born on a Missouri farm near a small village called Readsville. Her family moved to a ten acre place one mile from Fulton when she was only a year old. When she was twelve years old they moved into Fulton. There was a large wooded tract of land near their home in Fulton so she spent much of her childhood climbing trees, wading in the creeks, etc. After four years at Fulton High School she attended William Woods College for two years, as her four sisters before her had done. She worked as exchange telephone operator and had charge of the mail at the college for the next two years. On August 15, 1928 she was married to Otto Lee Detwiler.

Their children, Dorothy, Don and Tom spent much of their childhood roaming the hills of Hannibal, Missouri, Mark Twain's home town. They, with their classmates, visited the Mark Twain Cave many times. When they moved to Waukegan, Illinois and were living near Chicago it was indeed an interesting experience for them. Dorothy was an honor graduate of Waukegan High School ranking 5th in her class. She attended Lake Forest College for 2 years, was secretary to a Waukegan lawyer for a year, attended 3 quarters at State Teachers College before her marriage.

Don, the one who always said he would never go to college, worked for 2 years as a house painter and in a factory. He then decided that "education pays" and enrolled in Blackburn College, from which he was graduated. Here he met his future wife. After graduation he taught 6th grade in Waukegan for a year and then transferred to the Highland Park, Illinois school where he taught the 5th grade.

Tom, the worst student of the three, worked in a grocery for two summers and after school during his senior year in High School. When he left for college in the fall he had saved $1500 from his work as a grocery stock boy. He attended New Mexico A. & M. one year. He then served in the Army for two years, 1-1/2 years being in Germany. After returning to civilian life he enrolled in Illinois University, attending classes summer and winter for 5 years after which he received a Ph. D. degree in Animal Nutrition. He went to work at Oak Ridge National Laboratory in the Research Department where he was located in 1961.

Richard was in grammar school in 1961.

JUERGENS FAMILY

1. CHARLES JUERGENS, born November 19, 1840, Baden Bremen, Germany, died July 13, 1924, married 1876, Fredericka Anna Kraunnsmann, daughter of Katherine Kraunnsmann Gegeallemia, born April, 1849 in Germany, died August 8, 1882.

Children

i. Louise ---------- Born 1-12-1868
Died, as a young child.

ii. Charles ---------- Born 2-25-1869.

iii. Emma Eliza ---------- Born 8-11-1871, m. 9-16-1896, Abraham August Detweiler, Jr. (See Detweiler Record).

iv. George ---------- Born 2-22-1874
Died Fall, 1950.

v. William Henry ---------- Born 10-7-1876.
Died 1936.

vi. Louise Catherine ------- Born 6-30-1879, m. Jack Gallagher.

Charles Juergens was a carpenter and a farmer. He lived at St. Louis and Sullivan, Mo. His father and mother's names are unknown. He and a brother and sister came to America from Germany, while several brothers and sisters remained there.

Katherine Gegeallemia lived with the Charles Juergens family on a farm near Sullivan, Mo. until she died August 11, 1882 (b. 1802). She spoke only German, knitted stockings for her grandchildren, wore wooden shoes, and fed the cats out of them.

CRUMP FAMILY

1. RICHARD CRUMP (1), born 1772, lived in Virginia and Missouri, married 1796, Sarah Smith.

i. Lucinda
ii. Turner
iii. Nancy
iv. Richard W.
v. America, drowned in Kentucky River, 1819
vi. Thompson S.
vii. Henry S.
viii. Sallie S., M. James McKnight Dunlap
ix. Mary F.
x. James S. ---------- Born 2-10-1814
Died 9-4-1883
xi. John H.
xii. Benedict
xiii. Lydia A. ---------- Died about 1900, m. Henry Viers.

Richard Crump settled in Callaway County in 1820.

Sallie S. married James McKnight Dunlap, whose father was Robert Dunlap. Much family history relates to this Dunlap family. The Dunlaps were from Virginia. In Europe they were of Scottish Highland stock. David Dunlap taught the first school in Fulton. He had only one leg and used a wooden peg leg. David died of Cholera at Portland, Mo. The citizens had such a dread of the disease that they buried him as soon as he died, in the clothes he was wearing. It was thought he had $2,800 in his shirt pocket. A few bold citizens ventured to take up the body.

2. JAMES S. (2) CRUMP, (Richard 1) born February 10, 1814, died September 4, 1883, married Polly Ann Martin, daughter of John P. and Sallie Hatcher Martin, born March 22, 1820, died May 25, 1907.

Children

i. Sallie ---------- Born 4-26-1844
Died 6-8-1910, m. 11-22-1864, J. A. Garrett.
ii. Sue ---------- Born 5-11-1847
Died 2-7-1921, m. 4-30-1857, George Garrett.
iii. James T. ---------- ----------, m. Allie Stanifer.

iv. John R. ---------- Born 6-22-1850
Died 8-14-1890, unmarried.

v. Missouri ---------- Born 1-14-1853
Died 7-12-1878, m. Wyatt Offutt.

vi. Edgar Martin ---------- Born 8-6-1864
Died 4-4-1936, m. 2-13-1889, Sarah R. Gregory.

vii. Annie ---------- Born 1868
Died 1931, m. J. W. Cook

James S. Crump was considered a very good carpenter. He made several pieces of furniture, some of which is in the present Crump home. He accumulated what was thought in that day to be quite a lot of money. The story has been handed down that this money was buried under his workshop, which was located across the road from the old Crump farm house. This farm is located 3-1/2 miles SE of Williamsburg, Mo. The house is among the oldest in the country. James S. did everything well, as the old house has proved.

3. EDGAR MARTIN (3) CRUMP, (James S. 2; Richard 1) born August 6, 1874, Williamsburg, Calloway Co., Mo., died April 4, 1936, married February 13, 1889, Sarah Robinson Gregory, daughter of James Thomas and Mary Elizabeth Gregory, born November 4, 1867.

Children

i. James Thomas ---------- Born 3-1-1890
Died 12-25-1899 (tumor).

ii. Bettie May (Bessie) ----- Born 2-17-1892, m. 6-25-1922, Willard McClellan

iii. Minnie Clyde ---------- Born 4-27-1893, m. 3-31-1938, Montie Earl Davidson

iv. Edgar Martin ---------- Born 12-14-1896, m. 3-16-1928, Edith Fraser

v. Polly Ann ---------- Born 6-30-1901

vi. Susan Catherine -------- Born 9-2-1903

vii. Sarah Robinson ---------- Born 4-22-1906, m. 8-15-1928. (See Detwiler Record).

Edgar Martin Crump attended college one year, he was a farmer and County Assessor of Calloway Co., he lived at Fulton, Calloway Co., Mo.

GREGORY FAMILY

1. WILLIAM GREGORY (1), born -----, died July 20, 1859, married Nancy Robinson.

Children

i. John D.
ii. Wilson ---------- Died 1841
iii. Martha ---------- Died 1839
iv. Richie F.
v. William R. ---------- Died 1851
vi. Mary ---------- ----------, m. John Baily.
vii. Sarah ---------- Died about 1910, m. Henry Gilbert 1st, Stokes McCall 2nd.
viii. James Thomas --------- Born 8-29-1839, m. 2-13-1865, Mary Elizabeth McCall.

William Gregory came to Callaway Co., Mo. from Buckingham Co., Va. in 1835. Mr. Gregory ran a horse mill for many years. His wife Nancy, was from Campbell Co., Va.

2. JAMES THOMAS (2) GREGORY (William 1) born August 29, 1839, lived Readsville, Missouri, married February 13, 1865, Mary Elizabeth McCall, daughter of Stokes McCall, born March 21, 1840, died December 28, 1898.

Children

i. Minnie ---------- Born 1-12-1866
Died 2-8-1950, m. 3-5-1890, Thomas J. Brooks.
ii. Sarah Robinson --------- Born 11-4-1867, m. 2-13-1889, Edgar Martin Crump. (See Crump Record).
iii. Marvin ---------- Born 3-19-1870
Died 10-7-1946, m. Gertrude Peters.
iv. John Early ---------- Born 8-17-1874
Died 1948, m. 1st 1907, m. 2nd 12-18-1926.

James Thomas Gregory was a farmer.

McCALL FAMILY

1. STOKES McCALL, lived near Portland, Callaway Co., Mo., married 1st Miss Smith.

Children

i. Mary Elizabeth --------- Born 3-21-1840
Died 12-28-1898, m. 2-13-1865, James Thomas Gregory. (See Gregory Record).

ii. Frances ---------- ----------, m. James Goodrich

iii. Wyatt

iv. John

v. Martha ---------- ----------, m. Porter Gregory

vi. Oatis ---------- ----------, unmarried

Stokes McCall, married 2nd, Sarah Gregory Gilbert.

Children

i. Lillie ---------- ----------, m. Lou Blackborn

ii. Nancy ---------- ----------, m. Mr. Offutt

iii. Alice ---------- Died when about 18 years of age

iv. Monroe ---------- ----------, m. Willie England

v. Thomas ---------- ----------, m. Lizzie Ballad

vi. Lula ---------- ----------, m. Samuel Blackborn

vii. Vickie ---------- ----------, unmarried

viii. Minnow ---------- ----------, unmarried

MARTIN FAMILY

1. BAILY MARTIN, Lived in Virginia.

2. JOHN P. MARTIN, born February 13, 1792, died March 8, 1878, married Sallie Hatcher, born February 8, 1794, died September 7, 1873.

Children

i. Pamelia ---------- Born 1-11-1818
Died 11-25-1858, m. Captain Berry

ii. Polly Ann ---------- Born 3-22-1820
Died 5-25-1907, m. James S. Crump
(See Crump Record).

iii. James William --------- Born 5-31-1832
Died 9-13-1913, m. Martha Everhart

John P. Martin settled in Callaway Co. in the spring of 1819. He raised cotton and flax, and accumulated a fortune. Mrs. Martin made her loom with her own hands. It was the first loom in Callaway Co.

GASPER FAMILY

1. JOHN HENRY (1) GASPER, born November 21, 1869 at Traer, Germany. Married in 1898 to Elizabeth Rausch, born November 7, 1864, Lockport, Illinois.

Children

i. Edward Gerhardt Gasper ------- Born 10-3-1900 at Kansas City, Mo.
ii. George Albert Gasper ---------- Born 12-7-1905 at Chanute, Kansas
iii. Henry Rausch Gasper ---------- Born 5-27-1902 at Kansas City, Mo.

2. EDWARD GERHARDT (2) GASPER (John Henry 1) born October 3, 1900 at Kansas City, Mo., married June 9, 1926 Lucy Cloyd Craig, daughter of Thomas Cloyd Craig, M. D. and Elizabeth Ann Hines, b. March 14, at Easton, Kansas, living 1961.

Children

i. Donald Craig Gasper ---- Born 10-3-1930 at Kansas City, Kansas, married April 19, 1954 to Marilyn Glee Hutchins (See Hutchins Record).
ii. Kenneth Edward Gasper-- Born 3-29-1932 At Kansas City, Kansas
iii. Richard Cloyd Gasper ----Born 2-6-1936 at Kansas City, Missouri

3. DONALD CRAIG (3) GASPER (Edward Gerhardt 2, John Henry 1), ichthyologist, graduated at the University of Missouri, born October 3, 1930 at Kansas City, Kansas, married April 19, 1954 at Columbia, Mo. to Marilyn Glee Hutchins, daughter of Evert O. and Elsie (Johnson) Hutchins (See Hutchins Record), born November 28, 1931 at Oak Park, Illinois, both living 1961.

Children

i. David Kenneday Gasper -- Born 3-29-1955 at Columbia, Mo.
ii. Craig Edward Gasper --- Born 7-24-1956 at Columbia, Mo.
iii. Peggy Ann Gasper ------ Born 12-23-1957 at Elkins, W. Va.
iv. John Harrison Gasper --- Born 2-9-1959 at Elkins, W. Va.
v. Mark Hudson Gasper ---- Born 11-24-1960 at Elkins, W. Va.

CRAIG FAMILY

1. THOMAS CLOYD (1) CRAIG, M.D., born May 11, 1843 at Pulaski, Virginia, married January 7, 1892 at Easton, Kansas to Elizabeth Ann Hines, born December 8, 1857 at Bloomfield, Iowa.

Children

i. Lucy Cloyd Craig ------- Born 3-14 ------ at Easton, Kansas, m. 6-9-1926 at Kansas City, Mo. to Edward Gerhardt Gasper. (See Gasper Record).
ii. David Cloyd Craig ------ Born 4-1-1897 at Easton, Kansas
iii. Jesse Law Craig -------- Born 2-25-1899 at Easton, Kansas

SECTION III

DESCENDANTS OF DAVID AND SARAH (SALLY BURNELL) HUTCHINS OF RUTLAND COUNTY, VERMONT

Compiled from the Records of
Henry Hudson Hutchins
and the History of
Allegan County, Michigan

STILLSON FAMILY

1. SOPHIA (3) HUTCHINS, (David 2, David 1), 1st child of David and Sally Hutchins, was born at Massena, N. Y. June 27, 1805. (Died in Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan, April 23, 1870).

It is not possible to secure a perfect record of her family history, her records having been burned with their house in Ganges about 1880.

Sophia married 1st Briggs Stillson, and their early life was passed in the state of New York, mostly near Rochester. Four children were born to them.

Henry Stillson, the father of Briggs Stillson, was born and raised in Holland. He was "high" Dutch and his wife, who was also raised in Holland, was "low" Dutch.

They came from Holland to Jefferson County, N. Y. where they lived and died. Briggs (father of Alvin and Samuel Elisha, and son of Henry) was six years old when they came to America. (From statement of A. H. Stillson, June, 1904).

Children of Sophia and Briggs Stillson:

i. Adaline ---------- Married John Doe. She died early in life, at Rochester, N. Y., without children.

ii. Kate Stillson ---------- Born in the township of Fowler, St. Lawrence County, N. Y., about 1827. Died in Ganges, Michigan about 1900.

Kate married first Nathan Slayton, in Allegan County, Michigan in the early 50's and in 1870 they moved to Clyde, Cloud County, Kansas, where he died. Her second husband was a George Smith, with whom she lived in Kansas until she secured a divorce. She then returned to Ganges, Michigan and married Nelson Smeed, the widowed husband of her Aunt Sarah Hutchins Smeed. She died about 1900 and her remains were taken back to Kansas by her nephew, Nathan Hall, and buried by the side of her first husband, at her request, having left her worldly goods to this nephew.

iii. Alvin Henry Stillson ----- 3rd child of Sophie, was born in the township of Fowler, St. Lawrence County, N. Y. 2-25-1829.
Died in Saugatuck, Michigan 2-9-1917.

On July 5, 1838 he started from Rochester, N. Y. with his sister Kate, accompanied by their Uncle Elisha Pomeroy, widowed husband of their Aunt Louisa (Hutchins) for Allegan, Michigan. From Rochester to Buffalo they came on the Erie Canal and from Buffalo to Detroit by steamer on Lake Erie. It so happened that they rode on the first trip of the first stagecoach from Detroit to Ypsilanti. From the latter place they came to Allegan in open wagon, over roots, corduroy and mud, seven days having been required from Rochester to Allegan.

He lived with his Uncle Harrison Hutchins until after his 16th year (1844) and then took his time to himself. He learned the carpenter's trade, as well as that of shipbuilding, though he worked at various other occupations from time to time such as lumbering, sawmilling and farming.

For eleven years he was a sawyer in the lumber mills in western Michigan. He operated the first sawmill in Holland, Michigan.

In August, 1864 Mr. Stillson enlisted in Co. I, 17th Infantry Regiment of Michigan Volunters, 1st Div., 1st Brigade, and served until the close of the war. In 1864 he was with his regiment at Hatch's Run; the two battles before Petersburg in 1865.

In 1850 he married Minerva Smeed at Saugatuck, Michigan, Johnson Parsons, J.P. performing the ceremony. Miss Smeed was born January 1, 1830 in Lenox Township, Susquehana County, Pa.

One of the oldest and most respected citizens of Western Allegan County, Mr. Stillson was an honored member of the Saugatuck post of the Grand Army of the Republic, and was justly proud of his GAR badge. In 1905 his home was in Saugatuck, Michigan where young and old were received with the hearty welcome which was characteristic of the Stillsons.

Children of Alvin Stillson and Wife:

a. William Briggs --------- Born Ganges, 6-4-1850, m. Mary Moore at Fennville, Michigan, 7-5-1874. Drowned at South Haven 7-14-1895. Children: Frankie and Floyd.

b. Helen Ann ---------- Born 10-19-1853, Ganges, m. Timothy Dagget 7-4-1873 in Manlius Township. Mr. Daggett was a veteran of The Civil War.

c. Cathirene Idella -------- Born 12-24-1855, Douglas, Michigan, m. Lew Smith 5-8-1875. Children: "Goldie" and Ethel.

d. John Charles ---------- Born 5-16-1858, Ganges, m. Myrtie Randall, 2-16-1892 Saugatuck. Died 9-2-1896, Saugatuck.

e. Henry Hanibal ---------- Born 11-12-1860, Ganges, m. Alace Slater, 9-22-1883.

f. Samuel Cigrand -------- Born 8-2-1863, Ganges. Died 9-2-1896, Saugatuck.

g. Minerva Capitolia ------- Born 5-14-1866, Ganges, m. Orrin Southwick, 9-6-1884.

h. Millie Francis ---------- Born 6-20-1869, Douglas, m. Seaton Arnds 7-3-1886.

Mr. Stillson was reputed to be the oldest "son of a veteran" in the United States since his father, Briggs Stillson also served in the Army during the Civil War.

The above data was given to Henry Hutchins by Alvin H. Stillson in 1902, before he died in 1917.

Mrs. Stillson died at Saugatuck, May 22, 1912, 3 a.m.

iv. Samuel Elisha Stillson --- Son of Sophia and Briggs Stillson, was born at Rochester, N.Y. December 22, 1833. He came to Michigan with his mother in October 1837. As a boy he worked at farming and lumbering, which he followed until the fall of 1857. He married Mariah Billings in 1857. She was the daughter of the Walter and Sarah (Wilson) Billings, and located on a farm in Saugatuck Township. They were married at Allegan, Michigan.

In 1861 he enlisted in Company B, 13th Vol. Infantry, in which he served until the close of the Civil War. His time of service having expired in 1863, however, he re-enlisted in the same company as a veteran.

In 1870 he moved with his family to Clyde, Cloud County, Kansas, where he took up a government claim of 160 acres of land upon which he lived for about two years. He then went to work for a railroad company as carpenter and bridge builder, which occupation he followed the remainder of his life. He died April 2, 1901 at the home of his half-brother, D.H. Hall, in Topeka, Kansas. Mariah, his wife, died April 2, 1895, at the same place.

Children of Samuel and Mariah (Billings) Stillson

a. Cora Etta ---------- Born 1-17-1859, at Ganges, Michigan, m. Lockridge O. C. Clara, at Wamego, Kansas. Died 12-27-1884. One child, died six mo.

b. Mable Clair ---------- Born 9-7-1862 at Ganges, Michigan, m. 1st Joseph Thompson, 1-1-1881, Kansas City, Mo. He was a building contractor and was killed by the breaking down of a five story scaffold upon which he was standing, at San Barndino, California, in 1885. M. 2nd Wm. B. Antrim, 8-2-1891, at Cripple Creek, Colorado. He was killed in a mine at that place by a falling timber on 6-19-1899. M. 3rd Arnold Larcker, 9-24-1900 at Moody's Parlors, Chicago, Illinois. Their home in 1909 was in Salt Lake City, Utah.

c. Nathan Samuel ---------- Born Saugatuck, Michigan, 5-27-1867.

d. Myrtle Maude ---------- Born 12-22-1873, at Clyde, Kansas. Lived 8 months.

e. Alvin Earl ---------- Born 7-2-1879, in Kansas, m. in West, Va.

(Taken 3-12-1909 from their Bible and also from statements of Mable Stillson).

Abandoned by her first husband, Briggs Stillson, in Rochester, N. Y., Sophia Hutchins came to Michigan in October, 1837, in company with her brother, Harrison, who was returning to Michigan from a visit in the East. In 1841, she married Russel Homer Hall, and one child, David Homer, was born to them October 31, 1842. R. H. Hall died December 25, 1842 at Ganges, Michigan.

After the death of Mr. Hall, Sophia kept house for her brother Harrison until 1847 when he was married. At about the same time she married Robert G. Winn. One daughter named Mary was born to them about 1852. Mary married Henry Piper and they had their home on his farm in Ganges Township, southwest of Fennville, Michigan. She died without children about 1910.

i. David Homer Hall - son of Russel H. and Sophia Hall

Born at the home of his uncle, Harrison, Hutchins, in Ganges, Michigan, 10-31-1842, in the first white man's house built in the township. He was the second white child born in the town, (M. D. Loomis, son of Levi Loomis, having preceded him by a few months.) (David Homer Hall died in the home of his son at Horatio, Arkansas, and was buried at Topeka, Kansas, December 19, 1915.)

R. H. Hall, (the father) having died December 25, 1842, the mother and David Homer Hall lived with her brother Harrison who was not yet married, the four or five years following.

In 1849 his mother married Robert G. Winn at Saugatuck and David Homer Hall remained with them for a time, after which he made his home with his half-sister, Catherin (Stillson) Slayton, in Ganges, Michigan.

On July 22, 1862, his love for country and liberty having led him with many others of the dear boys of the community to forsake all things near and dear, he enlisted in Company L, 4th Michigan Cavalry, U. S. V. at Ganges, and was taken immediately into active service in the heart of the secession. The Army being in need of more mounted men than it was possible to secure at that time, it was necessary to undergo forced marches and endure more fatigue than otherwise, and the boys of the old 4th Company of the 60th Regiment who are still living at the beginning of the 20th century bear testimony of what they endured during the war in the interest of home and country.

Having accompanied his regiment through the vicissitudes of its campaign through Kentucky and Tennessee, he found his health impaired and his physical condition reduced to such an extent that he was rendered unfit for duty and was mustered out and honorably discharged from the service at Nashville, Tennessee on February 17, 1863. He then returned to the Ganges where he regained his health and in July 1864 he entered the Government service at Little Rock, Arkansas in the quarter-master's department, in which he remained until the close of the war.

December 17, 1866, Mr. Hall married Miss Frances Loomis, daughter of Josiah Loomis, at Ganges, Michigan, and in 1867 they settled in Douglas, Allegan County, Michigan, where he was interested with his cousin, W. W. Hutchins in a general repair shop, Douglas being a lumbering town at that time.

In March 1871 he closed out his business in Douglas and migrated to Clyde, Cloud County, Kansas, where he lived until 1880, when he removed to Topeka, Kansas, which in 1904 was his home.

His occupation since leaving Michigan was that of a millwright in which occupation he was employed through the middle west, erecting grain elevators and grist mills, and placing machinery in position. Since 1889 he was constantly on the road in that work.

Mr. Hall is a prominent member of the Masonic Fraternity and is attached to the Golden Rule Lodge No. 90, Topeka, Kansas.

Children of David and Francis Hall

a. Nathan Mordant --------- Born 4-15-1870, Douglas, Michigan
b. Louis Harry ---------- Born 7-29-1874, Clyde, Kansas
c. Homer Lockridge ------- Born 10-18-18-- Clyde, Kansas
d. Claude Clarence -------- Born 12-18-18-- Topeka, Kansas
e. Catheryn ---------- Born 4-15-18--, Topeka, Kansas

2. ADALINE (3) (HUTCHINS) CARTER (David 2, David 1), second child of David and Sally Hutchins was born at Massena, N. Y. September 11, 1807 and died December 15, 1874. She married, 1st, William Chapman, 1826. One son, William Waterman, was born to them, 1827 and he died December 25, 1837, aged ten years, and was buried at Carthage, N. Y. Mr. Chapman was born March 31, 1800 and died September 23, 1827.

Adaline married 2nd, Archibald Cross Carter on March 19, 1830, by the Rev. William Howard at Carthage. Mr. Carter was born September 8, 1800 at Oneida, N. Y. Was a carpenter by trade, though he passed the later years of his life on his farm in Irondequoit, two miles from Rochester.

Children

i. Emily Abagail Carter ----Born at Irondiquoit, N. Y. 9-21-1832. Elisha Weed Waring born 6-25-1833, at same place. m. 1-25-1856. She died 10-14-1902 and he died 6-1-1899. Had their home on their farm just west from Rochester, where they lived their married days.

Waring Children

a. A son ---------- Born 11-31-1856
Died 12-14-1856.

b. James Archie ---------- Born 9-10-1858
Died 4-7-1872.

c. F. Willis ---------- Born 11-21-1860
Died 3-7-1868..

d. Hattie Louise ---------- Born 7-10-1864
Died 3-27-1868

e. Frank Elias ---------- Born 2-28-1871, at Gates, N. Y. on the Waring farm. He married Jessie Price of Rochester. They have one child, a son who is a lawyer in Rochester in 1930 and have their home together in that city.

ii. Almira Carter ---------- 2nd child of Archibald and Adaline, born at Carthage, N. Y. 8-1-1834, m. David Simmonds, b. 4-3-1827, m. at Irondequoit, N. Y. 3-19-1872. They lived on a farm west of Rochester where 2-28-1899 he died and on 3-12-1900 she died. There were no children to this union.

Almira was a veteran school teacher, but later devoted her energies to the temperance cause, and became an extensive traveler and lecturer of recognized ability.

iii. Sarah Louisa ---------- Born third child of Archibald and Adaline Carter, 1-31-1839. She died 3-4-1906 at Rochester, m. 1-8-1862, William D. Strowger at Ironquoit. He was born at Penfield, N. Y. and died at Topeka, Kansas, in 1885.

It was he who first conceived the plan of the Strowger automatic telephone switch and began its construction, but died before arriving at a point where it had assumed practical shape. After his death his son Walter S. went on with the aid of his father's drawings and models and brought the invention into practical completion and has lived to see it come into general use.

Strowger

a. Walter S. Strowger, son of Louisa and William Strowger, born 3-3-1863 at Oswego, N. Y., inventor, m. 3-3-1885 to DeAlice Hoffman, lived in N. Y., Kansas, and in later life at Rochester. Had their home in Chicago while completing the telephone equipment.

a. David Samuel ------ Born 9-25-1866
Died 3-7-1868.

b. A daughter--------- Living in 1930.

iv. David Archibald Carter -- Son of Archibald and Adaline Hutchins Carter, b. in the township of Irondequiot, Monroe Co., N. Y. 1-21-1842, died 4-12-1921. His wife, Eugenie Rapalgie, born 8-13-1844, living 1920. They had their home on a farm on west Lyle Ave., Rochester during their married life, m. 1-25-1866, at Rochester. Farmer and dairyman all his active life. In 1861 he taught school in Irondequoit and was offered the same school the following year, but instead of teaching further, he enlisted in the army of the rebellion, 108th N. Y. Vol's as a Private in C. D. under Captain J. George Cramer on August 6, 1862, and started to the front with his regiment on August 19th of the same year.

He was in all the engagements in which his regiment participated until the spring of 1863, when he was detailed to the Brigade Pioneer Corps where he remained until the regiment was entrenched at Cold Harbor. Rejoining his company here, he remained with it until the second day before the Battle of Petersburg, Va. when he received a gun shot wound in the left forearm, was taken to the hospital and on the following day went to City Point, with 600 other wounded men. He was sent to a hospital at Pourtsmouth Grove, R. I. He was honorably discharged May 21, 1865. Mr. Carter filled several official (Local) positions and in 1902, he was commissioner of highways of his district.

Children

a. Archibald R. ---------- Born 8-17-1868, m. 10-12-1894, Mattie E. Ellison
b. Addie ---------- Born 2-18-1870, m. 10-12-1893, Roswell N. Baker
c. Eugenia M. ---------- Born 1-24-1872, m. 11-24-1896, Wm. J. Hughy
d. Hattie Louisa ---------- Born 11-8-1873, m. 6-8-1898, Frank J. Hart
e. David W. ---------- Born 6-12-1875
f. Ezra C. ---------- Born 9-30-187---
g. Allie B. ---------- Born 9-10-1881
h. Frank J. ---------- Born 10-12-1883
i. Emma L. ---------- Born 9-26-1887

Grandchildren of David and Eugenie

Archie has 9, Addie 3, Genie 2, Louis 3, David 1, Ezra, 4, Frank 3. 25 grandchildren January 12, 1918.

ALVIN HUTCHINS FAMILY

3. ALVIN (3) HUTCHINS, (David 2, David 1) third child of David and Sally Hutchins, born 4-5-1809 at Brandon, Rutland Co., Vermont, died 9-22-1895 at Saugatuck Township, Allegan Co., Michigan.

Clois Fuller, his wife, was born 12-15-1816, died 3-24-1874. They were married 6-18-1834 in Monroe Co., N. Y. and settled in Carthage, N. Y. where he was occupied as a teamster. They migrated to Michigan in August, 1844 and settled in the township of Ganges, Allegan Co. where he followed farming. In 1848 they moved to their own farm (across the road) in Section 36, Saugatuck Township where they passed the remainder of their lives. Both were buried in the Hutchins cemetery located on the Harrison Hutchins farm, N. E. corner, Section 1, Ganges Township.

During his lifetime Alvin was occupied in various lines of work from time to time. He worked in the lumber woods some and superintended the management of the "big boarding house in Singapore" about 1855, also had the contract to keep the slabs and refuse clear from the big mill at Singapore.

On 12-25-1877 Mr. Hutchins married (2nd) Mrs. Abigail Squier. She died 5-22-1886. On 9-22-1895 he died at his old home in Saugatuck Township.

Children of Alvin and Clois

i. Sarah ---------- Born 6-18-1835, Carthage, N. Y.
Died 10-24-1854, Ganges, m. James Miller, one daughter, Allie. She married "Dick" Crane, 3 children, all dead.

ii. Menerva ---------- Born 9-9-1837, Carthage, N. Y.
Died 4-14-1901 at Fennville, Mich., m. 1st Milo Barber, 2 daughters, Elsie and Almira, m. 2nd, David Barrington, children Edward and Clois.

iii. William Waterman ------ Born 10-14-1840, Carthage, N. Y.
Killed in an auto wreck 5-7-1914, Fennville. Married Hettie W. Wilson, Fennville, 10-28-1874, died 8-11-1911. No children. M. 2nd Roxie Starkey, no children.

iv. Cornelia ---------- Born 8-26-1844.
Died 6-14-1924, Fennville, Mich., m. Walter Pullman, two sons--Alvin and Walter Alvin; lived in Fennville.

v. David ---------- Born 10-27-1846, Ganges, Mich.
Died 9-15-1852, Ganges.

vi. Horace ---------- Born 10-14-1848.
Died 11-10-1925, Fennville, m. Lissetta Walter, born 8-25-1851, four children: Cloyd Elmer, Orrin Emera, Asa Earl and Ora. Lissetta was married 11-12-1874, and died 11-27-1922.

Children of Horace and Lissetta

a. Cloyd ---------- Born 11-15-1875, m. Bertha Roue.
b. Orrin ---------- Born 4-2-1878, m. Daisy Hadley.
c. Asa Earl ---------- Born 4-18-1885, m. Darlene Sherman.
d. Ora ---------- Born 11-7-1890, m. Fred C. Thorsen, one son, Frederick, Jr.

vii. Orrin, 7th child of Alvin and Clois Hutchins
---------- Born 10-1-1852.
Died 1-29-1929, m. 6-30-1880 Liouella Mills who was born 9-17-1858, living in 1931.

One child

a. Clois C. ---------- Born 4-12-1881, m. 12-11-1907 Warren L. Duell. Clois and Warren were living in 1961.

viii. Hattie E. ---------- 8th child of Alvin and Clois Hutchins
Born 1-24-1862.
Died 3-1-1955, m. Fremont Arnold 9-15-1877. He was born 10-23-1857 and died 12-24-1924.

Children of Hattie E. and Fremont

a. Eva ---------- Born 7-4-1879, m. Glen Richards 1899.
b. Lillie ---------- Born 5-29-1884, m. Roy Bale, 2nd, Arnold Walter.
c. Floyd ---------- Born 3-6-1882, m. Ella B. Whiting 1915, one daughter, Evelyn.
d. Clare ---------- Born 5-4-1889, m. 1st Nina Bale who died in 1910, 2nd Marcia Bassett, 3rd Bernice----------.
e. Glenn ---------- Born 12- 1893, m. Beryl D. Corcoran 1919.

The elder three of Alvin Hutchins' children were born at Carthage, N. Y. as shown above. The others were born at the farm home in Saugatuck Township, Allegan Co., Mich. now in the Fennville District, and all passed their lives in Allegan County.

They were all honored and respected citizens of the community. Of the boys "Wat" was a mechanic in Fennville where he owned and operated a general repair shop and furniture salesroom, while Horace and Orrin were

farmers by occupation, each owning his holdings upon which they resided. The girls followed their husbands in their various occupations. The grandchildren of Alvin and Clois Hutchins have settled mostly in Western Allegan County while the descendants of Harrison and Laura have migrated to the four corners of America. The Hutchins family of Allegan County is primarily the posterity of Alvin.

4. LOUISA (3) HUTCHINS, (David 2, David 1) fourth child of David and Sally was born 5-20-1811 in Rutland Co., Vermont, married Elisha Pomeroy in New York State and died there in the 30's, without children. Dates of marriage and death not known.

Mr. Pomeroy later migrated to Michigan, and still later went to Wisconsin, and the Hutchins family lost all trace of him.

SAMUEL B. HUTCHINS FAMILY

5. SAMUEL B. (3) HUTCHINS, (David 2, David 1) 5th child of David and Sally Hutchins was born 9-12-1812, either at Massena, N. Y. or Brandon, Vermont, but most likely the latter place. Date of death not known, though he lived to an old man. He probably died about 1885 or 1890, at his Ogdensburg, N. Y. home.

By his first wife--Mary Ann Anderson--he had two children, Samuel and Eliza, and by his second wife Eliza Thompson, David and John.

Samuel, the son of Mary Ann went west when young and engaged in freighting government supplies across the plains with trains of ox teams. He accumulated a substantial amount of wealth and settled in Denver, Col., where it was reported that he had a large family. Further contact with family was lost.

Eliza married a Mr. Christian and had two children, Carrie and her brother.

David married Alice Hill and had a daughter who died at birth and one son. He had his home on the old home farm at Ogdensburg. His wife died, and he married a second time, but no children. He died about 1923.

John, the youngest, went to Denver when about twenty years old, remained with his brother, Sam for a time and then went on into the northwest where word later came of his death.

Samuel B. Hutchins was an engineer and machinist by trade and was the inventor of the first steam gauge. He sold this patent for $27,000.00. He owned an interest in a line of steamers that plied the waters of Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence River. It was while an engineer in one of these boats that he devised the steam gauge. Later he sold his interest on the boat line and retired to his farm above mentioned.

Children of Samuel B. and 1st Mary Ann (Anderson) Hutchins

i. Samuel
ii. Eliza

Children of Samuel B. and 2nd Eliza (Thompson) Hutchins

iii. David ---------- Born 1850, Died 1923, m. Alice Hill.
iv. John

Adeline (Drake) Hutchins, wife of Herbert Burnell Hutchins of Syracuse, N. Y. reported:

"Sam Hutchins was at one time an engineer on a boat which plied the Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence River. During one of the Fenian Raids the boat was used to carry fighters to one of the skirmishes and took part in some of the struggles. This was a story Sam loved to tell. The family were Methodists and took part in the forming of a camp-meeting near Morristown, N. Y. They still own (1943) one of the original cottages in this park leased for camp-meeting purposes.

"I cannot at present be sure of the name of Samuel's first wife although she is buried in Ogdensburg. There were several children of this marriage. John is said to have gone to Chicago, Samuel, Jr. to Denver and Elizabeth (?) lived in Canandaiqua, N. Y. wife of a Mr. Christian. Her daughter-in-law, Mrs. Frank Christian was still there the last we knew, which was not long ago. She took care of the elder Mrs. C. and might know of facts about the family.

"There were relatives in Rochester by the name of Carter (David?) and in Watertown an Adella or Dell Hutchins taught for years in the public schools. She was a distant cousin.

"These scattered facts are remembered being heard by my husband. Many further dates, etc. can be obtained from Ogdensburg Cemetery." (March 1, 1943)

DAVID (4) HUTCHINS, (Samuel B. 3, David 2, David 1), born February 1850 at Ogdensburg, N. Y., the son of Samuel B. and Eliza (Thompson) Hutchins. He was educated in the public schools and was a farmer living his entire life on the farm homestead at Ogdensburg, where he died in April 1923. He married Alice Hill, a school teacher who was probably born in Vermont, and who died in 1904. He was married a second time to Anna Butler who survived him.

Children of David and Alice (Hill) Hutchins

a. A daughter who died at birth.

b. Herbert Burnell Hutchins ------- Born 1-29-1892, m. 9-5-1917 Adeline Drake.

Adeline (Drake) Hutchins stated,

"David Hutchins, my father-in-law told me he ran away to join the army in the War of the Rebellion but was sent back home when it was discovered he was not telling the truth about his age. It seems to have been his only attempt to leave home as his entire life was spent on the farm near Ogdensburg.

"From the time of her marriage to Samuel until her death in 1906 Eliza Thompson Hutchins, David's mother, was the ruling spirit in the home. David's wife, Alice who lived but a short time, never assumed the position of mistress of the house.

"Late in life David married a widow who survived him and in 1943 still lives on the farm which she owns. Her name was Anna Butler."

HERBERT BURNELL (5) HUTCHINS, (David 4, Samuel B. 3, David 2, David 1) son of David and Alice (Hill) Hutchins was born January 29, 1892 at Ogdensburg, N. Y. He was a college graduate with some graduate work and was a science teacher and a chemist in industry. He lived in New York State-also for a short time in Maryland. He was married September 5, 1917 at Gouverneur, N. Y. to Adeline Helen Drake, the daughter of Homer and Elizabeth Chapin Drake. Adeline Helen Drake was born February 9, 1897 at Chicago, Illinois. She was a college graduate with graduate work. In 1943 the Hutchins family were living in Syracuse, N. Y.

Children of Herbert B. and Adeline (Drake) Hutchins

a. Elizabeth Ann ---------- Born 4-22-1922.

b. Harriet ---------- Born 12-17-1926.

DAVID HUTCHINS FAMILY

6. DAVID (3) HUTCHINS, (David 2, David 1) 6th child of David and Sally Hutchins was born 8-12-1814, at Rutland, Vermont (Brandon, Rutland Co.) and died 6-7-1896, at his home in Watertown, N. Y.

On 11-9-1836, he married Eliza J. Ingalls, who became the mother of seven children, and was still living seven years after his death.

Children

i.	Emma Sophia ----------	Born 12-11-1837, Watertown Died 4-25-1920.
ii.	Lewis ----------	Born 10-12-1839, Ogdensburg
iii.	Julius Wheeler ----------	Born 1-4-1842 Died 9-2-1925, Watertown.
iv.	John Maurice ----------	Born 6-16-1844 Died, Watertown.
v.	Mary Eliza ----------	Born 7-21-1846 Died, Watertown.
vi.	Samuel Willis ----------	Born 11-3-1852 Died, Watertown.
vii.	Harriet Adella ----------	Born 6-21-1855 Died, Watertown.

Emma S. fell on Christmas Eve, 1919 and broke her hip. As a consequence she died April 25, 1920, aged 82 years.

In a letter from Harriet Adella, dated Watertown, N. Y. 6-26-1924, she says, "I always understood from my father that his father was from Wales."

David, our subject, was a carpenter by trade, which occupation he followed as long as his health would permit.

HARRISON HUTCHINS FAMILY

7. HARRISON (3) HUTCHINS, seventh child of David (2) and Sally Hutchins was born 9-3-1815 and died 6-18-1893.

Laura C. Hudson was born 7-22-1828 and died 9-13-1907, married 6-8-1847. Both lie buried in the Hutchins Cemetery in Ganges. (See Record of Harrison for complete history).

A short account is given by Laura (Hudson) Hutchins, his wife, January 1, 1901:

"Harrison Hutchins was born at Brandon, Rutland Co., Vermont, September 3, 1815. While yet a small child, his people moved to Antwerp, N. Y. and when seven years of age he walked three-fourths of a mile to school, built two fires and swept the school room. With the ashes he bought his school books and stationery, and by the time he was eight years old he had figured, in Adam's old arithmetic, to the double rule of three.

"After attaining his eighth year he never attended school but by home study evenings, and in bad weather, he acquired a fairly good education and was well posted in a general way."

"When eight years old he went to work in a cotton factory in Watertown, N. Y., he being so small he had to stand on a box to bring him up to the work.

"When about twelve years of age he went to Rochester to live with his sister Adaline and the following year went to Canada, where he worked in a brickyard until about his seventeenth year.

"From Canada he returned to Watertown, and later he worked in a cooper shop in Rochester.

"In the year 1836 he went to Allegan, Mich. where he worked at lumbering and clearing land until the early winter of 1838 he built his log house on his farm in the northeast corner of Section One in Ganges Township, where he had his home until his death, June 18, 1893."

Children of Harrison and Laura C. Hutchins

i. Samuel ---------- Born 12-7-1850
Died 2-13-1871 at Kalamazoo, Michigan.

ii. Edward ---------- Born 3-8-1852
Died 12-13-1929, m. 11-10-1874, to Mary A. Wadsworth at the home of her father in Saugatuck Township. They had their home on a farm in Ganges Township during most of their married life. He was educated at Kalamazoo College, having hearly finished the science course there, and during the last year they lived in that city. Lived in Chicago for a time while he was on the editorial staff of the "Chicago Sentinal" a greenback paper of the period. Also he was editor of a paper of like politics in Indianapolis, Indiana for a time. Was nominated for the legislature on the Greenback ticket against Royal C. Eaton on the Republican side but lost by a margin of about a dozen votes.

Mary A. Wadsworth was born 7-27-1853 in Saugatuck Township and died 10-3-1923. Mary A. Wadsworth and her two daughters were lovely characters beloved by all who knew them.

Children of Edward and Mary

a. Ada E. ---------- Born 11-12-1876, living 1961, m. Robert N. Davidson, 8-3-1911. He was from Salt Lake City, Utah. Electrical Engineer. Children: Edward and Hugh, born 7-23-1912 and 9-2-1914.

b. Zoe E. ---------- Born 7-14-1881, m. Wm. C. Watson of Hindsboro, Ill. 12-28-1912, died 1-21-1954. Children: William Vincent, born 8-8-1914, Marcia Eolene, born 10-22-1916 and Leland Hutchins Watson, born 2-24-1919.

Ada took a course in Kalamazoo College in literature and music, the latter being her major study. She finished with a post-graduate course in the Chicago Musical College, and is a teacher of recognized ability. Ada's son, Dr. Edward Davidson was a Professor of English Literature at the University of Illinois at Champaign, Ill.

Zoe has her diploma in the literary course at Kalamazoo College and taught from graduation until the time of her marriage.

Edward married 2nd Mrs. Eva Willis of Sparta, Kent Co., Michigan 9-6-1927 who survived him.

Children of Harrison and Laura Hutchins (cont'd)

iii. Henry Hudson ---------- Born 12-14-1853, m. 5-31-1877 to Harriet C. Robertson, b. 6-11-1854, Esquesing Township, Halton Co., Ontario, died 8-16-1922 at her home in Ganges Township. He died 6-20-1933 at Ganges, Michigan.

Henry passed his early life on his father's farm, and in lumber camps during winters. From local school he attended Kalamazoo College for a time and then settled in the line of farming and fruit culture. Never was contented in his line and branched off frequently into sales work on the road. Selling implements, fruit packages, etc. and worked as contracting agent in other states, in the sale of agricultural implements.

In 1895 he organized and built the lines for the Saugatuck and Ganges Telephone system, and was its manager for ten years. It proved to be the first rural co-operative telephone system in the U. S. It was later changed in name to West Allegan Co. Telephone Co., but in 1929 was taken over by the Bell Telephone Co. and formed a part of the Tri-County system.

He wrote and published in local newspapers a complete history of Western Allegan County from the coming of the first white settler in 1830 (Wm. G. Butler) showing the conditions at that time and carrying the region through the various changes in the process of settlement on to the completion of such evoluation at the end of the century, giving names and dates, names of the principal actors in the drama and dates of the accomplishments, including first mills, roads, planting of towns, setting of orchards, etc. Scrapbooks of this history are in the Michigan State Library of Lansing, Michigan and in the libraries of Fennville, Saugatuck, Allegan and the State Historical Commission at Lansing. First steamboat lines, and railroads were also noted.

Having become interested in genealogical research he gathered the data for this family history. For close to half a century he held his interest in the history of the Hutchins, Burnell and Hudson lines, talking with the early pioneers and taking notes of the statements, in the matter of local history, besides having lived through the greater portion of the time. In his genealogical work he made a steady and persistent search for facts by correspondence and research in many libraries. The pages of this history afford ample evidence of his success in this line.

Mrs. Hutchins was of Scotch ancestry that extended back to the Norman Invasion of England. She acquired a good education at the Benton Harbor and Saugatuck Schools and taught school until her marriage to Mr. Hutchins. She was a devoted wife and mother, and a gracious and charming lady who was esteemed and dearly loved by everyone who knew her.

Children of Henry H. & Harriet Hutchins

a. Ethel Rey ---------- Born 5-2-1880
Died 9-8-1882.

b. Harrison Alexander ----- Born 10-4-1882, m. 2-9-1941 to Ruth Gail Williams, no children, died 10-11-1960, Ganges, Michigan. Graduated from the Fennville High School, class of 1899-1900 and from Purdue University, in Electrical Engineering, Class of 1904. He served as an inspector of Ordnance and Assistant Quartermaster of Ordnance for the District of Detroit during the First World War and in 1930 was General Sales Manager for The Northwestern Engineering Co. of Chicago.

About 1933 he took an extended leave of absence from his employment to take care of his father who was very ill. After the death of his father he retired from business to spend the remainder of this life on the family's farm at Ganges, Michigan. He was active in American Legion affairs and other local civic projects, and was

a member of the Sons of the Revolution. In 1941 he was married to Ruth Gail Williams. No children were born to this marriage. He died 10-11-1960 at his home in Ganges.

During World War I he was a captain in the Ordnance Corps and after the War he received the following letter from the War Department:

To Captain Harrison A. Hutchins:

Sir;-

"The records of the War Department show that you were appointed Captain in the Ordnance Department Reserve Corps on January 3, 1918, and that you were called to active service on January 12, 1918, being assigned to inspection duty in the Pittsburgh district. On March 23, 1918 you were ordered to Detroit, Michigan for inspection duty at the American Car and Foundry Company. On June 28, 1918 you were assigned to duty at the inspection office of the Detroit District, continuing on this duty until June 24, 1919, when at your own request you were honorably discharged from the service. The records of this office also indicate your acceptance of commission dated March 20, 1919, in the grade of Captain in the Ordnance Reserve.

"During the time that you served in the Ordnance Department you performed the duties assigned to you with such energy, ability and good judgment that the Inspection Manager of your District, Lt. Col. Allen Cowperthwait, has recommended that you be commended in writing by the Chief of Inspection Division for especially meritorious and efficient service while serving as an officer of the Ordnance Department during the World War I.

"I take pleasure in communicating to you the recommendation of the inspection manager of your district in which I heartily concur, and especially commending you as recommended by him.

"In addition, I desire to extend to you my personal congratulations on the satisfaction it must be to you to have rendered to your country during the World War services of such exceptional value as to merit the commendation recommended by your Inspection Division Manager and which I have expressed above.

Very respectfully,
Col. L. H. Ruggles,
Colonel Ordnance Department, U. S. A.
Formerly Brig. Gen., Ord. Dep-at.
U. S. A., Chief of Inspection Division"

c. Lora Dell ---------- Born 12-3-1884, living 1961, m. 8-17-1927 to James Edward Heberle of Washington, D. C., no children. She is a graduate of Fennville H. S., and the University of Michigan. Class of 1908 majoring in History and English. She also took a short course at Cornell University at Ithaca, N. Y. She taught in high schools until World War I, when she entered the War Department clerkship in Washington, D. C. Later she was transferred to the Treasury Department, but finally took up her work as a teacher of English in the Washington City Schools.

Mr. Heberle was an assistant to the manager of The Capital Traction Co. in Washington, D. C., having been with this corporation for more than 30 years.

d. Lee Milo ---------- Ph. D., fourth child of Henry H. and Harriet C. Hutchins ----- Born 4-21-188, living in 1961. Graduate of Fennville High School, Agricultural College, East Lansing, class of 1913, and of Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md. While in World War I in France he took a short course at Montpelier, France.

Lee was a bacteriologist and French interpreter in Hospital Unit #81 (Base Hospital) located at Boyzelles, on the Alsace border during World War I. He was a plant pathologist in the Bureau of Plant Industry, Washington, D. C. Had been with the Agriculture Department from 1913 to the time of his retirement.

The following account of Dr. Hutchins' career appears in Who's Who in America about 1955 at Page 1277.

"Hutchins, Lee Milo, plant pathologist; b. Fennville, Mich., April 21, 1888, s. Henry Hudson and Harriet C. (Robertson) II; B. S. Mich. State Coll., 1913; student U. Montpelier, 1919; Ph. D. Johns Hopkins, 1924; student Wageningen and Paris, 1930. Asst. Patholigst, bur. plant industry, soils and agrl. engring. U. S. Dept. Agr., 1914 to 1917, through grades to senior pathologist, 1919 to 1941, in charge field laboratories fruit disease investigations 1921-1941, head patholigist in charge div. forest pathology 1941-1953, chief, div. forest disease research Forest Service, 1954---; asso. editor Phytopathology, 1932-34. Served as lt. San. Corps, U. S. Army 1917-19. Mem. Bot. Soc. Phytopath Soc. (v. p. 1941, pres. 1942). Bot. Soc. Washington (pres. 1952), Soc. Foresters, Plant Physiologists, Soc. Hort. Sci., Soc. de France, Soc. Hort de France) (honorary), Sigma Xi, Wash. Acad. Sci. Club; Cosmos (Washington) Author tech. papers on virus disease of fruit trees, oxygen-supplying power of soil. Home: 3426 Tulane Drive, West Hyattsville, Md. Office: Forest Service, U. S. Dept. Agr., Washington 25."

RECORD OF MILITARY SERVICE
of
LEE M. HUTCHINS

Enlisted, Army Medical School, Washington, D. C. December 14, 1917, Rank Private.

Commissioned 2nd Lieutenant, Sanitary Corps, June 27, 1918. Ordered to Camp Sherman, Ohio. Served as Bacteriologist in Base Hospital, Camp Sherman until August 9, 1918.

Attached to personnel of Base Hospital 81, then forming at Camp Travis, San Antonio, Texas, August 9, 1918. Ordered to proceed to Camp Crane, Allentown, Pa. to await orders. About August 20, 1918 ordered to await Base Hospital 81 at Camp Marritt, New Jersey.

Left Hoboken, New Jersey August 21, 1918, on Transport Leviathan, with Base Hospital 81. Arrived Breast, France September 8, 1918. Sick with "flu" in Base Hospital at Pontenezen, Breast, 10 days. Proceeded with organization (Base Hospital 81) to Le Mons for gas drill three days, then to Bazoilles Sur Meuse, Vosges, where Base Hospital 81 was joined with others to form Hospital Center A. P. O. 731.

Served as Bacteriologist in Central Laboratory, Interpreter for Base Hospital 81, and Editor of Daily Bulletin Base Hospital 81, from September 26, 1918 to March 5, 1919, Hospital Center, A.P. O. 731, Bazoilles Sur Meuse, Vosges, France.

Attached to the American School Detachment, at the University of Montpelier, Aurault, France, March 5, 1919 and spent the remainder of March, April, May and June at that University.

Commissioned 1st Lieutenant, Sanitary Corps, May, 1919.

Ordered to report Saint Nazarie July 10, 1919 for transportation.

Ordered to report Breast for transportation about July 13, 1919.

Left Breast, France, transport Northern Pacific, August 6, 1919.

Arrived Hoboken, August 12, 1919, Ordered to Camp Dix, New Jersey, then given 15 days leave, and ordered to report to Camp Grant, Illinois for Discharge.

Honorably Discharged August 25, 1919, Camp Grant, Illinois.

iv. David Milo ---------- Fourth child of Harrison and Laura.
Born 3-21-1857
Died 5-19-1908 in Chicago, and lies buried in the cemetery at Fennville, Michigan. He was married 11-10-1883 by Rev. J.F. Taylor, to Anna Squier. She was born 2-5-1861 and died 9-26-1939. His body was interred in the Hutchins Cemetery but later removed by his family to the Fennville Cemetery in Manlius Township.

After attending the Fennville School, David attended Kalamazoo College several terms, but after marriage settled on a farm in Clyde Township, Allegan Co. This he sold and established a general repair shop in Fennville. From this he moved to Holland and took the position as blacksmith in the Buss Machine Works. Later they moved to Chicago where he closed his career in the capacity of carpenter and maintenance man for a job printing corporation. (See Record of David Milo Hutchins for details).

Children of David and Ann Hutchins

a. Roy Omer ---------- Born 11-10-1885
Died 1-24-1957, Tinley Park, Illinois.

b. Evert Olney ---------- Born 11-17-1890
Living, 1961.

c. Sara Leota ---------- Born 7-3-1894
Living, 1961.

d. Forrest Orange ---------- Born 5-1-1896
Living, 1961.

v. Mary Almira---------- Fifth child of Harrison and Laura Hutchins.
Born 7-7-1859, Ganges Township, Allegan County, Michigan
Died 3-3-1874, aged 14 years, 7 months, and 4 days. She is buried in the family lot on the farm of her father, Harrison Hutchins, in Ganges Township.

vi. Emily ---------- Sixth child of Harrison and Laura Hutchins.
Born 9-3-1861, Ganges, Michigan, married Ferris S. Hafford, born ----------, at ----------, 8-18-1886 at Ganges.

Emily was educated at Kalamazoo College and after marriage she and her husband settled at Sherwood, Michigan where Mr. Hafford had a select school. It was the second marriage of Mr. Hafford who was a widower. Later they removed to the Pacific coast where he was employed as a professor in science in various schools and colleges. On occasion he held the position of Principal of the school. He was a gentleman of refinement and recognized ability.

Emily tired of that life, returned to her parental home at Ganges, Michigan. Mr. Hafford sent her money periodically, but the separation proved unsatisfactory and a divorce followed. His work was on the coast and he must remain there. Later both re-married. He went to Honolulu, T.H. where his daughter, Laura was afflicted with a serious malady and was advised to return to the mainland in hopes of improvement. He left his people there and returned to Los Angeles and to the home of his son, Delno. Here he died, on June 28, 1917. His third wife (his first wife having died before his second marriage) was a Mrs. Hills, mother of Laura's husband.

Emily's second marriage occurred December 1, 1908, when she was married to a Lyman Jackson of Fennville, Michigan. This union only lasted about three years, with no issue. About 1927 she married a Mr. Williams and their home was on a farm near Chicora, Allegan Co., Michigan until he died at about the close of 1930. She died at Allegan, Michigan and is buried in an unmarked grave in the Hutchins Cemetery, Ganges Township.

Children of Emily and F. S. Hafford

a. Ferris Samuel ---------- Eldest child of Emily Hutchins and Ferris S. Hafford. Was born 9-13-1887, at Sherwood, Michigan.

b. Wilton Warren G. ------- Second child --- was born 2-4-1890 at Milton, Oregon.

c. Laura Grace ---------- Third child --- was born 5-4-1891, at Fennville, Michigan.

d. Delos Delno ---------- Fourth child --- was born 6-29-1893, at Fennville. He died 12-26-1918 at Los Angeles, California.

Ferris S., Jr. found himself on his own resources just at the time he should have been in school. His father was on the coast and his mother was in Michigan. Neither of them was in a position to urge him along in an educational way, as neither had a home of their own. Hence he drifted back and forth between, and only received an ordinary school education. However, after more mature years he became a very good carpenter and was doing fairly well when the World War I required troops from the U. S. He found himself in Honolulu with his family so it was there he enlisted in the navy and was placed on board the cruiser Monterey. Here he remained until the close of hostilities. Following is his military record.

"March 7, 1918 enlisted 14th Naval District, Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, Machinist's Mate First Class, U.S.S. Monterey. Cruised about the Pacific aboard that ship until close of the war. Saw no battle

action. Honorably discharged June 30, 1919. Order of Secretary of the Navy. Enlisted for duration of the war."

Before the war he had also acquired ability as a stationary engineer. With that as a foundation he was able, while on the Monterey, to learn marine engineering, and this he followed for some years after the War. He worked in that capacity for a year or two on a whaling ship on the Pacific. Finally he took a position on one of the Dollar Line boats and sailed around the world with that company calling at various ports in all maritime nations.

He married 1st - Dora Evers, no children -- 5-4-1906, divorced.

He married 2nd - Zella Ross, Grand Rapids, Michigan, Child, Harold Ross, born 1-14-1912, Los Angeles, California, divorced.

He married 3rd - Frances A. (Coates) Sword, Chicago, 2-16-1927, born 6-26-1893.

Children

(a.) Delno Lee ---------- Born 1-21-1928 at Chicago, Illinois.
(b.) Arlene Ann ---------- Born 11-16-1929 at El Paso, Texas.
(c.) Wayne Warren ---------- Born 10-25-1930 at El Paso, Texas.

Having tired of wandering he settled in Chicago, where he met and married his third wife, Mrs. F. A. (Coates) Sword, but here lung trouble showed signs of development and he moved his family to Texas.

Wilton Warren Second child of Ferris S. and Emily (Hutchins) Hafford, was born at Milton, Oregon, 2-4-1890. He came to Michigan with his mother when a baby, but at about 12 years of age he returned to his father in the west and acquired a good education. Isolina Aida Taresa Corrieri, m. 12-26-1911 at Metrioso, Arizona. She was born 10-30-1883 at Fort Wayne, Indiana.

Children

(a.) Mary Theresa ---------- Born 5-28-1921, at Guaro, Oriente, Cuba.
(b.) Laura Catherine -------- Born 12-25-1927, at Guaro, Oriente, Cuba.
(Probably others)

Wilton enlisted Private, 7th Co. C. D. of Oahu, Territory of Hawaii, December 17, 1917. Transferred to Coast Artillery School at Fortress Monroe, Virginia April, 1918. Commissioned 2nd Lieutenant September 25, 1918. Assigned to Coast Defense, Portland, Maine. Assigned to Heavy Artillery October 11, 1918. Returned to Coast Defense at Portland, Maine when 19th Regiment was demobilized after Armistice, and served at Fort McKinley until discharged August 15, 1919. Reason, service no longer required.

When he enlisted Wilton was teaching school in Hawaii about 200 miles from Honolulu. After the war he was at Guaro, Oriente, Cuba, where he held a position as superintendent on a large sugar plantation. Later he was employed by the U.S. Corps of Engineers in the South.

Wilton's wife is of Italian parentage. Her father was an Italian peasant who emigrated to America. His name was Joseph Corrieri. Her mother was the daughter of an aristocrat fallen into poorer days. Her people were of the Court of Napoleon III, and consequently after the disaster of the Franco-Prussian War, all aristocrats, and especially those in favor at Court were hated. So her father saved what he could from the wreck and came to Montreal, Canada. From there he went to New York. He had been wealthy, and an officer in the army, but lost much of his holdings.

It was at New York that she met Joseph Corrieri, a fruit peddler and eloped with him. She had been reared in luxury, and soon realized her error, but too late. She regretted her step at once and wrote home for forgiveness but was rejected and disowned. She was not yet sixteen years old. She never knew more of her people.

Her father was French, or rather French-Italian and his name was Rabino. Her mother's name was Josephine Frances Ostie Rabino. On her mother's side there was an English mixture with French-Italian. The mother was born at Bordeaux, France, June 19, 1862. Isolina was born at Fort Wayne, Indiana, October 30, 1883.

The foregoing history is condensed from a letter dated June 29, 1921, at Guaro, Orienti, Cuba, where they were living at the time.

Laura Grace ---------- Third child of Emily Hutchins and Ferris Hafford was born 5-4-1891, at Fennville, Michigan.

Clarence Alling Hills was born 3-23-1892, at Leadville, Colorado. They were married 1-15 (about 1909) at Los Angeles, California.

Soon after marriage (but after their first child was born) they migrated to Honolulu, Hawaii, where he has been variously employed in clerical work, and still is at the beginning of 1931.

Their eldest child, Wilton Francis, was born at Radiant, Colorado, December 10, 1911, and --

Clarence Hafford was born at Allegan, Michigan, October 5, 1921, while his mother was in the States on a visiting tour.

In early February following she returned with him to their home in Honolulu. About 1954 Laura lived in New Orleans and was employed as a clerk by the U.S. Government at New Orleans, Louisiana.

Delno Delos ---------- Fourth child of Ferris S. and Emily Hafford, was born 6-29-1893 at Fennville, Michigan, died 12-26-1918 at Los Angeles, California.

Delno married and left a wife and two children but we have no data regarding them. The last word was that his wife had married again and his people had lost all trace of them, and don't even know her present name. They were the only members of the family living in California at the time of his death..

vii. Ira ---------- 7th child of Harrison and Laura Hutchins.
Born 2-15-1862
Died 3-11-1941, Chicago, Illinois, married 6-30-1897 at South Haven, Michigan to Hattie I. Rogers, born ----------, a daughter of Mortimer. She was born on the family farm in Section One, Ganges Township, Allegan Co., Mich.

Ira's first business venture was as partner in the furniture store and repair shop in Fennville, in company with his cousin, W. W. Hutchins. Later he sold out and installed the electric lighting plant in Fennville and operated it until the fall of 1901 when he sold his Fennville holdings and removed to Chicago. On January 1, 1904 he was a superintendent and engineer for the City Gas and Lighting Company, one of the largest of its kind in the country. He was a mechanic of rare ability and his native genius placed him above the average in his line. He held the position of foreman in the machine shops of the Howe Ice Machine Company, in Chicago for a number of years. Later he operated his own garage and repair shop on his own lot at 3526 Pierce Avenue in that city. He died March 11, 1941 at Chicago, Illinois.

Mrs. Hutchins is a pianist by profession and a successful instructor of music. They have no children.

By a former marriage she had a daughter, Elaine Marie Wagner. Elaine was born September 3, 1890 at Allegan, Michigan and died November 11, 1928 in Chicago. She had married Walter E. Webb December 21, 1909 and had their home at 3543 Pierce Avenue (near Humboldt Park) Chicago, Illinois.

Children of Walter and Elaine Webb

(a.) Stewart ---------- Born 1-3-1911 in Chicago, Illinois.
(b.) Roger) Twins ------ Born 2-25-1925 in Chicago, Illinois.
(c.) Rosemary)
All living in 1961, in Allegan County.

viii. Sara ---------- 8th child of Harrison and Laura.
Born 4-24-1865.
Died 5-27-1896, Ganges. She was a graduate of Kalamazoo College in 1893; came home with poor health went to Colorado for some years, then returned to Ganges and died.

HENDERSON-LaDUE FAMILY

8. CYNTHIA, eighth child of David and Sally Hutchins, born 4-18-1817, died 4-14-1898 at the Harrison Hutchins farm in Ganges, Allegan Co., Michigan. (It is not here known whether she was born in Vermont or New York State).

She married James Henderson, probably at Rochester, and had one son, James Thomas. He came to Michigan with his Aunt Sarah Hutchins in 1844, when a small child. He married Lizzie Harris and lived on a farm in Ganges. Children of James and Lizzie: Manda, Adaline, and Harry.

Cynthia married 2nd, Henry LaDue at Rochester. Children: Libbie, their eldest child died in infancy; Emma, the second, came to Michigan and married Alex Avery. She died in Fennville about 1880, leaving one son.

Avery moved away and we have no trace of the boy. He was a mere infant at the time.

Both husbands having died in Rochester, Cynthia came to Michigan in about 1878; she was buried in the Hutchins' cemetery in Ganges.

J. T. said, 11-22-1910, that he was 22 months old when brought to Michigan.

9.	JOHN)	----------	Born 5-20-1821)	He died 1826
10.	ALVIRA)		Born 5-20-1821)	She died 1832

SMEED FAMILY

11. SARAH F., eleventh child of David and Sally Hutchins, was born 2-28-1825 at Watertown, N. Y., died 3-28-1886, Ganges. She came to Michigan in 1844 and on June 10, 1848 was married to Nelson Smeed at Ganges, Michigan where he was employed at farming. In 1854 they moved to their own farm in Section Two of Ganges Township where she died on March 28, 1886. Mr. Smeed was born at Nicholson, Pennsylvania June 29, 1822 and died in Ganges, October 23, 1903.

By trade Mr. Smeed was a carpenter, but during his later years he devoted most of his time to the farm.

Children of Nelson and Sarah Hutchins Smeed

i. Adaline Louisa --------- Born 5-1-1849, Saugatuck, Michigan
Married Alva Fisk 12-14-1870
Died 3-12-1895 in Ganges, no children.

ii. Francis Anna ---------- Born 8-29-1851, Saugatuck
Died 5-2-1852.

iii. Asa Jay ---------- Born 7-29-1854 at Ganges
Living, 1930. Single.

iv. Sophia ---------- Born 10-20-1855
Died 12-28-1912, married Willis Billings, 2-18-1879. He died ----------.

v. Almira Harriet --------- Fifth child of Nelson and Sarah Smeed. Born 9-12-1858. She became very successful as a teacher in the public schools, which vocation she followed until the declining years of her father, when she returned to his home and ministered to his needs while he lived. On January 17, 1907 she was united in marriage to James Sisson and in the year 1931 they had their home on his farm in Ganges Township.

SECTION IV

ANCESTRY OF HARRISON HUTCHINS FAMILY

Compiled by Henry Hudson Hutchins
of
Allegan County, Michigan

BURNELL FAMILY

JUDGE BURNELL'S LETTER

Oshkosh, Wisconsin, Oct. 21, 1901.

*****

"This family is one of the oldest in England, and is of Norman Origin, the first one having come over with WILLIAM the CONQUEROR September 27, 1066. They had a castle in Shropshire which is still standing and in good preservation. It belongs to a man by the plebeian name of "Smythe". It was re-built by one of the race who was Lord Chancelor to Edward the first, and Bishop of Bath and Wells. He was immensely wealthy and a famous man of his day, and the King held a Parliament there to honor him.

"The Burnells were Barons in the twelfth century, but during the wars of the Roses they fought for the wrong king and lost most of their estates.

"Before about the thirteenth century the name was spelled 'de Burnel' but for some reason they dropped the de and added another l to the name.

"It was a famous family of the old time, but seems to have grown downward, as in this country none of them have been very rich or famous, or very poor, while they are all reasonably honest and respectable.

"There are six crests in the family in England. The original crest being a lion's paw perpendicular, with a rose branch. The others belong to later branches of the family, some of them modifications of the original.

"The family left in England seems to be small, but there is one branch possessed of large estates.

"We are all descended from one William Burnell who went to Massachusetts Bay about 1630. He was probably from Yorkshire, England."

George W. Burnell.

1. Note: The Burnell Family Record compiled by Mrs. H. B. Northrop is on file in the Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

E. O. H.

HISTORY
of the
BURNELL FAMILY
in
ENGLAND and AMERICA

Compiled by Henry Hudson Hutchins

****

We are indebted to Judge George W. Burnell of Oshkosh, Wisconsin, for his letter outlining the history of this family in England, and America,

also to

Our distant cousin, Mrs. Harriet Burnell Northrup of Milwaukee, Wisconsin for the remainder of the history beginning on the following page.

Mrs. Northrup had interested herself in the BURNELL genealogy for many years and spared no pains to the accomplishment of her object.

A COMPLETE BURNELL HISTORY

The following record forms but a small portion of the work accomplished by Mrs. Northrup, tho it contains such history and genealogy as relates principally to the line leading down to our own ancestor,

SALLY BURNELL

See David Hutchins, Jr. of this record for her union with the Hutchins family, whereby the Burnell line rests in abeyance and its lineage flows on down the Hutchins stream as one.

BURNEL PEDIGREE

ENGLAND 1066

BURNEL, which name appears among the names of such Nobles and Gentlemen of marque who came in with the Conqurer.
(Hollingsheds Chronical)

"Roger de Burnel held Acton from Robert Corbet, 1087."
(London Post Office Directory)

"Sir Robert de Burnel died November 15, 1087, Knight of Acton Burnel, and was buried at Buildwus Abbey."
(Gills Wraybury)

NOTE---Since Roger is anglicized ROBERT it would appear that these three names were one and the same person or were father and son."
(H. B. N.)

"That this family 'BURNEL' - sayes Dugdal, the historian, "has been of great antiquity here in England, an old marteyrology, sometime belonging to the monks of the abbey of Buildwus, Salop, doth plainly demonstrate, for thereby appeareth that" &c, then follows these seven names.

1 - Sir Robert de Burnel ---------- died November 15, 1087.
2 - Sir Phillip de Burnel ---------- died December 14, 1107.
3 - Sir Roger de Burnel ---------- died February 11, 1140.
4 - Sir Hugh de Burnel ---------- died January 7, 1149.
5 - Sir Richard de Burnel ---------- died January 20, 1189.
6 - Sir Hugh de Burnel ---------- died May 12, 1242.
7 - Sir Robert de Burnel ---------- died December --, 1249.

--- End of Monks List ---

The BARONIAL LINE follows.
"HOW THE BURNELS BECAME BARONS."
Also "SIR ROBERT de BURNEL," the Bishop.

8---SIR ROBERT de BURNEL, (Son of Robert, #7) of Acton Burnel, Outlawed for opposing the crown during the "BARONS WAR" during the reign of Henry 3rd. Of a powerful family, settled from time immemorial at Acton Burnel, died 1273. (Eyton)

9---Sir Hugh de Burnel, 3rd son of Robert de Burnel was knight and Baron, and owner of Acton Burnel. Married Sybel. He died 1287.

3rd Baron-10---SIR PHILLIP de BURNEL, first son of SIR Hugh, born August 1, 1264, died, June 20, 1294. Married Matilda, daughter of Sir Richard Fitz Alan. Succeeded to the Barony 1290, and by inheritance from his uncle, (The Bishop, See page for Bishop Robert de Burnell) Lord of Holgate. (See page for Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel)

4th Baron-11---Sir Edward de BURNEL, born July 22, 1287, died October 1315. First son of Sir Phillip. Married Alina, daughter of Hugh le-Despenser. She died March, 1316, without family. He was created Lord of Holgate December 19, 1294, summoned to Parliament by writ as Baron Burnel, 1311. His estate at his death devolved upon his only sister, Maude, as only heiress.

5th Baron-12---Maude de Burnel, second child of Sir Phillip, was born 1290-1, died 1341. Married, 1st, Lord John Lovel. He died 1314. Had one son, John Lovel, of Tichmarsh. He died 1347. She married 2nd, Sir, Lord, Baron, John de Hanlo, who died 1346, leaving one son, Nicholas de Hanlo Burnel, having adopted his mother's name. He was known as Lord Nicholas de Hanlo, de Burnel.

6th Baron-13---Sir Nicholas de Hanlo de Burnel, (died 1-19-1383) Lord of Holgate, Baron Burnel, member of Parliament 1350 to 1383, son of Sir John, Lord de Hanlo. On inheriting honors assumed his mother's name, "de Burnel." His Lordship distinguished himself in arms, gaining great renown in the French Wars, with Edward third, upon French soil.

7th Baron-14---Sir Hugh de Burnel, son of Nicholas de Hanlo de Burnel, Knight, Baron, Lord of Holgate. Summoned to Parliament 1383 and continued as such until his death, 1420 was constituted Governor of the Castle of Bridgenorth, Salop, 1387. Married Philippa de la Pole, and daughter of Michael de la pole, Earl of Suffolk.

8th Baron-15---Sir Edward de Burnell, son of Hugh, Lord of Holgate, and Acton Burnel (died 1484). Married Alice, daughter of Thomas Lord Strange, left three daughters. Joice married Thomas Erdington Esq. No heirs. Margerie married Sir Edmund Hungerford. Katherine married Sir John Ratcliff.

Alice married a man without title and left no family, so there seems to be no further history of her.

With these three daughters THE BARONY BURNEL FELL INTO ABEYANCE, 1490.

SUMMARY
of
CONDENSED LIST

Chronological List			Baronial List
	--- MONK'S LIST ---		
1-----	Sir Robert de Burnel ----	Died 11-15-1087 -	0
2-----	Sir Phillip de Burnel ----	Died 12-14-1107 -	0
3-----	Sir Roger de Burnel -----	Died 2-11-1140 -	0
4-----	Sir Hugh de Burnel ------	Died 1-7-1149 -	0
5-----	Sir Richard de Burnel----	Died 1-20-1189 -	0
6-----	Sir Hugh de Burnel ------	Died 5-12-1242 -	0
7-----	Sir Robert de Burnel ----	Died 12--1249 -	0
	END of MONK'S LIST		
8-----	Sir Robert de Burnel ----	Died 1273 -	1
9-----	Sir Hugh de Burnel ------	Died 1287 -	2
10-----	Sir Phillip de Burnel ----	Died 1294 -	3
11-----	Sir Edward de Burnel ---	Died 1315 -	4
12-----	Sir Maude de Burnel ----	Died 1341 -	5
13-----	Sir Nicholas de Burnel---	Died 1383 -	6
14-----	Sir Hugh de Burnel ------	Died 1420 -	7
15-----	Sir Edward de Burnel----	Died 1484 -	8

THE FITZ ALAN FAMILY
Matilda Fitz Alan married Sir Edward de-Burnel
1286
(1066)

ALAN, son of FLEALD, who attended William the Conquror at Hastings, received among the spoils, the CASTLE of MADOE, in WALES, with the Lordship of OsWalderstare, in Salop. His wife was daughter of Warren, the Bold, Sheriff of Salop, consequently grandniece of Roger Montgomery, nearly related to William the Conquror by blood. The eldest son, William, made Earl of Fitz Alan.

Alan was a person of great consequence in the time of Henry 1st, a frequent witness to the king's charters, with other eminent men of that splendid court.

William Fitz Alan, son of Alan, a powerful Baron, was governor of Shrewsbury and Sheriff of the county, (Clun).

John Fitz Alan, son of William, was captain general of the forces commanding the Welch Marches, and Clun Castle was, in those days--turbulant times, a stronghold for warriers and a receptacle for their plunder.

Walter, the second son went into Scotland, was appointed Grand Steward of Scotland, took the name of Stewart and became the ancestor of the Royal family of Stewarts of Scotland.

A very ancient settlement nearer the junction of the Cound with the Severn than Condover. Conde signifies an amboucher of Celtic origin, was held by the first William Fitz Alan. He gives the Monks an annuity of one mark for the special purpose of bringing wine wherewith masses were to be sung, to the intent that, by virtue of the sacrifice and by the merits of St. Peter and St. Paul the Granus Soul might be delivered from the torments of everlasting thurst. (Before 1165). Connd now reverted to the estate of Richard Fitz Alan, (1165) Earl of Arundel, which was given in frank marriage with MATILDA FITZ ALAN, 1286, given in marriage to Philip de-Burnel, nephew of Bishop Burnel, who died 1294, "seized interalia, of Connd" which he had held in frank marriage with his wife Matilda. His services were thrown to the Earl of Arundel is stated to have been the finding of one horseman to serve in the wars of Wales."

(Conde was probably the mother church of Acton Burnel and Acton pigot.)

From Montgomery and Fitz Alan lines. See Dukes of Arundel.

DUKES OF ARUNDEL

1-Montgomery - 1030
2-Albiney - 1151
3-Fitz Alan - 1243

"ARUNDEL, from the river ARUN and DALE." (The following is taken from a letter received from Cousin Harriet Burnell Northrup, Milwaukee, Wisconsin of July 9, 1912, and covers a period of 900 years).

"Title bestowed, I presume, by William the Norman to his relative, Roger Montgomery, and is now the only one existing from that early period.

"I find nothing further of the Fitz Alan family than here given.

DUKES OF ARUNDEL

1---ROGER DE MONTGOMERY, son of the same Earl of Arundel, Chichester, Shrewsbury, and Shropshire, born before 1030, and died 1094. Succeeded Count Belerme, and Alencon, Lord of Echanfour and Montriend, in Normandy. Counselor for William, Duke of Normandy. Joint Regent of Normandy.

1069--Earl of Sussex.

1083--Founder of Patron of Shrewsbury Abbey.

1086--Count de Montgomery.

1070--Married 1st, Mabel de Belesume, daughter of Count Belesume.

Married 2nd, Adeliza - daughter of Everard de Puerot -- after 1082. Was Commander of Royal Army. Murdered.

2---Hugh de Montgomery, son of Roger. Succeeded to the title and honors. Was killed 1098.

3---Robert - elder brother of Hugh. Succeeded to titles and honors. Married Agnes, daughter of Guy - Count of Ponthien.

FIRST CHANGE

4---William de Albiney, 2nd Lord of Buckingham, EARL of Arundel, or Sussex, with many titles and Commissions, Chief Ambassador with Princess Matilda, to Germany. Married the Queen Dowager - Adelais, of Lorain - 1139. Widow of King Henry 1st - Died 1176.

5---William de Albiney 3rd, Earl of Arundel, with other hereditary titles, married Maude de St. Hilliury, Countess of Hertford and Clare.

6---William, son of William 3rd, with Tilles. Married Mabel, 2nd daughter of Hugh de Kivillian of Chester.

7---William de Albiney, 5th son of Wm. 4, Earl of Arundel and other titles. Died 1224. Earl, 1221.

EARLS OF ARUNDEL
ALBINEY
(Continued)

8---Hugh de Albiney, brother of William, 5th Earl of Arundel &c, &c, married Isabel de Warrenne; daughter of 2nd Earl of Surrey.

(I think the Fitz Alans came to the Dukes of Arundel through Warrenne. 'Northrup'.)

FITZ ALAN EARL OF ARUNDEL

1243--William Fitz Alan, son of John Fitz Alan 3rd, of John 2nd, First Lord of Clun, (4th Baron Earl of Arundel) 1258 Chief Captain of Marches of Wales, married Maude, daughter of Rhys de Verdun. Died 1268.

John Fitz Alan "4" 1265 Earl of Arundel &c, &c. died 1272.

Richard Fitz Alan, 1st son of John 4th. Earl of Arundel &c, &c. 1272. Knighted by King Edward 1st 1289.

(I take it that this Richard Fitz Alan was father to Matilda, who married PHILLIP BURNELL, born 1264, died 1294.) (Northrup) See Phillip de Burnel.

Richard Fitz Alan (above) 1st, Patron of Hoghman Abbey, Wymundham Priory, Buckenham Priory, Pynham Priory, Markham Abbey. Married Abisona, daughter of Thomas, Marquis of Salazzo. Died 1302.

Edmund Fitz Alan, son of Richard, Earl of Arundel 1302, beheaded with others 1326. Married Lady Alice, sister to John of Surry.

Richard Fitz Alan 2nd, son of Edmund, Earl of Arundel &c married 1st, Isabel, daughter of Hugh la Despenser, 2nd Barones Beaumont, daughter of Earl of Lacester, 1376.

------FITZ ALAN-m-BURNELL------

EDWARD, son of Phillip de Burnell married Olivia, or Olina, daughter of Hugh la Despenser, born 7-22-1278, died 10-1315. Probably she was sister to above Isabel.

By the foregoing we find the Fitz Alan family merge into the Burnell line by the marriage of Matilda Fitz Alan to Sir Philip de Burnel.

The la Despenser line merges with the de Burnel in the marriage of Alina la Despenser to Sir Edward de Burnel. She died March 1316.

(1066)
Phillipa de-la-Pole married Lord Hugh de-Burnel
1286

de-la-POLE FAMILY

The following history of this celebrated family originates with William de-la-Pole, one of the principal merchants of Ravenspur before removing to the city of Hull, there carried on extensive commerce and acquired immense wealth.

In the year 1332, Edward 3rd, in his expedition against Scotland, paid a visit to Hull, where he and the nobles by whom he was attended, were entertained by William de-la-Pole with the most splendid magnificence. The Monarch, highly pleased with his host's fortifications and the receptions he had met with, knighted his host, so loyal and generous, and appointed him first mayor of Hull.

He lent the king large sums of money in times of war, at one time mortgaged the whole of his estates for the king's use. This mark of loyalty and attachment was generally rewarded by Edward. He made Sir William de-la-Pole a Knight banneret in the field, and by letters patent conferred on his heirs 500 marks per Annum in case France was conquered, made him chief Baron of the Exchequer. In this exalted station Sir William continued benefactor to the Town Hall, and from the Sovereign obtained for the city increases of Privilege and immunity and in order to testify his gratitude to the Divine Being who had raised him to such a height of prosperity, he resolved to found at that place a Monastery and Hospital to the Glory of God, and for the benefit of the poor. The structure was begun but its illustrious founder being called out of the world (A. D. 1356) left it to be finished by his son, Sir Michael de-la-Pole, who in 1377 completed the pious work.

The Monastery was a large and stately building in which were placed twelve Monks and a Prior of the Carthusian (carthusian) order.

(1377) Sir Michael was not less a favorite with the young king, Richard 2nd, than his father had been with the preceeding Monarch. In the 9th year of this reign he was made Lord Chancellor, and afterward Earl of Suffolk, and a revenue of 500 pounds per annum, granted by the king for the support of his dignity.

About this time Michael de-la-Pole began to erect that stately and superb palace known afterwards as Suffolk Palace.

He was an immensely wealthy and influential man in his time, and was surrounded by nobles, whom he entertained in superb palaces of the most modern architecture and magnificence.

He rapidly amassed wealth until it finally excited the suspicion of Parliament, was dismissed from office and compelled to restore all grants received from the King. Was afterwards confined in Windsor Castle, re-called to court, but, overpowered by public opinion fled to Calais. He was brought back to England and condemned to exile, and the estate seized for the king's use. The author adds "Prosperity naturally excites envy, and perhaps, all prejudice set aside, the chief crime of these ministers, as is sometimes the case, was the superior share which they had in the favor of their Sovereign.

Michael de-la-Pole, thus hurled from his high state of greatness and splendor retired into France and died at Paris in 1388, the year in which he was banished.

Michael de-la-Pole 2nd, (son of Michael) Earl of Suffolk (father of Phillipa, who married Lord Hugh de-Burnel) was restored to the titles and estates of his father, and accompanied Henry 5th in his last expedition to France.

At the siege of Harfleur he gave signal proof of his courage and capacity for military affairs, but he did not long wear the laurels he had won. He fell, with many others a victim of a very malignant disease, which made dreadful ravages in the army and left his honors and estates to his son Nicholas, who had also attended the king, then at Hawfleur.

Michael de-la-Pole 3rd, Earl of Suffolk, brother of Phillipa, enjoyed the title but a short time. A few weeks after the death of his father he was slain at the battle of Angincourt, fought October 25, 1415, which shines so gloriously in the annals of England.

In this action the young Earl gave astonishing proof of his intrepidity, and fell valiantly fighting for the side of his Sovereign. Two of his brothers also, not long after, lost their lives in France, in the same contest.

William de-la-Pole, 4th Earl of Suffolk, son of Michael, 3rd Earl, distinguished himself equally in the field and in the Cabinet. He made twenty-four campaigns in France. At the memorable siege of Orleans, when the Earl of Shrewsbury was killed by a shot, the Earl of Suffolk took command and continued the battle with unabated vigor.

The Earl of Suffolk was instrumental in bringing about the marriage between Henry 6th and Margaret of Arigon, and was by the King rewarded with the title of Marquis of Suffolk, but he also came to a bad end.

Being concerned in the death of the Duke of Gloucester was pressed by the accusation against him and obliged to flee. Embarking for France was met in the passage by his enemies, was decapitated on the spot. Thus fell William de-la-Pole, Earl of Suffolk, who, during the 24 years had distinguished himself at the head of the English Armies in France, who had long ruled the Cabinet of London, and been the most powerful man in the kingdom. From him descended John de-la-Pole, who married Elizabeth Plantagenet, Sister of Edward 4th, and of Richard 3rd, 1467. Their son was John de-la-Pole, Earl of Lincoln.

Richard 3rd, after the death of the Prince of Wales, declared the Earl of Lincoln Presumptive heir to the Crown, but the battle of Borworth proved fatal to his plans.

John's brother Edmund de-la-Pole was the last of that family to bear the title of Earl of Suffolk. Edmund was in prison seven years in the town, by Henry 7th. Henry 8th fearing he might lose his life in France's wars ordered the death of the Earl of Suffolk without any regular trial. The magnificent palace in Hull, called the Suffolk Palace, and all other possessions were confiscated to the Crown.

(From Yorkshire "Beauties of England and Wales".)

ACTON BURNEL

Castle and Village

Home of the Burnel Family

Situated in the small village of Acton Burnel, 8.or 10 miles from Shrewsbury, near the river Severn in the old county of SALOP (now Shropshire) on the Welch border, stands the noble ruin of BURNEL CASTLE.

Few counties possess such wealthy territorial properties as Salop, many of their owners long inhabited their ancestral acres for a great number of generations, among the most important seats in the country stands "ACTON BURNEL."

Beautiful ruins which consist of a large structure, and at a little distance two gable ends of crumbling stone, all picturesquely draped with Ivy. As to the history of these old gables, "the ELDER CASTLE" we cannot state. The first information is from the "London Post Office Directory" 1167, where we learn that 'ROGER de-BURNEL held Acton of Robert Corbet," 1087. The same year 'Gill's Weabury" tells us that "Sir Robert Burnel

died and was buried at Buildwas Abbey, 1087." Most probable that Roger, or Robert took possession of, or erected a Manor House upon the newly gained lands, at an early day after the appointment in 1067 and 1087.

So little remains of the "elder Castle" that it is impossible to conjecture as to the proportions or construction. It must have been mainly a fortification as its enormous strength testifies, to have weathered the vicissitudes of 800 years.

"Those two gable walls -- proud monuments, and faithful sentinels of those rude and warlike ages."

BARONS and KNIGHTS marched forth from its gates, the Roberts, Rogers, Hughs and Williams' to and from their expeditions of assault and defense.

Antiquarians differ as to the date of the Great Castle, think the "Elder Castle" was the family mansion until 1283, when Lord Chancelor Robert Burnel, by the King's license, (Edward 1st) erected the present ruin in 1283. "His fortified Castle" while "Parker, and Campbell, " state that the later Great Castle was the family residence, the scene of the king's visit - and holding of Parliament, in 1283.

That the license was for the fortifying and embattling the walls. The remains of the Castle still attest the curious and medieval architecture. It is quadrangular structure enclosing an arm 70 by 74 feet. A late visitor to the spot reports 95 by 60 feet, with enlarged towers at each angle. The walls are very thick, and on the west they are lighted by small square windows. On the north side is the Hall, occupying an upper story, and lighted by three large transom windows, with geometric tracery and mouldings, (of somewhat later date) of curious carved work. The principal front entrance is on the east. Mr. Parker points out the resemblance between "Burnel Castle" and the "Bishop's Palace."

The upper part of the south side would have been the place for the private Chapel. It had been roofed over for a barn.

Descriptions of Burnel Castle at Acton Burnel may be found in "Beauties of England and Wales." 'Murry's Handbook of Shropshire" "Campbell's lives of the Lord Chancellors of England." "Lewis' Biographical Dictionary of England". Leland's Picturesque Rivers of England." 'Gentleman's Magazine, July, 1811".

----- BUILDWUS ABBEY ------

(Where the Burnels Worshiped)

About a mile from Wroxeterthe lofty and venerable "Wrekin" stretches its slow length along-(See Salop)-the view from its height is delightfully awful, the vast plain of Salop stretching like a carpet below with its various enclosures and interesting hedges.

At no great distance from the Wrekin, in a southeasterly direction and on the immediate banks of the Severn, over which there was formerly a bridge of very ancient erection, lies a small place called Buildwus. The bridge consisting of very narrow arches, was carried away by a high flood in 1795 and has been replaced by an excellent iron one.

Buildwus is now extensively celebrated for the remains of an Abbey of Cistercian Monks, founded in the year 1135 by one of the two claimants: Bishop of Chester, and Lady Matilda (Bohun) Burnel. If only the "gift of the site of the house"belongs to Lady Matilda, the memory, the honor, belongs to Lady Matilda and still remain.

It was dedicated to St. Mary and St. Chad, and confirmed by King Stephen, 1139. It had afterward many benefactions and donations.

At this far away time, tender interest centers in the fact that Buildwus was for generations the burial place of the family of Burnels.

There are no remains of the tombs, or stones to mark the resting place of the train, that one by one were gathered unto their Fathers, but the beautiful ivy-grown walls and arches still charm the beholder.

The walls of the Abbey Church are nearly entire, and in the center remains a square town.

The establishment of Buildwus was very wealthy and possessed no less than nine granges in different parts of Salop and Staffordshire.

One, in Derby, besides possessing Leighton, Hatton and Buildwus. The Burnels were devoted patrons of Buildwus.

BURNEL HISTORY

SALOP

EARLY HISTORY of the BURNEL family.

Extracts taken from the records of Mrs. Harriet Burnell Northrup, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. August, 1903.

SALOP or SHROPSHIRE

"Of the 'beauties of England', perhaps no County contains a more interesting share than Salop. It possesses every variety of natural charm: the bold and lofty mountains; the woody and secluded valley; the fertile and widely cultured plain; the majestic river; and the sequestered lake."

"It is no less rich in remains of ancient time." Many relics are discovered of its early people. The Briton, the Saxon, the roads and walls of the Romans, and the crumbling ruins of the later Normans.

The history of Salop is of great interest to antiquity on account of the abundant remains that are scattered over the County.

The name of Salop appears to be of earlier derivation than is usually given, and perhaps may have been derived from the Erse word "Sa", meaning a stream, and "lop" meaning a loop, thus describing the peculiar direction of its principal river, the Severn, which runs from northwest to southeast, about equally dividing the county. The county itself covers a space of twenty-eight by thirty miles; the eastern line bordered by the hill ranges, "The Wrekin", "The Hills of Acton Burnel", "the Lowrey", and "caercaradoc".

The Wrekin is craggy at the top and so much higher than the surrounding hills as apparently to rise from the middle of the plain.

"Its plan is a long oval, pointing nearly north and south; its figure very exactly resembles that of a whale asleep on the surface of the sea; its height about eleven hundred feet.

"This pride of Salop, with the lovely Severn, second only to the Thames, whose banks were fringed with the Castles, Forts and hunting grounds of Earls and Knights, was worthy of the admiration of its possessors. It figured at their feastings, which summoned "All the friends" round the Wrekin.

"Few counties possess such territorial properties as Salop. It stands high among the aristocratic counties. The proud 'Salopeans' were almost as exclusive as "German Nobles". From its position as a border county it obtained from a very early date a reputation of being unsafe for residence on account of its exposure on its western border to the savage tribes of the Welch mountains. Thus, to check encroachment, it became necessary to garnish the border district with a series of forts, many of which in the Norman time were of great strength and importance. The border limits were called "The Marches". The Barons who held the properties were entitled 'Lords Marchers" who exercised within their respective liberties a sort of Palitinate jurisdiction, and held courts of justice to determine controversies among their neighbors. The inferior Lords, who held of them, were obliged to attend. Salop was included in the "Marches of Wales".

BURNEL HISTORY

HOW THE BURNELS BECAME BARONS

CASTLE HOLGATE

One and one-half miles from York, Yorkshire, England. With the acquisition of CASTLE HOLGATE (1284) from the "Templars and the Earl of Cornwall, Brother of Henry 3rd, BISHOP ROBERT de BURNEL had obtained an honor the possession of which made his line "BARONS and PEERS OF THE REALM". (Eyton).

Another note says: "The manor of Holgate is described as held by CHANCELOR BURNEL immediately of the King, by the service of two knights' fees in time of war at Montgomery." "Holgate was a Manor and Hamlet".

"CASTLE HOLGATE may be considered as the caput of the whole honor, which the Bishop left to his heirs and made them Barons and Peers of the Realm."

Eyton says: "I quote the inquisition which took account (after the death of Bishop Burnel) of his Manor of Holgate. The Capital Masuage and garden were valued at half a mark per annum. The old castle could not be valued because it yielded nothing" &c.

Previously in this record it is described how the BARONY BURNEL fell into abeyance on the death without male issue of Sir Edward de Burnell, son of Hugh, Lord of Holgate and 8th Baron of the line.

OTHER AND MORE RECENT ESTATES OF THE BURNELS SHOWING THEIR RESIDENCE IN ENGLAND DURING SUBSEQUENT PERIODS

STAGMORE MAGNA

In 1280, Stagmore Magna was one of the estates of possession of Bishop Robert de Burnel. It lies at the extremity of the County of Middlesex, toward Hertfordshire, known also by name of "Fiddles". We read, too, of Stagmore Magna signifying "Stanmore", the boundary mark, or stone, in "Domesday Records." It has now a small village and is largely devoted to deserted communes - 1816 - though "Stanmore House" is a fine structure, (Seat of Lady Aylesford).

Died 1605 "John Burnel, Lord of the Manor, Stagmore Magna. Wife, Barbarn, Lady of the Manor for 26 years thereafter. After her death it became the property of her son, Thomas."

July 5, 1661. Thomas Burnell (Wife Hester), cloth maker of London. Resides in Nunn's Court. Holds estates in Stagmore Magna, near Weald Green, Sanders Hill, Briggs and Brooks.

WINCKBOURN

In 1550, the monastery of Winckbourn, Nottinghamshire, together with the Parish, formerly belonged to the "Knights of St. John of Jerusalem", and at the time of the 'Reformation" was confiscated, with others, by the Crown and was granted to John Burnel, a "Merchant of London", in exchange for certain lands in Sussex, during the reign of Edward 6th.

At that time King Edward confiscated much of the Catholic property.

(New England Historical Register).

BURNEL HISTORY

Sir Robert, the Bishop

ROBERT DE-BURNEL, born 1239 and died 1292, brother to Hugh.
SON OF ROBERT.
CLERK of the CHURCH.
1273 - ARCH DEACON OF YORK.
1274 - BISHOP of BATH and WELLS.
1274 - September 21, LORD CHANCELOR of ENGLAND.

ROBERT de BURNEL was the youngest son of Robert de Burnel who died 1273, was of a powerful family settled from time immemorial at Acton Burnel, which little village was picturesquely situated near the foot of the lovely hills of CEAR CARADOC and the old roman road leading from Wroxeter to Stretton. Here he was born about 1239, and the family figured since WILLIAM the CONQURER led his victorious forces into Hastings, 1066.

As his elder brother Hugh was to inherit the paternal estates, and was, of course, to do military service as Knight and Baron, Robert was destined to rise in the state and civil, and ecclesiastical employment, which was then generally combined.

He early distinguished himself by his proficiency, not only in the Civil and Cannon law, but in the common law of England, and there is reason to think that after he had taken holy orders he practiced as an advocate of Westminster.

During the Baron's Wars, while still a young man he was introduced to Prince Edward, who was about his own age, and who was much pleased with his address and social qualities, as well as his learning and ability.

He became Chaplain and private Secretary to the Heir Apparent, suggested to him counsels which enabled him to triumph over Simon de Montfort, and attended him in his expedition to the Holy Land.

In 1273 he was appointed Arch Deacon of York, and after the coronation of Edward First the King bestowed upon his favorite; Robert de Burnel the high office of Lord Chancellor of England about 1274. At about the same time he was appointed BISHOP of BATH and WELLS, which office he held until his death about 1292.

After this date he devoted his time to the affairs of State, and in 1275 he presided at the parliament which met in May and passed the "Statute of Westminster."

"So long as Burnel continued in office the improvement of the law advanced." The Chancelor, being so much engaged in State affairs, often unable to attend to his judicial duties, and was obliged, from time to time to entrust the Great Seal to the custody of the keeper who acted under him.

In 1278 there is an entry that on the Chancelor going abroad he delivered the King's Seal into the King's wardrobe to be kept under the seal of Kerby. (his keeper)

From the 25th of May to the 19th of June, 1279, the Chancelor was with the King in France. During this time the Seal was in the joint keeping of Kerby and Beck and it was restored to Burnel on his return.

Lord Chancellor Burnel was soon to appear in a very different capacity. Lewellen, Prince of Wales (1281) had given great assistance to the Montfort faction. By the Chancellor's advice he was summoned to Parliament to do homage. He sent his excuse, "That the King had shown so much animosity he would not trust himself with his enemy unless the King would give as hostages the King's eldest son, the Earl of Gloucester and Lord Chancellor Burnel. We do not learn that this was accepted.

"He was stationed at Bristol where he held courts of justice for the southern counties and gave general directions for the introductions of English institutions among the natives." He prepared a code under which Wales was governed until the reign of Henry the 8th.

"In May, 1282, King Edward 1st paid his Chancellor a visit of three days at Acton Burnel, and the following year spent six weeks with him there, from the 29th of September to the 12th of November. During the trial of Prince David for high treason before the parliament at Shrewsbury, from which, as an affair of blood, all prelates were absent, after a disgraceful sentence passed on the last of a princely line, the King, to gratify his host's family pride and ambition, adjourned the Parliament to Acton Burnel, and it is said that the Prelates, Barons, Knights, Citizens and Burgesses in the great hall of the Strong Castle, which by Royal License the Chancellor had built in his native place. According to Campbell, this Strong Castle was the Parliament House of Acton Burnel.

One account says that Commons convened in a barn nearby, probably the smaller "Elder Castle".

Here was passed the most admirable statute for the recovery of debts - "De Mercatoribus".

In 1290 Sir Robert de Burnel, the Chancellor, assisted the King in the most memorable transaction of his reign, "the settlement of the dispute respecting the succession to the Crown of Scotland." He addressed the Scottish Parliament in the French language.

This Bishop's palace, the largest in England, was demolished in the reign of Edward 6th by Sir John Gates, (for the lead on the roof) who, as a just reward for his sacrilege, lost his head.

BURNEL HISTORY

"It appears from the inquisition held in the year after his death, 1293, that the extent of his temporal possessions was commensurate with his dignities, as he held more than thirty Manors besides other vast estates in nineteen different counties."

(From Campbell's - "Lord Chancellors of England")

ENGLISH REFERENCES

"Eyton's Antiquities, (Salop) or (Shropshire) "This book is found in Boston Public Library and is the principal authority for old English records."

"Burke's Genealogical Works." Also important.

"New England Historical and Genealogical Register" 40 to 50 volumes. This work refers to both English and American History. Found in nearly all libraries.

AMERICAN REFERENCES

"Early Town Records". Found in City Hall, Boston.

"State War Records". Found in State House, Boston.

"Massachusetts Soldiers of the Revolutionary War".

"Connecticut Soldiers of the Revolutionary War".

"Suffolk Deeds". Newbury Library, Chicago.

"Index Volumes". Newbury Library, Chicago. A very important index of all names contained in the many books in the library.

BURNEL HISTORY

1490----For four hundred and twenty-four years; 1066 to 1490, our branch of the de BURNEL line covers the period of time without a break, fifteen generations. The last eight generations being BARONS. This list ends with Sir Edward de Burnel, eighth baron, whose three daughters, Margerie, Katherine and Joice married and were merged with other lines, thus the male line was left in abeyance, since Edward had no sons. ---1490.

The Burnel family, as a race, however, continued to inhabit the region of the ancestral home and sharing the honors and privileges of the family, for many representatives of the line appear in the east of England: London, Yorkshire and other counties. For we find ----

1507----John Burnel, a merchant of London.
1550----Wincbourne, Nottinghamshire, granted by the King to John Burnel, merchant of London in exchange for lands in Sussex.
1550----Newland, Yorkshire, is granted by King Edward 6th to the Burnel family.
1550----Another Burnel family is found in Batley, Yorkshire.

We find among these families the name "William of Acton". Also we find that these families were still visited by the "Heralds" from the "College of Arms" to ratify their titles and estates.

These circumstances: names and dates, clearly prove that these families were relatives who were still living in the ancestral communities only one to five decades after the original line ceased to hold its identity, and that they were one and the same people, tho dispersed members of the original de Burnels of Salop.

Being especially favored by the King would also indicate that this family, who for centuries had been truly loyal to his cause, still enjoyed the smiles of Royalty.

1629----On July 6th of this year "A General Court" "holden for the Company of the MASSACHUSETTS BAY" in NEW ENGLAND" at Mr. Deputy's house (in London). In the list of those present appears MR. BURNEL". "The company met each week in London to deliberate upon plans for the new "PLANTATION" "In New England". Another subject under consideration was "The purchase of a ship of four hundred tons burden."

BURNEL HISTORY

"At one of the general courts it was ordered that all who would settle, with their families, should be allowed an allotment of land." Here we find, upon the new plantation in New England--Massachusetts a William Burnell.

1643----William Burnell, located in Boston, with his young wife, Mary, and was made "freeman" in 1643.

1645----A shipload of goods that came from England in 1645 for the use of the emigrants, was consigned to 'Good man Burnel in Boston."

The coat of arms of the several families are all modifications of the original, which fact denotes relationship.

Note----We find the "de" gradually omitted and another "l" added to the name, until in America it is spelled "Burnell," as "Bur-nell" with accent on the first syllable. Down to the beginning of the 20th century the grandchildren of our common ancestor, SALLY BURNELL remember her pronouncing the name as above, tho some of the distant cousins in the west accent the last syllable, "nell". However, it is the same family, as is proven by Mrs. Northrup's complete record of the race in America. (HHH)

THE BURNELL FAMILY IN AMERICA

Died 1660----"William Burnell", son of William, and his wife "Mary" had their home in Boston, where he died in 1660, and was buried there, probably Copp's Hill Cemetery. This was the first cemetery in Boston, and the Burnells had a tomb there.

He owned a farm at Pullin Point, and his home was on Lot 52, North Square. He was made "Freeman" March 28, 1643, though it is certainly known in what year he came to Boston.

By his first wife, Mary, he had two children --Elizabeth, baptized January 19, 1643, in the 1st Congregational Church of Boston, and John, born December 2, 1644, both baptized in the same church, of which their father was a member.

By his second wife he had two children also, Sarah and Samuel. (This wife's name was Sarah). This Samuel Burnell was ancestor to the Burnells of Nantucket.

BURNELL HISTORY
In America
1644

John Burnell, son of William and Mary, was born in Boston, Massachusetts December 2, 1644. (The exact date is not certain).

1660----This year the father, William Burnell died, and the following year the mother, Sarah, died also, leaving their three young children orphans. It would be satisfactory if we could ascertain what became of this forlorn little family, but record doth not state. We find that John Burnell is included in the will of Laurence Southwick of Salem, and in a few years he seems to be a resident of Salem. "Being then twenty-one years of age," but the time had come to decide upon inheriting his father's property according to will, which states:

> "I, William Burnell, doe give unto my sonne John Burnell, when at the age of 21 years, provided he is not corrupted with the opinion commonly called 'ye quakers', but in case he should be led aside by ye opinion of quakers and remain so, then my mind is he shall have but 50 pounds, and this to be paid unto him, 5 pounds when he is 21 years old, and so 5 pounds a year until ye some of 50 pounds be paid him."

It may be that the Southwicks were relatives - John Southwick was a trusted friend who sold the father, William Burnell his home at Pullin Point, was appraiser of his farm stock there. They both had property there, and John had a residence.

It appears that most probable at his mother's death he was taken into the family of Lawrence Southwick where he remained until of age, when he appears at Salem as "Freeman."

His father seems to have been strongly against the quakers, though we hope not to the extent of persecution, perhaps influenced by Gov. Winthrop, whose son Samuel had joined that sect, and he himself 'tis said was lenient with him.

July 14, 1644, among the names "Gents in Salem" we find the name of John Burnell. "John Burnell sold to John Blenthen."

Nothing further do we find of John Burnell in Salem. The Southwicks were imprisoned or banished, and John no doubt went to Boston to receive his inheritance, the "house and grounds" in "Clark's Square" (North Square) (1679) for we hear of "John Burnell had a son John, in Boston" and a long list of marriages of young people in Boston which must have belonged to John and Samuel 1, 2 and 3, and Johnathan Burnell.

There is much difficulty here, in establishing with certainty the family of John. His brother Samuel went to Charleston, most of his child-

ren were born, (Where most) but records are lost of John's family, and we surmise, from circumstantial evidence, the connection of names found in early Massachusetts history. Dates justify, however, allowing to John but these two sons, "Robert and John."

John Burnell was baptized December 2, 1644 at First Congregational Church of Boston. His wife's name was Esther. ----(Boston Record)

Robert Burnell was born 1669, and John Burnell was born August 15, 1679.

They seem to have lived in Boston, were members of the Congregational Church and were doubtless buried at Copp's Hill Cemetery. As to their son Robert the record is not complete, but John is recorded as having been baptised April 13, 1679 in the First Congregational Church.

BURNELL HISTORY
In America
1669

ROBERT BURNELL
Third in Line

Robert Burnell, eldest son of John and Esther Burnell of Boston, and third in our American list, was born at Boston in 1669 was registered at Lynn, Massachusetts, 1690, and died there in 1700.

Kathorn, his wife died at Lynn, Massachusetts September 9, 1693.

Children

Robert Burnell, born 1690, married 1713 to Patience Mills, at Lynn, Massachusetts.

Elizabeth Burnell, born 1692-3, married 1714 to Robert Grant, of Ipswitch.

Robert married, 2nd, Sarah.

Children of Robert and Sarah

JOHN BURNELL, born 11-1-1696, married 1717 Mahitabel Edmunds at Lynn.

Sarah, born 10-7-1699 at Lynn, married 1727 to John Upham of Molden, Massachusetts, son of Burnell Upham.

BURNELL HISTORY
In America
1669
(Robert Burnell Continued)

The various members of the Burnell family have figured in Boston since 1643, or earlier, but in 1690 Robert is registered in Lynn, Massachusetts as "Freeman" where he brings up his family. At this date he would be 21 years of age and married about this time and settles in his new home.

We do not find the records that Robert was a son of John Burnell of Boston, but there is every reason in dates, names and circumstances to warrant the belief.

Lynn town records were much injured and scattered by a fire in 1690 which would affect the gathering of connections between Lynn, Salem and Boston. Very unfortunate for this record as just at this time and before, Robert and his father John made moves between these three towns.

JOHN BURNELL
Fourth in line
1696

John, son of Robert and Sarah Burnell, born 11-1-1696, at Lynn, Massachusetts, and died 1744 at Dudley, Massachusetts.

He was married in Lynn, probably 1718, to Mahitable Edmonds. She died February 16, 1769.

Children of John and Mahitabel

1---John		
2---Mary		
3---Mahitabel		
4---Rebecca		
5---Joseph ----------	Born 12-19-1725	Died 9-23-1807
6---Sarah ----------	Mar. Truesdale	Died 11---1807
7---SAMUEL --------	Born 5-9-1731	Mar. Mary Allard
8---Hanna----------	Born Dudley, 1734	

The foregoing John Burnell, born in Lynn, Massachusetts, 1695, appears in Dudley, Massachusetts in 1725. Was a farmer near Dudley and seems to have lived at that place the greater part of his life. There is but little at hand regarding him, except that he was a good man, and was held in high esteem by his relatives and neighbors.

BURNELL HISTORY
Fifth in line
1731

SAMUEL BURNELL, seventh child of John and Mahitabel, and fifth in our American line of descent, was born at Dudley, Massachusetts May 9, 1731. Is supposed to have been a farmer of Woodstock, Ct. and WAS KILLED IN FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR, 1762.

His wife, MARY ALLARD Burnell, died at Woodstock in the same year he was killed. He was a member of the Congregational Church.

(Woodstock was first in Massachusetts, but when state lines were established the town was found in Connecticut.)

At the death of Mr. and Mrs. Burnell, their four small children were left to be brought up by relatives. Their son SAMUEL was cared for by the Tuckers, no doubt.

Children of Samuel and Mary Burnell

i. William ---------- Born 1-18-1756, at Woodstock, Ct.
ii. SAMUEL ---------- Born 10-4-1758, at Woodstock
Died 7-4-1838, m. Sophia Tucker, b. 5-16-1760.
iii. Amos ---------- Born 5-3-1760 Fell in War.
iv. Mary ---------- Born 2-22-1761? m. Ephreum Patch.

"Samuel Burnell of Woodstock, Ct. sat in Colonial Congress and was one of the signers of protest to the King against imports and taxes."

BURNELL HISTORY
Sixth in line
1758

SAMUEL, second child of Samuel and Mary Allard Burnell, and sixth in our American line of descent, was born at Woodstock, Ct. October 4, 1758 and died July 4, 1838.

His wife, SOPHIA TUCKER, also of Woodstock, was born May 16, 1760. They were married February 2, 1779. She died May, 1802.

They had their home at Woodstock, Ct. until 1787 or 1788, when they migrated to Tinsmouth, Vermont. Later they moved to Brandon, Rutland Co., Vermont where they lived until death.

BURNELL HISTORY
Sixth in line
1758

Samuel was left an orphan at four years of age, and we surmise was taken by the Tuckers, for we read that he was fostered by and married into the Tucker Family.

Mr. Burnell was a farmer. Also served his country in the REVOLUTIONARY WAR from the beginning to the close of hostilities. He lost a leg in some of the battles of that war. Tradition says he was an officer in the army.

He was quite prominent in political affairs in his community, and served several terms in the Vermont Legislature, finally declining further office on account of his advanced years.

(Later, The D. A. R. Lineage book says he was a corporal.)

In Connecticut men of the Revolutionary War we read, "Samuel Burnell, 1776, 6th Co., 11th Reg. commanded by Lieutenant Tucker of Woodstock, Ct. Return of 6th Co., 11th Reg. Militia, New York in 1776. 1st year service in Tyler's Brigade, under Sullivan in Rhode Island. Marched to West Chester."

"Samuel Burnell, Private, armed in came July 1, 1778, Captain Daniel Tilden's Company, Col. McLellan's Regiment."

1779--He is now 21 years old and has married Sophia Tucker, of Woodstock, Ct. (See Stephen Tucker.)

Squire Burnell had quite a large farm at Brandon, Vermont and a comfortable home, tho like his neighbors, it was a story and a half house, framed, but not painted. His son, Asa continued in the old home.

Asa Burnell followed in his father's footsteps of rectitude and sobriety. Both were devoted members and Deacons in the Congregational Church of Brandon. Deacon Asa Burnell was an exceptionally good man. Samuel and Sophia are buried in the cemetery in the church yard of the Congregational Church at Brandon, Vermont.

BURNELL HISTORY

Sixth in line

1758

Children of Samuel and Sophia Burnell

i. Amos ---------- Born 1-30-1780, married Lydia 7-20-1814.

ii. SALLY ---------- Born 9-4-1781, married David Hutchins. 1804. She died at Ganges, Michigan (Allegan Co.) 4-11-1866.

iii. Mary ---------- Born 11-4-1783, married William Goss. Died 1-1-1815.

iv. Asa ---------- Born 3-30-1786, married Abigail Edison 1-16-1816. She died 3-3-1877.

v. Sophia ---------- Born 4-2-1788, married Tharp Chapman Died 7-27-1851.

vi. Lois ---------- Born 5-21-1790, married Absalom Fuller.

vii. Lydia ---------- Born 2-23-1794, married William Goss Died 8-22-1819.

viii. Samuel) b. 2-23-1794 -- Married Abagail Cheeney; Salina Peck.

ix. Cynthia) -- Married Erastus Robbins.

x. Pennel ---------- Born 3-4-1796 Died 7-28-1814.

xi. Hulda ---------- Born 3-1-1798, married Ephream Cheeney Died 11-15-1888.

xii. William ---------- Born 4-1- ----, married Dorcas Higby; Emeline Sluser.

xiii. Alvin ---------- Born 3-7- ----, married Sophia Kingsley.

Samuel, William and Alvin settled in Pike County, New York.

--- BURNELL RECORD STANDS IN ABEYANCE ---

With the marriage of Sally Burnell to David Hutchins, Jr. in 1804, at Brandon, Rutland County, Vermont (see Hutchins Family of this history) the life blood of this long and honorable line flows into the channel of the other and is submerged, so our branch of the Burnell line stands in abeyance at this point.

TUCKER
Before 1500

Tucker unites with Burnell 1779
Burnell unites with Hutchins 1804

"The Will of George Tucker of Milton,
Next Gravesend, Co. Kent, Eng. Nov. 11, 1622."
(From Boston Transcript, 1911)

---- TUCKER--DARREL ----

1. William Tucker ---------- England, married Josea Ashe.
2. George Tucker ---------- England, married Maria Darrel
3. Robert Tucker ---------- Born 1604, came to Weymouth, Mass. married Elizabeth Allen, 1635, removed to Milton, Mass. Died 3-11-1682, aged 78 years.

Children of Robert and Elizabeth Tucker

i. Sarah ---------- Born 3-17-1639, married Peter Warren.
ii. James ---------- Born .....1640, married Rebecca Tolman.
iii. Joseph ---------- Born .....1643, married ----------.
iv. Elizabeth ---------- Born .....1644, married Ebenezer Clapp.
v. Benjamin ---------- Born .....1646, married Ann Payson.
vi. EPHRAIM ---------- Born .....1652, married Hanna Gulliver,
vii. Menasseh ---------- Born .....1643, married ----------.
viii. Rebecca ---------- Born .....
xi. Mary----------, married Samuel Jones.

4. EPHRAIM Tucker, 6th child of Robert and Elizabeth, born 1652, Weymouth, Massachusetts, married 9-27-1688 to Hanna Guilliver.

Children

i. EPHRAIM ---------- Born 10-10-1689, married Mary, daughter of Roger Sumner, 10-22-1719.
ii. Stephen ---------- Born 4-8-1691, married Hannah Belcher, of Milton, Massachusetts, 8-30-1716.
iii. Lydia ---------- Born 10-4-1693, married Nehimia Clapp, 8-16-1716. Died 5-12-1765, aged 72 years.
iv. Hanna ---------- Born 10-5-1695, married John Pitcher, Milton, Massachusetts, 5-13-1721.

5. EPHRAIM Tucker, son of Ephraim and Hanna, born 10-10-1689, and Mary Sumner, his wife, was born 5-2-1689, married 10-22-1719. She died 6-22-1759, and he died in 1774.

In 1744 a Lieutenant's Commission from Governor William Shirley.

Children of Ephraim and Mary TUCKER

i. Esther ---------- Born 10-12-1720, married John Gilbert, of Pomfret, 2-19-1742.
ii. Ephraim ---------- Born 8-5-1722, married Lydia Bottom Williams. Died 2-28-1806.
iii. Mary ---------- Born 2-20-1724, married Naham Cady, Milton.
iv. HANNA ---------- Born 4-18-1726, married Joseph Burnell. (He was great great grandfather of Mrs. H. B. Northrup, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, from whom we get much of this data.)
v. Miriam ---------- Born 4-18-1728, married Absalom Roberts.
vi. Catherine ---------- Born 5-28-1731, married ----- 11-23-1793.
vii. STEPHEN ---------- Born 11-25-1732, married Lois Lyon.
viii. Abija ---------- Born 6-1-1735.
ix. Daniel ---------- Born 7-22-1737 ----- Died 8-5-1737.
x. Lydia ---------- Born 7-19-1793 at Milton
Died 11-12-1740.
xi. Jedediah ---------- Born 7-26-1740.
xii. John Pitcher ---------- Born 9-7-1742, married Abagail --------
Died 1801.
xiii. Greshom ---------- Born 1-3-1744
Died 1769.

(We are told that Ephraim 2nd, above, was an officer in the colonial army, so entitles us to membership in the 'Colonial Dames')

6. Capt. STEPHEN TUCKER, 7th child of Ephraim, was born at Milton, Massachusetts 11-25-1732. Married Lois Lyon, born 6-1-1737. She died 8-1-1795, and he died 11-8-1808.

Children of Stephen and Lois Tucker

i. Lydia ---------- Born 7-29-1751, married Samuel Jones, 12-15-1791.
ii. Asenath ---------- Born 12-2-1758, married Daniel Roberts, born Darien, New York.
iii. SOPHIA ---------- Born 5-16-1760, married Samuel Burnell. She died May, 1802. (See Samuel Burnell)

TUCKER

Stephen Tucker migrated from Woodstock, Ct. to Brandon, Rutland Co. Vermont about 1788, where his wife died in May, 1802, and he died in 1814. (Above it says he died 1808, and here 1814... one is an error.)

(Robert Tucker, born 1604, or 16 years before the earliest settlements in New England must have been born in England, and one of the earliest to migrate to Massachusetts Bay.)

(See Military Record).

MILITARY RECORD

STATE OF CONNECTICUT

MILITARY DEPARTMENT
Adjutant General's Office
HARTFORD

March 8, 1921.

Mr. H.H. Hutchins,
Fennville, Michigan

Dear Sir:

"In reply to your letter of the 4th inst. relative to military service of Stephen Tucker and Ephraim Tucker, you are advised that the records of this office state as follows:

"Stephen Tucker, Corporal in Capt. McClelland's Company from Woodstock during the Lexington Alarm, in service five days. Private in first company, Still's in 6th Regiment, Col. Parsons' commanding, May 8 to December 19, 1775, Company from Lyme. Ensign of 6th Company in 11th Regiment, May 1775, Lieutenant of 6th Company, 11th Regiment, at New York 1776, residence Woodstock. Quartermaster in Capt. Amasa Keyes' Company, Major Ebenezer Backus' Regiment of Light Horse, September 8 to November 2, 1776. Cornet of 2nd Company in 4th Regiment of Light Horse, August 1777 and Lieutenant of same Company, January 1779, no residence stated.

TUCKER
MILITARY RECORD (continued)

"Ephraim Tucker, ensign of 3d Company or trainband in town of Preston, May 1769 and Lieutenant of same Company, May 1774. Jonathan Trumbull was the Governor at that time.

"Certificates of service, under seal of this office, are issued upon receipt of One dollar, per each certificate, payable to the undersigned."

Very respectfully,

(signed) G. M. Cole
Adjutant General

TUCKER
A PAGE IN HERALDRY

Conducted BY
EDITH ROBERTS RAMSBURGH
in
Daughters of American Revolution Magazine
1920

"This line and coat-of-arms is furnished through the courtesy of Mrs. Edward L. Harris, Vice President General, Ohio."

"The Tuckers claim descent from 'Teucher', first king of Troy, whom the Trojans called Teukroy. (Tucker)

"One of the same name was the best archer among the Greeks, supposed to be the brother of Ajax.

"The most skillful gem engraver the world has ever known was a Teucher, (Tucker) who lived in Rome in the time of Augustus.

"John Tucker, first of the name in England, was at the Battle of Hastings, October 14, 1066, under William The Conqueror, and was granted by him the coat-of-arms in 1079, and also the estate of Tavistock, in County Doven.

"A direct descendant, Wilhelmus Tucker, married Josea Ashe, and their son George married Maria, daughter of John Hunter, of Gaunt.

A PAGE IN HERALDRY (continued)

Queen Elizabeth conveyed the manor at Milton-next-Gravesend to this George Tucker in 1572. The Tuckers also went into Wales, where they held, for over 400 years, Sedlyham Property and used the same coat-of-arms.

"George, John and Robert Tucker, grandsons of the George previously mentioned, left England in 1636 and went to Bermuda, where a relative of theirs, Capt. Daniel Tucker, had been commissioned Governor February 15, 1615. George, being heir to his father's estate of Tavistock, County Doven, returned to England after the trouble there had been settled. John and Robert came to Massachusetts, Robert settling in Weymouth, and John in Hingham. John's son Jabez settled in Westerly, Rhode Island."

GENEALOGY OF THE TUCKER FAMILY
by
EPHRAIM TUCKER

Member of Worcester Society of Antiquity
1895

Book No. CS71T89. Library of Congress
--- Extracts ---

"William the Conqueror introduced into England the feudal system of Normandy.

"Having dispossessed the old English of their lands and Baronies and placed upon them his chief Norman followers he made his "DOOMS DAY BOOK" and established heraldic evidences and laws of heraldry. The Tucker arms are of record for 1079 and 1080. As closely as can be ascertained the accompanying representation is the arms--that of 1079 being for Tucker of south Tavistock, Dover, and of Hellam, Cornwall; that of 1080 being for Tucker of Dovenshire the same as 1079."

"John Tucker of south Tavistock, County Devon, 1079."

"William Tucker of Thornley, Devon, Devon County arms, 1079.

"John Tucker came to England and fought at the battle of Hastings, October 14, 1066, under William the Conqueror; The English fought under Harald 2nd, who was slain.

"William became King, reigning from 1066 to 1087, and introduced into England the feudal system of Normandy. He seized the estates of all who fought against him and gave them to his Norman Knights and Nobles, and having done this, made a list of them in a document called 'DOOMS DAY BOOK,' introduced Heraldry and laws regulating it, confirmed the use of Heraldic signs and instituted boards of examination at intervals for those holding property and using Heraldry."

"John Tucker was granted a coat of arms in 1079 by King William 1st, and was assigned the estate of South Travistock in the county of Devonshire, a little more than 200 miles from London. He married the 'relict of Trecareth' who was supposed to have been the former proprietor, and their son Stephen Tucker, in 1110 received from the King Henry 1st, a permit to wear his hat, or bonnet in his presence, and was granted also the estate of Lamartin, near Travistock.

"In subsequent reigns the Tuckers spread into the southern counties of England, Dorset, Somerset, Gloucestershire and Yorkshire, also in Pembroke County, Wales, where the Tuckers have held over 400 years the Selayham property and use the same coat of arms."

"We have only the records of the visitations of the counties of Devonshire, Cornwall and Kent, embracing the years 1565, 1572, 1619, 1620, and 1621, which covers the period of the active transfer of many Tuckers to America and show the connection with the American branch."

"In August 1885, and again in 1887, Deacon John A. Tucker of Milton, Massachusetts made successive trips to England for the purpose of tracing out the origin of Robert Tucker, the ancestor of the Milton Tuckers." After searching in several places without success he went to Milton-next-Gravesend "where is a very ancient Church, erected under the patronage of the Countess of Pembroke, between the years 1323 and 1377, named St. Peter and St. Paul. At the Rector's house he had access to the Register of Baptisms reaching back as far as 1558;--a pondrous volume of parchment, bound in leather with brass corners. Here he found the following entries:---

1601 Marche

"Elizabeth ye daughter of George Tucker Gent was baptized on ye five and twenty day."

TUCKER FAMILY

1602 Marche

"Maria ye daughter of George Tucker Gent was baptized on ye four and twenty day."

1604

"Robert ye son of George Tucker Gent one of the Burgers at this font was baptized ye vii of June.

"The Robert Tucker here spoken of was doubtless the progenitor of the Milton (Mass) Tuckers. The date of Robert Tucker's birth here recorded corresponds with the dates given in Doomsday.

"A more careful search of the records of Baptisms at this Church in 1887 brought to light the baptism of John in 1599, and of Henry in 1612, thus making this record identical with the Harleian manuscripts and establishing the fact that the Robert Tucker here spoken of was the son of George Tucker 2nd, and his second wife, Maria Darrett." (Spelled "Darrell elsewhere.)

(This Darrell line traces directly back to 1066 -H. H. H.)

"Harleian Manuscripts" "Reports of the visitations -- County of Kent in 1619, 1620, 1621, Harleian 1106, Willielmus Tucker of Thornly, County of Devon, married Jona Ashe, had sons George, Thomas and John. George Tucker 1st, married Maria Hunter, of Gaunte, and had five sons; George 2nd, Nicholas, Tobias, Mansfield and Daniel."

"George Tucker 2nd married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Stoughton and had sons George 3rd, born say 1595. He married 2nd Maria Darrett and had 3 sons, John, born about 1599, Robert born 1604 and Henry, born 1612."

"Note---Daniel Tucker, presumed officer under Bartholomew Gosnold in 1602, gave his name to Theker's Terror, on Cape Cod, and was probably with Gosnold in 1608. Being uncle to John, Robert and Henry, sons of George 2nd, he may have induced his nephews to come to America. John was the progenitor of the Newbury Tuckers, Robert of the Milton Tuckers and Henry was, perhaps, the Henry Tucker of Bermuda, 1662.

"George Tucker 1st, of Milton-next-Gravesend was a man of note in that ancient place. Queen Elizabeth conveyed the Manor to George Tucker in 1572."

"The first charter of the incorporation of the towns and parishes of Gravesend and Milton was given July 22nd 1652, in fourth year of Queen Elizabeth, and there were ten Jurats appointed, of which George Tucker was the second.

"A second charter was given June 5, 1568, of the twelve Jurats, George Tucker was the fourth.

"In 1752-73, September 3rd, of the twelve principal inhabitants of Gravesend and Milton, George Tucker is mentioned as third.

"In 1634 a third charter was given, and Henry Tucker, supposed younger brother of Robert was the fifth of the twelve Jurats.

"In 1637 the same Henry Tucker was Mayor of Gravesend and Milton. Soon after this the Tucker family disappears, and no further trace is found in the annals of Milton-next-Gravesend, confirming the generally accepted tradition that at about this time the younger members of the family, one after another, emigrated to America.

"ROBERT TUCKER OF MILTON DIED March 11, 1681-82. He is spoken of by Rev. Peter Thatcher as 'Good man Tucker' and often as 'Old man Tucker.' If he is the Robert Tucker baptized at Milton-next-Gravesend, he was 78 at death."

(Omitting some pages in the history that were written to establish the Tuckers at Milton, England, and connect them with the same family in Milton, Massachusetts, I drop in with Robert Tucker where he appears in this place, as follows.) H. H. H.

"A Robert Tucker was in Weymouth (Massachusetts) about 1635, and it is supposed that he came to this country accompanying a certain association from Weymouth, England, with Rev. Dr. Hull, and gave the name to Wessagusset. He afterwards removed from that place to Gloucester, where he held office of recorder, and where it is probable that some of his children were born.

"He went back to Weymouth and held several offices in that town. Further than this his career there is somewhat obscure, but he was identified with that class which seemed raised up by Providence to meet the exigences of the times in which he lived. HE REMOVED TO MILTON, Massachusetts about the time that town was incorporated, in 1662, and purchased several adjoining lots on Brush Hill. Elder Henry Withington

and Mrs. Fenno. In all about 117 acres, and bordering on lands that his son James Tucker had purchased some time previous."

"He was Town Clerk in Milton for several years and the first records of the town are in his handwriting, which shows that he was the first recorder. The answer to the General Court to the petition for incorporation, being dated May 7, 1662, is signed Robert Tucker, Recorder. He represented the town several years in the Legislature.

"As a matter of history it may be well to state that 'At the Quarter Court held in Boston the second day of the fourth month, 1640, Robert Tucker for upbraiding James Brittain as a witness, calling him a liar and saying he could prove it so, was fined 20 shillings and enjoined to acknowledge the wrong he had done Brittan." (Brittan was later convicted and executed.)

"ROBERT TUCKER DIED MARCH 11, 1682, at the age of 78 years, and was buried the 13th."

(While the foregoing does not establish a direct family line of descent, still it does bring them out of Normandy in 1066, holds them to their community and estates in England and establishes them in continued relationship there with their first emigrants to New England. That line of history furnishes conclusive evidence that it is one and the same line for nearly 600 years in England, and that the Tuckers of New England are an extension of the same family line.)

Also, the Tucker arms granted in 1079, by William 1st, and maintained all along the line by the different branches of the family can be held as positive evidence of the genuineness of this contention. HHH.

This Robert Tucker was among the very earliest comers to New England and is the progenitor of our line until Sophia Tucker, daughter of Stephen Tucker marries Samuel Burnell of Woodstock, Connecticut in 1779. Here the Tucker stream is diverted to the Burnell, and in the next generation, when their daughter, Sally Burnell marries David Hutchins at Brandon, Vermont in 1804, the current is again diverted, and comes on to us in 1931 by the Hutchins outlet.

SIDE LINES TO THE TUCKER FAMILY

DARRELL --- The Darrell line starts at the time of the Conquest, 1066, and leads down to George Tucker who married Maria Darrel in England, where it ends in the Tucker channel. The history of this line follows. She died before 1626, at Milton, England.

ALLEN --- We trace into the Allen line thru Elizabeth Allen who married Robert Tucker, 1635.

SUMNER --- Mary Sumner marries Ephraim Tucker October 22, 1719, and thereby joins that line with the Tucker, which leads into the Burnell, then Hutchins, for the Sumner line.

LYON --- This family comes down from the time of the Conquest, not in chronological order, but as a tribe, or continuation of the original stock until about 1749, when Lois Lyon married Stephen Tucker at Milton, Massachusetts. Sophia, their daughter, married Samuel Burnell and they settled at Brandon, Vermont where Sally, daughter of Samuel and Sophia (Tucker) Burnell married David Hutchins.

DARRELL

The Darrell line leads into our zone when Maria Darrell married George Tucker, in England, previous to the year 1600. It comes on down in the Tucker stream to where Sophia Tucker married Samuel Burnell at Woodstock Ct. 1780, and their daughter Sally married David Hutchins at Brandon, Vermont in 1804.

Taken from Darrell History, by Littlecote, London, 1900. Book No. D-A-690, L75L5 Library of Congress, and --- "Society in the Elizabethan Age" by Hurbert Hall, Book No. DA355, H176, Sonnenschein.

In the first I find "The Darrell Family", and will extract a few notes:

"The Darrells, Darells, Dayrells, whose name is spelled 'Darell' in the Battle Abbey Roll, so called from the castle de Airel in the arrondisment of St. Lo. known as Mesnilvite; built low on the ground by the river bank, where the bridge of St. Lois crosses the Vire -- came over with the Conquest (1066) and are first heard of in Yorkshire, where Marmaduke de Arel witnessed a charter of William, son of Alan de Percey, and Thomas de Arel occurs 1158.

"Sassay" their Yorkshire seat, is said to have been acquired through the heiress of Richard de Percy of Kildale, by William Dayrle, in the time of King John. It was certainly in their possession as early as 1223-38, when Sir Marmaduke Dayrel witnessed one of the charters of Idonea de Busli," etc.

"Marmaduke carried on the line at Sassay, and the Sir Edward Darell who, in 1433 was one of the commissioners appointed by Henry VI to report upon the Yorkshire gentry, was probably his son."

"Leland says of them - 'I learned that Darells of Ceyssa by Newborow, in Yorkshire were the oldest, or one of the eldest of the name that was in England."

The above establishes the Darrells as originally Normans who came over in 1066 with William and shows them to be of the Gentry. I do not establish a direct line from 1066 to the time of emigration to New England, in the 1630's, but it does show them in England during that period, and must suffice for our foundation for the American line. (H. H. H.)

"Another of the Queen's Privy seals, dated 25 July, 21 King Henry VIII, is addressed to her Master Foresters and Masters of Game to permit Edward Darrell, her Vice Chamberlain, to hunt and kill one buck in summer, and another in winter, within any of her chasses or forests."

"In the same year a warrant was issued for the delivery of ten oaks in Clinton Park to Sir Edward Darrell."

Sir Edward Seymour (1750) 5th Baronet, was great-great-great-great-great grandson of Sir John Seymour, Kt. who was the grand-son of Sir George Darrell, of Littlecote, and the father of Jane Seymour, mother of Edward VI. (Hubert Hall.)

On page 186 of "Society in the Elizabethan Age"(Number DA355. H176) is quite a sketch of the race where it says in part, "The oldest known branch of the Darrells in Yorkshire was established under Henry VIII."

The foregoing is merely what I have so far been able to uncover. There is, of course, much more on record. (H. H. H.)

The following list is as furnished by Mrs. H. B. Northrup, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin who has given the line much study.

Foundation for
OUR DARRELL LINE IN AMERICA

"This family, taking its name from a village in Normandy has flourished in England since the Conquest."

--- Time of King John --- Of Sesay

1--William Darrell, Yorkshire, England
2--William Darrell, 1270, married Ada Percy
3--Sir Marmaduke,------ married Helenisa
4--Sir William, --------- married Joan Holthy
5--Sir Marmaduke, ----- married Cecilia
6--Sir William, --------- married Eliza Pigot
7--Sir Marmaduke, ----- married Alice Pigot
8--Sir William, --------- married Emma

DARRELL

9--John, (Knighted) ------- died 1438
10--William, ---------- married Joan Barrett
11--John
12--Sir James of Calehill -- married Anna Dyker -- Died 1521
13--Sir George ---------- married Mary Whitehead -- Died 1578
14--Sir John, of Calehill --- married Anna, daughter of Robert Horn, Bishop of Winchester, 15 children. Died 1618.
15--MARY DARRELL ----- married George Tucker of Milton, England. She died before 1626, at Milton.

See Tucker.

"The family of Mary Darrell, wife of George Tucker, is of great antiquity in England." The following line has been taken from "Burke's Extinct Peerage," "Harhd's History of Kent, 1619," in Harlican publications.

"This family, taking its name from a village in Normandy, has flourished in England since the Conquest.

"William (1) of Sesay, Yorkshire, living in the time of King John, had William (2) Darrell, living in 1270. Married, it is said, Elda, daughter of and heiress of Percy, leaving Sir Marmaduke (3) Darrell, Knight, living 28, Edward 1. Married Helendera, daughter of Wm. de Tusula, and had Sir William (4) Darrell, Knight of Sesay, living 30, Edward 1 and 7. Edward 2 - married Joan, daughter of Sir William Holtby, leaving Sir Marmaduke (5) Darrell, Knight, living 1358. Had by Cecilia, his wife, living 38, Edward 3, a son-

Sir William (6) Darrell, Knight, living 1354, by Eliza, his wife-

Sir Marmaduke (7) Darrell, Knight of Sesay, 38, Edward III a son - called Jn. 1364.

Married 2nd Illce, daughter Ranulph Pizot, and had-

Sir William (8) Darrell of Sesay, living 42. Edward III had issue by Emma, his wife, who was widow 11, 1387. 3 sons, Marmaduke, of Sesay, who married Joan, daughter of John Bigod, William of Littlecote. Wilis married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas de Calston.

MORE DARRELL RECORD

John (9) Darrell was (?) of Colehill. 12, Henry IV. He was a Knight of the Shire, 9 Henry IV; Sherriff 11, Henry IV. Also mentioned 5 and 10, Henry V, and 3 Henry VI. Steward to Archbishop Chichley. He died October 25, 1438. Married 1st Joan Barritt, sometimes called Thomarind, daughter of Valentine Barrett by his wife Cecilia Lese,

William (10) Darrell, their son, of Colehill, Kent, died April 13, 1471. He married Ann, daughter of Sir Edward and Tulianna (Plekleaden) of Holden, Kent, who died June 5, 1485. (14 Archbishop Canterbury 1-17).

Sir John (11) Darrell, of Colehill, Knighted at Blackheath, temf. Henry VII. Died September 6, 1500; buried in the Church of the Little Chart. He was a great promoter of the Earl of Richmond's cause during reigh on Richard III, insomuch that the King declared him a rebel and a traitor and seized all his estates, which were restored, I Henry VII. He married Ann, daughter of James Isaac of Beaker Courne, Kent.

Sir James (12) Darrell, of Colehill, Knighted at Tournay, died October 5, 1521. Arms - "Azure, a lion rampant argent, crowned."

He married Anna, daughter of Nicholas Dyker of Rotherfield, Pipard Berks, who died January 12, 1562.

Sir George (13) Darrell, of Colehill, died July 2, 1578, married Mary, daughter of George Whitehead of Norman's Court, in Hauts, who died June 21, 1585.

Sir John (14) Darrell of Colehill - died January 19, 1618. He married Anna, daughter of Robert Horne, Bishop of Winchester, who died January 4, 1624. They had 15 children.

Sir Robert (15) Darrell, born 1567 - married Alice Peyton and Jane Toderly. Other children - John, James, Nathaniel, Nicholas, George, Richard, Henry, Edward, Anna, Sarah, Elizabeth, MARY.

MARY DARRELL married George Tucker of Milton. Was named executrix in her husband's will, 1622, but when probated 1625-26 administration of George 3rd Tucker's estate was given Sir Nicholas Slater, as the executors were dead."

By "Colorado".

MORE DARRELL RECORD

SUMMARY

	Date	No.		
		-1	William Darrell,	Time of King John
Living	1270	-2	William Darrell	
		-3	Sir Marmaduke Darrell	
		-4	Sir William Darrell	
Living	1358	-5	Sir Marmaduke Darrell	
Living	1354	-6	Sir William Darrell	
Called	1364	-7	Sir Marmaduke Darrell	
	1387	-8	Sir William Darrell	
Died	1438	-9	John Darrell	
Died 4/13	1471	-10	William Darrell	
Died 9/6	1500	-11	Sir John Darrell	
Died 10/5	1521	-12	Sir James Darrell	
Died 7/2	1578	-13	Sir George Darrell	
Died 1/19	1618	-14	Sir John Darrell	
Born	1567	-15	Sir Robert	Had daughter, Mary Darrell, who married George Tucker (3) (see above)

Continued thru Tucker line

ALLEN

We trace back into the Allen Family thru Elizabeth Allen, who married Robert Tucker in 1635. (See Tucker).

From
GENEALOGY OF ALLEN AND WINTER
Printed by Luther and Smith
Salem, Ohio, 1872.
Edited by Asa W. Allen
Case No. CS71, Book No. A43, Congressional Library, Washington, D. C.

Page 67, "The first Allen we find was William Allen, a protestant martyr of Walsingham, England, in the reign of Queen Mary, A. D. 1555; and for refusing to follow the cross in procession, and to read the 'Book of Sports' he was condemned to martyrdom and was permitted to go to the stake untied where he was chained and stood quietly, without shrinking until he died. A year after John Rogers suffered at Smithfield, England in 1554."

"John Allen was born in England, A. D. 1596 and was driven from his native land during the persecution of the puritans. He had been for a number of years a faithful minister of the gospel in England; a man of distinguished piety and evangelical truth he made his mark wherever he went and was a man of considerable distinction in his day. He was settled in Dedham (Massachusetts) in 1639 and continued there until his death, 1671, aged 75 years. He was a man of great meekness and humility.

ALLEN
Case No. CS71
Book No. A43 1882.
Genealogy of the Allen Family from 1568 to 1882.
By Hon. William Allen

"Allen is the name of an ancient family in the County of Durham, England, and of another family which lived in the county of Essex. The name in early times was written ALOn, Alwine, Alleine, Allyne, and many other ways, but in New England, as well as in England the common spelling was Allen."

The Allen "Coat of Arms was born by Sir Thomas Allen of Exeter" also by 'Sir Thomas of Finchley, Middlesex."

ALLEN

"George Allen, who was born in England about 1568 under the reign of Queen Elizabeth is the ancestor of that branch of the Allen family that settled in Martha's Vineyard. (Massachusetts). Of some of his descendants we give this genealogy.

"In 1635, when the puritans were emigrating in great numbers from the old country to escape persecution of Archbishop Laud, under Charles First, George Allen and his family came to America and settled in Sangus, Lynn. Three years before this, Samuel Allen, with his two brothers, Matthew and Thomas Allen came from Braintree, Essex County, England and settled, first in Cambridge, Massachusetts; afterwards all three brothers removed to Connecticut."

The foregoing locates the Allens in England but is followed by American history that is too recent for our ancestor, Elizabeth Allen who married Robert Tucker in 1635.

SAMUEL ALLEN AND HIS DESCENDANTS
Case CS71, Shelf A43, 1876.

Note--Some of the brothers spell the name ALLEN and others ALLYN.

"Samuel Allen came from Braintree, Essex, England. He was born in the year 1588, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. He came to Cambridge, Massachusetts in 1632, was brother to Col. Matthew Allyn of Cambridge, afterwards of Windsor, and Hartford, Ct., and Deacon Thomas Allyn of Middletown Ct. He removed to Connecticut in 1635."

I examined thirteen Allen genealogies in the Library of Congress and the foregoing is a fair sample of all. They came from England and landed in New England -- all within the same period of time. None went back beyond the last of the 1500's and in America all came on beyond 1635 when our ancestor, Elizabeth Allen married Robert Tucker, without disclosing which family she was from. Since the Tuckers and Allens came from the same localities in England, and settled in the same localities in New England, we may rest assured they were related, and that in a general way we have located her origin.

Some of the Allens had the prefix "Sir" and some had a coat of arms. That goes to show some of them were of rank and antiquity in England. We may assume that both these embellishments were bestowed by William the Norman, tho of course that is merely a guess, and perhaps

far fetched. However, the fact that they were so numerous, and somewhat scattered is ample evidence of their long standing in England.

In our Burnell record we note "Sir Phillip de Burnell married Matilda, daughter of Sir Richard Fitz Alan," and it is said the Fitz Alans came over with William in 1066, so it is no great stretch of the imageination to presume our Allen family is an extension of the line down from the invasion. This Sir Phillip de Burnel was born August 1, 1264.

See Fitz Alan Family.

SUMNER

The Sumner family line leads down to us thru the family of Deacon Roger Sumner, whose daughter, Mary married Ephraim Tucker October 22, 1719, at Weymouth, Massachusetts. (See Tucker).

FROM

Genealogy of William Sumner of Dorchester, Mass., 1636
by
William Sumner Appleby, Boston
David Clapp Printers, 1879
Book No. CS71, S956, 1879 Library of Congress

1--"The principal family of the name of Sumner in this country is traced back from us to Roger Sumner of BICESTER, Oxfordshire, England, husbandman. He married at Bichester, 2 November, 1601, Joan Franklin, and died there 3 December, 1608. His widow married 10 January, 1611, Marcus Brian of Merton, a neighboring parish, who died in 1620.

"The only child of Roger and Joan Sumner was William, of whom as follows:

2--"William Sumner, born at Bichester, England in 1605, married there 22 October, 1625, Mary West, came to New England in 1636 and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was made Freeman of the colony 17 May, 1637, and at various times held many offices of respectability. From 1663 to 1680 he was one of the Foeffees of the school land and from 1663 to 1671 he was one of the commissioners to try and issue small cases. In 1663 he was also chosen clerk of the train band. He was a deputy from Dorchester to the General Court in 1658. In 1666-70-72-78-81-83-86 he does not, however, appear prominently on the records. His wife died at Dorchester 7 June 1676, and he 9 December, 1688."

Children

i. William ---------- Born at Bichester, England.
ii. Joan ---------- Born at Bichester, England, married Aaron Way of Dorchester, and afterward of Boston and Rumney Marsh. He died in 1695 and she went to South Carolina with two of her brothers in 1696.
iii. ROGER ---------- Born at Bichester, England, 1632.
iv. George ---------- Born at Bichester, 1634.
v. Samuel ---------- Born at Dorchester, Mass., 18 May, 1638.
vi. Increase ---------- Born at Dorchester, Mass., 18 May, 1638.

3--Roger Sumner, third child of William and Mary, born at Bichester, England in 1632, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Josselyn, was Freeman in the colony of Massachusetts 6 May, 1657. Lived at Lancaster 1660-75. Moved to Milton, Massachusetts where he was admitted by the Church with his wife 20 November, 1681 and ordained Deacon 20 December, 1882. He died at Milton 26 May, 1698 and his wife 21 August, 1711.

Children

i. Abagail ---------- Born at Dorchester 16 November, 1657 Died 19 February, 1658.
ii. Samuel ---------- Born at Dorchester 6 February, 1659.
iii. Waitstill ---------- Born at Lancaster 20 December 1661, married 29 December, 1679 Manassah Tucker of Milton who died 19 March, 1748. He died 8 August, 1743.
iv. Mary ---------- Born 1665.
v. Jazaniah ---------- Born 11 April, 1668.
vi. Rebecca ---------- Born 9 October, 1671.
vii. WILLIAM ---------- Born 26 January, 1674.
viii. Ebenezer ---------- Born 28 May, 1678.

4--William, seventh child of Roger and Mary Sumner was born at Lancaster, Massachusetts 26 January, 1674, married at Milton, Massachusetts 2 June, 1697 to Esther, daughter of Matthias Puffer at Dorchester, lived at Milton and died there 27 June, 1748. She died 27 June, 1748.

Children

i. Mary ---------- Born 5 February, 1698, married 22 October, 1719, to EPHRAIM TUCKER of Milton, Massachusetts.
ii. Abagail ---------- Born 31 January, 1700.
iii. Roger ---------- Born 25 March, 1702.
iv. William ---------- Born 7 February, 1705.
v. Gershom ---------- Born 1 July, 1707.
vi. Esther ---------- Born 12 August, 1709.
vii. Seth ---------- Born 15 December, 1710.

See Ephraim Tucker for further history of Mary.

"LYON FAMILY
Memorial
Case No. CS71, Book No. L99
Library of Congress
MASSACHUSETTS FAMILIES"

The Lyon Family reaches us thru Lois Lyon, who married Stephen Tucker. Turn back to Stephen and Lois Tucker.

Omitting a long introduction I will extract only such portions as apply in a general way.

On page eleven "Sir Roger de Leonne, son of the follower of the Conqueror (who must in this case have spelled the name Leuoine). The name 'Leonne' is not found in the list of those who came over with William the Conqueror. The following occurred: Loious, Loueney, Loveene, Leuuin, Louveyne, Fr. Louvaine, seem likely to have been corrupted into Lyoun. The Doomsday Book has among names of ancient land owners Leuin, Leuenna, and Lining, which strangely appears in comparatively recent times as Leuon, being in France 1040, joined himself to King Edgar, son of Malcolm Canmore, 1091; received lands in Perthshire called Glen Lyon. His son Paganus went to the Holy Land with Geoffrey Plantagenet; afterwards settled in England."

"His son Hugh de Leonibus had lands in Norfork. Hen ii 1175."

There are so many names and dates including all the children in each family that I give up tracing for direct line in chronological order. It seems a fact that this family was numerous, and were scattered in both England and Scotland. They had their lands, arms, and visitations of the Heralds, and their Doomsday Book, etc., all of which indicates a direct line down from the conquest of 1066, as is claimed. (HHH)

LIONS IN AMERICA

William Lyon of Roxbury

"A family history compiled by A. B. Lyon, M. D. of Detroit, Michigan."

"In the list of passengers that embarked for America in the Hopewell September 11, 1635, we find the name of William Lyon, aged fourteen years." "These underwritten names," it is stated, "are to be transported to New England embarked in the Hopewell."

"The name is further registered in Rools Office, Chancery Lane, London, as having sailed for New England September 11, 1635, and settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts. William Lyon, perhaps an orphan, is said to have been placed in the care of Isaac Heath."

"There seems to be no reason to question the conclusion reached by Albert Wells (American Family Antiquity) that this was the William Lyon who was baptized at Heston, now part of London, December 13, 1620, the youngest son of William and Anne (Carter) Lyon of Heston."

According to Wells, Henry Lyon, fourth in descent from Baron John de Lyon left Norfork, which had been for more than 200 years the ancestral home, and settled at Ryslippe (RUISLIP, County Middlesex).

"The family remained at Ryslippe thru four generations, bringing us to what we may regard as unquestionable historical ground. John Lyon, born in Ryslippe about 1470 married Emma Hedde, of Ryslippe, and had four sons bearing the suggestive names Henry, Thomas, Richard and John. (Compare names of the three brothers who came to Fairfield County). John settled Little Stanmer, Co. Middlesex. His wife's name was Joan, and their oldest son born about 1540, was William, who married Isabel Wightman, daughter and heiress of William and Audry Wightman of Harrow on the Hill. William lived for a time in London (1596) but was buried September 7, 1624 in Little Stanmer," etc., etc.

"2--John Lyon, oldest son of William, and pioneer, was born at Roxbury, Massachusetts in April, 1647. He inherited the landed property of his father and lived and died in Roxbury. He married May 10, 1670, in Roxbury, Abagail Polly, born June 4, 1654, daughter of John and Susanna Polly. (John Polly was born in England about 1618 and came to Roxbury about 1650.)

"John and Susanna Lyon died--it is said of smallpox--on the same day, June 15, 1703, and were buried in one grave in West Roxbury Cemetery.

"3--William, son of John, was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts September 15, 1675 and died at Woodstock County, September 17, 1741, and was buried at Woodstock Hill Cemetery, as well as his two wives.

"He was first married in Dedham, by Rev. Joseph Batchelor, November 8, 1699, to Deborah, daughter of John and Experience (Leland) Coulburn. She died April 18, 1714, aged 34 years. He married 2nd,

Martha, daughter of Lieutenant Edward and Grace (Betts) Morris of Woodstock Ct. She died May 9, 1756, aged 81 years. (Town Records).

He filled several local public offices and seems to have been a prominent member of the community."

"4--Jabez Lyon, fourth child of William and Deborah, was born March 7, 1704 (TR) at Woodstock, Ct. and died May 30, 1760, in 56th year. (Grave Record).

"He married, at Dedham, Massachusetts June 26, 1729, Mania Hall, of Bellingham, Massachusetts, daughter of Zurial Hall. She was born in 1708, and died at Woodstock, Ct. December 14, 1797, 84 years.

"Captain Jabez Lyon was prominent in Church and Political affairs in his community. The record gives a list of his activities too long for use here.

"October 11, 1750 he was appointed Captain of 3rd Company train band of Woodstock, Ct. ix 550."

GULLIVER

Hanna Gulliver married Ephraim Tucker September 27, 1688. We have not found any history of the Gulliver family. There are several writings by Gulliver authors, but their genealogy seems to have been neglected. One amusing note may be of interest, however:

"Hannah Gulliver was one of the family from which Dean Swift received the suggestion, it is said, of "Gulliver's Travels". Captain Gulliver returned to Ireland in 1723 and was very extravagant in his description of this country to Jonathan Swift. The frogs, he declared, reached up to his knees, and had musical voices like the twang of a guitar, and mosquitoes had bills as large as darning needles."

ALLARD FAMILY
1684

Mary Allard married Samuel Burnell

This statement is made by a Mrs. Higbee whose family was of Woodstock, Connecticut, grand-daughter of Samuel and Mary Allard Burnell of that place.

"Among the emigrants who fled to America from the persecution of the Huguenots in France, 1684-85 was a family by the name of Allard."

"On the ocean triplets were born to them: Peter, Andrew and Mary, all of whom lived to be over eighty years old. They settled in the neighborhood of Woodstock, Connecticut. Mary, daughter of Andrew married Samuel Burnell of Woodstock, son of John Burnell of Dudley, Massachusetts (son of Robert, of John, of William.)

(Dudley Massachusetts is nine miles north of Woodstock Ct.)

In a letter from Mrs. Sophia Ford, of Brandon, Vermont, great-granddaughter of Samuel Burnell of Woodstock, and granddaughter of his son Samuel Burnell of Brandon, Vermont, she says:

"I have always understood the name to be French. They came over during the persecution of the Huguenots, and they (the Allards) settled near Woodstock, Ct.

"There were two sons and a daughter. The girl saw her father and brothers killed by the Indians. She carried her mother part of the way on her back several miles to a fort. That night the mother gave birth to three boys. Mother and daughter both died.

"I am a descendant of one of those sons. I have heard my grandfather tell the story many times. He came to Brandon from Woodstock, Ct., made the 39th family in town, took up a homestead. My father, Asa Burnell, son of Samuel Burnell of Brandon, was brought onto the farm when he was two years old. Grandfather was in the War of 1776.

"Dated Brandon Vermont, 1888, to Mrs. H. B. Northrup, 134 - 8th Street, Milwaukee, Wisconsin."

ALLARD
---- ANOTHER STORY ----

From a letter by Ellen Delarned, dated Thompson, Windham County, Ct. October 6, 1891 we take the following:

"Dear Mrs. Northrup: There was an Allard family in Woodstock and I have supposed them to be of Huguenot extraction.

"A colony of French Huguenots settled in what is now Oxford, Massachusetts about ten miles north of Woodstock, in 1686. They were much harrassed by the Indians and finally gave up their lands and moved away, about 1712. Among the legends of these settlers we see that two children of M. Allard were captured and carried away by Indians while gathering nuts in the woods. Soon after breaking up of the Hugenots colony a Maturen Allard appears among the residents of Woodstock, buys land and makes his home there. I have long conjectured that he was the M. Allard of Oxford, but there is no means of verifying. Your information that the Allards were Hugenots corroborates this theory. This family is now nearly or quite extinct, and I never saw but one of the name; Frank Allard. He was a very brusk young fellow, pale, with black eyes and hair, and very pleasing manners, decidedly Frenchy in his makeup.

"Peter Allard, probably son of Maturin, Sr. had a daughter, Mary, born February 12, 1731. Peter Allard's wife Mary came from Brookline, Massachusetts (near Boston) and there was quite a Hugenot colony in Boston or vicinity. The Allards were respectable farmers."

The first two of the three letters given above substantially agree on the point that the Allards were of the French Hugenots, and that they settled in New England. Also that they had triplets, one of whom had a daughter, Mary.

Mrs. Higbee says "Mary, daughter of Andrew Allard" married Samuel Burnell of Woodstock Ct. Also that they lived in the neighborhood of Woodstock. Mrs. Ford says they were French and settled about ten miles north of Woodstock, etc.

Ellen DeLarned says Peter Allard, probably son of Maturin had a daughter, Mary, born February 21, 1731.

We find Samuel Burnell born at Dudley, Massachusetts about nine miles from Woodstock, on May 9, 1731. It matters little whether it was the daughter of Peter or Andrew, who married Samuel Burnell, since Peter and Andrew were brothers, and both sons of Maturin Allard, the French Huguenot.

We consider the above sufficient to locate the nationality of the Allard, since the first two came from persons in direct line from them, while the third is a local historian, familiar with all locations and conditions around Woodstock.

Mrs. Harriet Burnell Northrup, 134 - 8th Street, Milwaukee, says on a card dated February 8, 1902 that the triplets all lived to be over eighty years old.

Ref: Vol. III The History of
Woodstock, etc.
By-Clarence W. Bowen
Newberry Library #F84699.11

ALLARD FAMILY

First Generation

Matturin Allard

Matturin Allard was living in Woodstock in 1706, as he was witness to a deed in that year (1). The Woodstock Records say: "Old Mr. Matturin Allard died July 27, 1737." Mrs. L. H. Sigourney in "Legend of Oxford" says, "Two children of M. Allard whose dwelling stood near the old mill site, were in the woods gathering nuts or berries when a company of Indians came before them and took them away. It was not until after two or three days' search, that they were found and returned to their homes. (2) The Records of Oxford (3) Massachusetts say, "During the summer of 1694 a daughter of Mr. Allard on leaving her home in Oxford accompanied by two younger children, was murdered by roving Indians and the children were taken to Quebec (4). Matturin Allard married and had two children.

Children

Peter (2)
Matturin (2) Born 1681

---

1. Worcester Records, Vol. 1:147
2. "The Huguenots in the Nipmuch Country", by George F. Daniels (Boston 1880) Page 81.
3. Mary Dewitt Freeland, Albany 1894, page 149.
4. CF 'The Huguenot Emigration to America", by Baird D. D. Page 274.

ALLARD
Second Generation

Peter Allard (3)

(Matturin 1) died November 24, 1772, married Mary, born 1699, died November 25, 1772, age 73; gravestone says Mary, wife of Peter (3) is buried in East Woodstock. Peter sold to Matturin Allard in 1734 (5) his house in North Woodstock with 24 acres which he had bought in 1731 of Ebenezer Child.

Children b-Woodstock

4. Mary 3, born February 19, 1731, married (int) January 22, 1756[2] Samuel Burnell died before October 12, 1762. It cannot be proved that Samuel Burnel (Harvard 1735) was the father of Samuel Burnell of Dudley, who married Mary Allard.

(3) 5. William 3, born April 10, 1735

(3) 6. Peter, Jr., born May 23, 1738

7. Ebenezar 3, born July 5, 1741

Matturin Allard 1

Children of Matturin Allard

1. Peter, died November 24, 1772, married Mary, born 1699, died November 25, 1772, age 73.

Four children

(4) 1. Mary, Born February 19, 1731, married Samuel Burnell, died before October 12, 1762.

2. William, Born April 10, 1735, married April 26, 1766, Rebecca Davis, born October 15, 1740, daughter of Samuel Davis and Hannah Bacon, both of Woodstock.

Seven children

1. Asseneth ..... Born 12/11/1766
2. Mary ..... Born 2/27/17--
3. Persis ..... Born 3/11/17--
4. (Wil?) lard ..... Born 2/27/17--
5. Hannah ..... Born 5/22/1775
6. Rebecca ..... Born 6/6----
7. Anna ..... Born 1/19/178-

---

1. Worcester Records, Volume 1:147
2. Dudley Records, Page 147
3. "The Huguenots in the Nipmuch Country", by George F. Daniels (Boston 1880), Page 81.
4. My great-great-great grandmother - E. O. H.
5. April 5 (Worcester Deeds, Volume 11:16, 265, Worcester Probate Records Case 9183.)

Children of Matturin Allard (cont'd)

3. Peter, Jr., Born May 23, 1738, married Patience

Four children

1. Ebenezer
2. Susanna
3. Winslow
4. Flavilla

4. Ebenezar, Born July 5, 1741, married------, died------.

2. Matturin, born 1681, died March 29, 1774 (age 93 or 94), married (1) 2/22/1718 Rebecca Bacon, born Woodstock, 8/7/1689; died 11/18/1720, age 31. Married (2) 2/13/1724 Joanna Ainsworth, born 10/5/1700; died 2/8/1788, age 88 years, daughter Edward Ainsworth and Joanna Hemmingway and widow Ebenezar Holmes.

Children

1. Uriah, born 5/16/1725
2. Anna, born 5/10/1728
3. Rebecca, born 2/23/1730
4. Daniel, born 5/2/1735
5. Eleazar, born 3/3/1742

EDMONDS

The Edmonds family merges with the Burnell when Mahitable Edmonds, daughter of John, married John Burnell of Dudley, Massachusetts, about 1715. (Page 256)(Burnell unites with Hutchins 1804).

"WILLIAM EDMONDS, no doubt from England, born 1611, a tailor by trade, was admitted Freeman 1635. Died April 2, 1693. His wife, Mary, died April 2, 1657.

Children

"JOHN married Sarah Hudson,
Samuel married Elizabeth Briggs,
Mary married Joseph Hutchins, September, 1657.

"His second wife was a widow, Ann Martin, of Boston. William Edmonds lived 82 years, and died 1693. (Annals of Lynn).

"Town lands given to the inhabitants of Lynn, 1638, William Edmonds, 10 acres.

"JOHN EDMONDS, Constable of Lynn". He was a son of said William Edmonds.

"Among the children of John Edmonds were Joseph and Mahitable.

"MAHITABLE EDMONDS married John Burnell, son of Robert, of John, of William. He was born in 1696.

"From a deed of land given to John Burnell, 1743, by his brother-in-law, Joseph Edmonds we copy--

"To all people, etc. Know ye that I, Joseph Edmonds, of Dudley, Massachusetts, Wooster County, N. E. Husbandman, for, and in consideration of the great respect I bear unto my well beloved brother, John Burnell of Dudley, Husbandman, and for his advancement in the world have given, granted, etc. a certain parcel or tract of land lying within the said township of Dudley, whereon the Dudley house dwelling of said John Burnell now stands, bounded as follows, (Boundry omitted) 25 acres. Signed Joseph Edmonds, Woodstock, Ct., April 5, 1743."

HISTORY OF
THE HUDSON FAMILY
in America

HENRY HUDSON

"The English Adventurer"
By Elbert Hubbard

Hanging on the walls of the Plantin Musee, close by the portrait of Porter Plantin is a picture of Hendrik Hudson, the Dutch explorer. Let the fact be noted that Hendrik Hudson was not a Dutchman. He was born in England, of English parents, and his remote ancestry was Danish.

He had made two trips to Greenland on a commission to sail around the north end of America and go through to India. He had reached as high a latitude as eighty degrees, but had then been turned back by the ice. The man who can sail through the North Pole will reach the Pacific and India, all right.

Hudson's feat was a disappointment, but the wily Dutch work by elimination. There is a middle passage.

When the Indians had told of the sea "just over there," they had in mind the Great Lakes.

What more natural than to suppose that these lakes had an outlet on the western side into the Pacific; Indians did not travel far, and they were not interested in India. The name 'Indian" was given them by a worthy explorer who thought he had discovered India.

Several of the rich merchants of Amsterdam made up a purse, and sent a man over to London to hire this man Henry Hudson, who had no fear of the unknown.

They found him living in a boathouse on the Thames. He was poor in purse, and without a talent for getting on, but he was full of enthusiasm of discovery.

Out in the Rocky Mountains one can find the typical prospector, who prospects all his life and dies at last alone in the mountains. He is brave, hopeful, restless, but failure is his fate. It becomes the habit of his life.

Hudson was living with his WIFE AND THREE CHILDREN in what would have been absolute want were it not for the kind hearts of the ship-captains whose boats were anchored near.

These men who skirted the coast were sensible and sane. They sailed only the seas that were mapped, and always were in sight of land.

Hudson craved the unknown. The others respected him-yes, but they touched their foreheads with the tip of a forefinger as he passed.

Hudson had lost money for everybody who had trusted him. Only the year before this, those merry knights who founded Jamestown had asked him to join them, but Hudson had scorned their invitation.

His wife believed in him, because she partook of his delusions, as loving women are prone to do.

Hudson was no longer young. His red beard was streaked with white, his ruddy face was smeared with lines of care, his blue eyes had lost luster looking out on the snow and ice of the north.

He was a typical, stubborn, freckled, sandy Englishman who never knew when he was whipped.

The English blood carries a mighty persistent corpuscle, the modern British breed is made up of a cross between the Saxon and the Norse, with a dash of Celt to give it flavor.

All the English names beginning with the letter "H" have come down from the Norse, or the Danish, which for us is the same thing. The name of William the Conqueror was Hubba, and among his followers were men who bore the following names: Hume, Howells, Howard, Harkness, Hildebrand, Hood, Holman, Harding, Holmes, HUDSON, Herbert, Henderson, Henry, Hubbard. The ending "bert" is a saxon ending, but the initial "H" is Norse. It was the introduction of this letter "H" that threw the English tongue in the air, and the sons of the haughty Halbion 'ave'n't got it straightened out, you know.

Names beginning with "E" like Ellison, Eldridge, Ellsworth, Elbert, Ethelred, Ethelbert, Ethelstan, Ensign, are Saxon.

Hudson seems to be the surviving spirit of those "Wolves of the sea," who discovered America about the year one thousand, and built a

monument or two along the coast of Rhode Island and then sailed away on new ventures.

The Hollanders liked Hudson, and as he was out of a job, waiting for something to turn up, he hired out to the Dutch. This agent was acting for the Dutch East India Company, a trust made up of six separate companies, one in each city, as follows: Amsterdam, Zeeland, Delft, Rotterdam, Hoom and Enkhuizen.

An agreement was drawn up and signed. Hudson's wife to be given eight hundred guilders at once, and if her husband did not return in a year she was to get two hundred more.

Beyond this Hudson got nothing but his expenses. A guilder was what to us would be forty cents, so we see that the price Hudson set upon his own life was eighty dollars. This was the sum of his life insurance.

If he found a passage, however, ah, now we are getting at it - if he found a passage it was to be named for him, and he would be its first governor of the territory."

On April 4, 1609 he sailed down the zuyderzee in the Half-Moon with a crew of nine Dutchmen and nine Englishmen. The news had gone out and half the population of Amsterdam was along the wharves to see them off. On May 19th, after a sail of forty-four days they found themselves in the regions of ice and the midnight sun; his men became so dissatisfied, and discouraged that he turned southward. "One man had died, and the sun that had forgotten how to set was on their nerves."

"Sixty-four days they sailed and sailed, when the wooded shores of America came in sight. They coasted along the shore, took observations, made maps, etc. and on the morning of September 2nd, sixteen hundred nine, he dropped anchor in what is now called the horseshoe of Sandy Hook. From here he put out in a small boat with three sailors.

"He named the great river after himself, explored and mapped, and then returned to Amsterdam. He had made a great discovery but the real object of his trip, the passage to India was a failure. While enroute back to Holland he touched at Dartmouth, England, on November 7, and made haste to London to visit his family.

"On April 17, 1610 he sailed again for the same company, and for the same purpose, in a better ship, named the Discoverie. They

reached what is now known as 'Hudson's Bay', sailed a thousand miles over its waters and were caught in the ice, where they were held until the following May when the ship was freed. He urged to go on, but the crew refused. They gave him his choice, to return home or be put off in a small boat while they returned without him. He chose the latter course, and he and his son John, aged sixteen and seven companions were set adrift with guns, ammunitions and provisions to last a month. Nothing was ever heard more from Hudson. The Discoverie arrived in Amsterdam in October, the mutineers told their tale, were arrested, tried, and convicted, and pardoned."

(The foregoing is but a part of Hubbard's history of Hudson. The complete history can be had by writing to "The Roycrofters," East Aurora, New York.)

This history differs in some respects from others, but all we want here is to locate Hudson in his period of time and bring the line down to us.

From Mr. Hubbard's statement at the first on page 291 there seems little doubt as to their being in the Norman army at Hastings in 1066. Could we know that to be true our line would, of course reach that period.

In tracing heredity it is not necessary to secure the names in each generation and connect them in chronological order, but where the origin of the race is known, and the line is held intact in the same country, that in itself is ample proof of descent. However, this line has a vacancy of around five hundred years, presuming the original Hudsons were Normans. That constitutes quite a long guess.

The following pages give the correct line down from Henry Hudson to the present time.

The following list was pronounced correct by the Genealogist at the Hudson-Fulton centennial in New York in 1909. It was worked out by William Norton Hudson, son of David Hudson 6th, at Hudson, Ohio, previous to 1863.

"From David Hudson, the youngest son of Henry Hudson, the Navigator, our family has descended, and as to the times and places of their birth, as well as I can ascertain, some have actual records, and the rest, as near as I can recollect from information received from my grandfather, who died in 1798, and used in my earliest years, to endeavor to fix in my mind some of the most interesting events in our family genealogy and history."

HENRY HUDSON

"Henry Hudson was born in England about the year 1565, and died in Hudson's Bay in 1610." (45 years old)

"2--His youngest son, David Hudson, born in Holland, near Amsterdam, about the year 1600 emigrated with his brothers to America in, or near where the city of New York now is, and died on the western part of Long Island.

"3--Samuel Hudson, his son, was born here (Long Island) about the year 1650.

"4--David Hudson, youngest son of the above named Samuel Hudson, was born in the eastern part of New Jersey in the year 1685, where he lived, and died in the year 1730.

"5--His youngest son, (my grandfather) David Hudson was born in Newark, New Jersey in the year 1726, was married in Branford, state of Connecticut, to Rebecca Farder. (In another list at hand this name is spelled 'Fowler') --- Removed to Goshen, in the same state, 1765, where he died April 2, 1798. (See Revolutionary War Record.)

"6--His youngest son, (my father) David Hudson was born in Branford, Connecticut, February 17, 1761. Was married in Goshen, Connecticut to Anna Norton, A. D. 1783, where the most of his children were born. He planted a colony in the Western Reserve Territory, now Hudson, Summit County, Ohio in 1799, where he removed his family from Connecticut the following year, 1800. Died at Hudson, Portage Co., now Summit Co., Ohio, March 17, 1836.

(See J. Q. Adams list of Hudson line)

(See Norton Family)

Children of David and Anna Norton Hudson

i. Samuel ---------- Born at Goshen, Connecticut, April, 1785. Died in 1846.

ii. Ira ----------

iii. William Norton (the writer)--Born, 1798, Died, 1863. (He was shot by Morgan's raiders while they were passing thru Ohio in 1863.) HHH.

iv. Milo Lee ---------- Born at Goshen, Connecticut, October 15, 1791, died, 1838.

v. David Norton Hudson ---- Born at Goshen, Connecticut, 1794, Died, 1796.

vi. Timothy Hudson -------- Born at Goshen, 1796.

HUDSON GENEALOGY
Family of David Hudson
Continued

vii. Abagail Laura ---------- Born at Goshen, 1798.
viii. Anner Mary (Maria) ----- Born, Hudson, Ohio, 1800. Was first white child born in Summit County, Ohio.
ix. David Hudson ---------- Born, Hudson, Ohio, 1805. Died 1836.

The foregoing record of the family of David and Anna Norton Hudson was taken from his set of Scott's Commentaries on the bible where he had kept the family record.

This set of five or six volumes, (I forget which) came into the hands of his son Milo Lee Hudson. In fact was presented to him by his father. From him they came to Milo's son Henry, and by him were brought to Michigan in about the year 1849 and later sold to his brother-in-law, Harrison Hutchins, husband of his sister Laura. (my parents, HHH). After my father's death mother gave them to me. I, in turn gave them to my brother Edward, and before his death, December 13, 1929 he willed them to his grandson, Edward Davidson, son of Ada Davidson, of Cherrydale, Virginia (near Washington, D. C.)

The foregoing list, from Henry Hudson, the navigator, down, was written by William Norton Hudson, third child in the family of the above David and was copied from the original record by Mary Elliot Hollingsworth, grand-daughter of Aunt Abagail Hudson Oviatt, 7th child of David above, (sister to William) many years ago. Was taken from that copy on August 15, 1902 by Sara Elliot Johnson, of Beaverdam, Wisconsin for Mrs. Clara M. Gregory of Hudson, Ohio, and by her forwarded to me. Mrs. Gregory was daughter of Anner Mary Hudson Baldwin, and granddaughter of David 6th (February 12, 1904. HHH)

Anna Norton Hudson died August 31, 1816, at Hudson, Ohio, having been the mother of nine children.

On January 1, 1817 Mr. Hudson married Miss Mary Robinson at Hudson, Ohio. She was born February 14, 1772 at Greenville, Massachusetts. On March 17, 1836 he died at Hudson --- no children.

Children
Those not married omitted

ii. Ira ---------- Married Hulda Oviatt.
iii. William Norton --------- Born 11-8-1789, married Phoebe Hutchinson. He was shot by Morgan's raiders while passing thru Ohio in 1863.

HUDSON GENEALOGY
Family of David Hudson
Continued

iv. MILO LEE ---------- Born 10-15-1791, married Hanna Rogers 3-1-1815. Died 11-4-1838, at Chester, Ohio

vi. Timothy ---------- Born 3-20-1769, married Katherine Brown, daughter of Judge Brown, cousin of John Brown of Harper's Ferry notariety.

vii. Abagail Laura ---------- Born 6-30-1798, married Birdsie Oviatt, brother of Hulda Oviatt who married Ira, as above.

viii. Anner Mary (Maria) ----- Born 10-28-1800, married 10-6-1817, married Harvey Baldwin at Hudson, Ohio.

Samuel, David Norton and David never married.

MILO LEE HUDSON
Fourth child of David

Milo Lee, 4th child of David and Anna Norton Hudson was born at Goshen, Connecticut on October 15, 1791, died 11-4-1838.

Hanna Rogers, his wife, was born on Long Island, New York June 17, 1794, and died at Hudson, Ohio--WRONG--died at Milgrove, Indiana (now Orland, Indiana) April 19, 1838. (The Hudson Record has her death on April 27, 1838). See Rogers.

They were married at Hudson, Ohio on March 1, 1815.

In 1799, when but eight years old he went with his father to the unbroken forest of Summit County, Ohio, he lived the life of the frontiersman and aided in clearing the land of the forest growth and working it over to agricultural uses. He and his bride settled on a plat of land in the N. E. 1/4 of the N. W. 1/4 of Section One, in the township of Hudson, where they remained until the spring of 1836, when they sold the farm to John Brown (later of Harper's Ferry fame). They then moved to Milgrove, (now Orland) Indiana, where on the 8th of September of the same year their son Edward died. On April 27 Mrs. Hudson also died. About six months after the death of his wife he took his two daughters, Almira and Laura back to the township of Stowe, in Ohio, to his mother's cousin, Josiah Starr 2nd, and he went on a business trip to Chester, Geauga Co. at which place he died on November 4, 1838, and was buried at the old family cemetery at Hudson. Mrs. Hudson was a descendant of John Rogers, the first martyr of Smithfield, England. Shortly after her birth her people moved to Middletown, Connecticut. When she was about fifteen years of age her people emigrated to the state of Ohio, where they settled in the township of Stowe.

MILO LEE HUDSON
Continued

For complete record of her father's family, leading back to Normandy 970 A. D. turn to the Rogers record.

Children of Milo and Hanna Hudson

i. Henry ---------- Born 12-18-1815
Died 8-12-1875 at the home of his sister, Laura Hutchins in Ganges, Michigan. Never married.

ii. Ira ---------- Born 2-28-1818
Died 5-18-1842 at Milgrove, Indiana, married 5-11-1839, Miss Congdon. No children.

iii. Harriet Maria ---------- Born 2-8-1822.
Died 8-23-1843, Columbus, Ohio. Never married.

iv.. Edward ---------- Born 1-25-1820
Died 9-8-1836, Vermontville, Indiana.

v. Theron Norton ---------- Born 9-1-1824
Died 3-24-1902 at Allegan, Michigan, married 2-10-1856 first, married 2nd, 1-5-1859.

vi. Clarissa Almira -------- Born 8-15-1826
Died 2-28-1906, at the home of her sister Laura Hutchins in Ganges, Michigan. Not married.

vii. Laura Caroline ---------- Born 7-22-1828
Died 9-13-1907 at Ganges, Michigan, married Harrison Hutchins, Ganges, Michigan, 6-8-1847. (See Hutchins record)
All born on the farm near Hudson, Ohio

In the spring of 1845 Theron, Almira and Laura migrated to Allegan, Michigan where they made their home with their cousin H. Elija Blackman. Laura taught the first school in district No. 2 in Manlius Township, now the Fennville district, in the spring of 1847, and on the 8th day of June of the same year she was married to Harrison Hutchins, the ceremony taking place at Mr. Blackman's, near Allegan. They came directly to his home in Ganges, where both passed the remainder of their days.

Henry Hudson was the first child of Milo, born near Hudson, Ohio 12-18-1815, grew to be a man of good habits, was a good mechanic and quite ingenious, but being of a roving disposition he never settled to any one line of occupation, so failed to accumulate much property, and died at the home of his sister Laura in Ganges, Michigan, August 12, 1875, aged 60 years. He never married.

Ira Hudson, 2nd child of Milo, born 2-28-1818, a farmer by occupation, married Betsey Page Congden at Milgrove, Indiana. WRONG--at Olivet, Michigan and had his home at Milgrove where he died March 18, 1842, aged 24 years. They married 5-11-1839. No children.

Edward Hudson, 3rd child of Milo, lived with his parents until sixteen years old, when he died 9-8-1836.

Harriet, 4th child of Milo Hudson, born 2-8-1822, lived at home until 1838, when both her parents died and she was left without a home. Later she taught school, but was not strong, and overwork and worry for the little ones--her sisters, wore upon her, so finally she was taken with tuberculosis, and, being of a very religious turn of mind she became obsessed of the hallucination that she was too great a sinner for redemption, and this idea clung to her until, in her enfeebled condition she lost her reason and was taken to the asylum for the insane at Columbus, Ohio, where she died August 23, 1845.

Had she had a home, and her younger brother and sisters been provided for, doubtless she would have retained her reason, and her life been prolonged.

In a letter from Mrs. Clarissa M. Gregory, daughter of Anner Mary Hudson Baldwin, (cousin to Harriet) written to me about 1892 she says, "It shows the morbid condition of her mind; pitiful in the extreme. (in referring to a letter written by Harriet in 1842). I wish that more sunshine could have been permitted in the religious teachings and practices of those days, and that infinite love, and hope, and joy, more fully taught and realized."

Harriet lived in the days when the preacher yet put his greatest efforts in the portrayal of the sinner suffering in the firey furnace. In my early childhood I have seen him swing his arms, jump just as high as he could and yell HELL FIRE so he could be heard half a mile away. My hair would stand on end, and my skin prickle with fright. It was nothing short of criminal to torture little children thus. I wondered what I could do to avoid such horrible torments. I wanted to hide away from God. We may rejoice that education and enlightenment has created a public opinion that will not tolerate such insane doctrines. I would feel like murdering a brute that would so frighten a child of mine. Still, my parents fully believed in that doctrine. In their later lives, however, they seem to have softened considerably along those lines. Also in a general way we heard HELL mentioned in a milder tone and now people would not tolerate it.

MILO LEE HUDSON

Continued

Theron Norton, 5th child of Milo and Hanna Hudson was born on September 1, 1824 on the home farm in the township of Hudson, Ohio. In 1845, when 21 years old he migrated with his sisters Almira and Laura to Allegan, Michigan. He was a constant resident of Allegan from then until his death except one year which he spent in Wisconsin and Minnesota. He died March 24, 1902.

On the 10th of February, 1856 he married Eliza Wright, of Rochester, Wisconsin, who died January 1, 1857, leaving him a son, Edward, who died in Allegan some years ago. (May 6, 1886).

In his second marriage, January 5, 1859, he wedded Laura H. Hodges at Lawrence, Michigan. She was born August 10, 1835 at Norwich, Canada, and died at the home in Allegan August 8, 1907.

Eight Children Were Born To This Union

i. Eliza ---------- Born 2-13-1860
Died----------.

ii. Milo Drusus ---------- Born 10-13-1861
Died 8-27-1862.

iii. Ellen Maria ---------- Born 1-29-1864, married Platt Barnum.
Died----------. No children. Home at death, Gladstone, Michigan.

iv. Mary ---------- Born 5-10-1866
Died 8-10-1868.

v. Clarissa ---------- Born 10-17-1868
Died August --, 1869.

vi. Charles ---------- Born 8-29-1870
Died 9-15-1871.

vii. Harrison Lee ---------- Born 12-7-1874, living 1931. Married first, Florence Green, 11-1-1905. She died 12-23-1926. He married second, Nora Wiley, 11-26-1927. She also is living 1931. No children.

viii. Katharine May ---------- Born 6-25-1878, living in 1931. Married Frank Garrison, ----------. Twins born 11-16-1906, named Francie Eliza and Florence Ellen.

THERON HUDSON

Theron Norton Hudson was a most highly respected citizen in his community, a man of great intelligence and of various occupations. He

THERON HUDSON
Continued

learned the art of setting type, and worked as compositor in the office of the Allegan Record, and Allegan Journal, taught school in several of the districts in the vicinity, had a general merchandise store in company with the late D. D. Davis; had the first drug store in Allegan in company with the late Dr. H. S. Lay, it being the only store of the kind between Kalamazoo and Grand Haven, traveled in the drug trade, kept the first restaurant in Allegan, worked several years as carpenter, and in the planing mill of N. B. West, and was later, for 18 years the latter's trusted bookkeeper and manager. He also filled with credit many local offices, having been a census enumerator in 1870, covering seven townships, he succeeded H. Vosburgh as village assessor, and was Justice of the Peace, resigning this office in 1898 because of failing health. He always took an intelligent interest in politics as a Republican, but the places he filled were not sought by him in the usual manner. He was prominent in Masonry, having been the first W. M. of Allegan Lodge No. 111, as well as H. P. of Eureka Chapter, R. A. M. Always a man of approved morals, he acknowledged conversion to Christianity in 1874, and united with the Congregational Church, serving for a time as clerk. He also served as secretary of the Allegan County Pioneer Society for many years. (The foregoing is common knowledge to the writer, tho mostly taken from his obituary.)

We always found "Uncle Theron" a perfect gentleman -- sympathetic, and kind, with a good word for all, where possible, and a man with the highest ideals. All typically true of the Hudson line of our family.

THE MILO HUDSON FAMILY
Continued

Almira C., 6th child of Milo and Hanna Hudson was born at Hudson, Ohio, August 15, 1826, and was educated at Mount Holyoke, Massachusetts, finished in 1850, and was a successful teacher for many years. When advanced years prevented her from following her profession she made her home with her sister Laura Hutchins in Ganges, Michigan, and here it was she died on February 28, 1906.

For Laura, the youngest, see Hutchins record. She was born at Hudson, Ohio July 22, 1828. When she was ten years old both her parents died. During the following seven years she lived with relatives, and teachers in the Academy at Hudson and attended that school during the time. In 1845, in her 17th year, she went to Allegan, Michigan with her brother, Theron, and sister Almira. She was variously employed here

until the spring of 1847, when she taught the school in District No. 2, Manlius Township. Where Fennville now stands was a swampy frog pond at that time, and the road that is now the main street in Fennville was simply a layer of logs laid across the track and the wagons went bumping over them. In wet periods the water would boil up between them as the loads pressed them down in the mud. Those old logs are now buried deep under the street. (Fennville was settled in 1862-63). Her school was held in a log shanty Mr. James McCormick had built to make shingles in, and stood on the north side of the road, a half mile west of the first cross-roads west of Fennville. It was located right in the path as it now is there. It was perhaps 12 feet square, with "shanty roof."

On the 8th day of June 1847 she was married to Harrison Hutchins and passed the remainder of her life in the Hutchins home, where she became the mother of eight children. It stood in the northeast corner of Ganges Township. (Hutchins record)

Mrs. Hutchins was a poet of recognized ability, and portrayed in rhyme many of the early events of the community along with various other topics.

------ ANOTHER HUDSON LIST ------

J.Q. Adams of St. Paul, Minnesota, says in a letter dated November 8, 1901:

"My record shows unbroken descent from Hendrick Hudson, who was lost in Hudson's Bay, 1610."

1--Henry Hudson, died 1610.

2--His youngest son was David, who with his brother, Henry, came to this country in 1625, and settled in New York or New Jersey.

3--David's youngest son, "from whom I am descended," was born about 1650.

4--His youngest son was David, born about 1685 in the eastern part of New Jersey.

5--His youngest son was David, born at Newark, New Jersey about 1726, married Rebecca Fowler, moved to Goshen, Connecticut, died about 1798. (See later pages for war service.)

------ ANOTHER HUDSON LIST ------
Continued

6--David's youngest son, David, born at Branford, Connecticut in 1761, married at Goshen, Connecticut to Anna Norton 1783. He planted a colony in Summit Co., Ohio in 1799 and died in 1836. His sister, Keziah Hudson married Thomas Parmelee.

The William Norton Hudson list has the 3rd, in the list named Samuel, and says nothing about his being the "youngest son". A tradition brought to my time by the Milo Hudson family said the line ran from the youngest son to the youngest son, all named DAVID. Otherwise the lists agree. (HHH)

(David #5 served in the Revolutionary War.)

DEACON DAVID HUDSON

By Harriet Taylor Upton
(See Note 1)

In 1799, David Hudson, familiarly known throughout much of the Western Reserve as "Deacon" Hudson, started from his home in Goshen, Connecticut, to investigate his new purchase of a "swamp township" in the frontier country of the United States. His associates in the enterprise were Birdseye Norton, Nathaniel Norton, Stephen Baldwin, Benjamin Oviatt and Theodore Parmele. They had purchased their land at fifty-two cents an acre, but as it was considered among the most undesirable tracts in that part of the Reserve (Western Reserve), ten thousand acres were added from a so-called "equalizing township," which reduced the purchase price to about thirty-four cents an acre. As stated, Mr. Hudson came on to ascertain the nature of his purchase, and in Western New York fell in with Benjamin, afterwards Judge Tappan, bound for his home in Ravennce, the county seat of Portage.

The Hudson party took passage in the boat which Mr. Tappan had already engaged, and started from Gerondigut Bay, Lake Ontario, early in May. They soon overtook Elias Harmon and wife, who were bound for Mantua. Upon reaching Niagara, they found the river full of ice and in fact were much impeded during their entire journey along the shores of the lakes to Ashtabula County. At this point the boat was driven ashore and the Harmon craft partially wrecked. Its owner left it stranded and passed on to Mantua, while Mr. Hudson repaired the boat and used it for the descent of

the Cuyahoga River. Before he reached his landing place, where he was to disembark for his purchased township, the Indians stole all his provisions which he had shipped ahead. Upon reaching the site of Hudson with the twelve persons who comprised his colony, he also found that the cattle which were to have been driven from Buffalo to this point had not arrived. After clearing a small plot of ground upon which to plant wheat, the leader of the colony returned to Cleveland and thence to Western New York to trace the lost provisions and stray cattle. This is but one illustration of the difficulties which stood in the way of permanent settlement in this wild frontier country. On July 25, Mr. Hudson commenced the town survey which was not completed until nearly three months afterwards as he was the only member of the party who was not stricken with fever and the ague. This was particularly fortunate, as he was again disappointed in the arrival of provisions and was obliged to go to Cleveland to replenish the communal larder. Considering now that the affairs of his community were in such permanent shape as to warrant him in establishing his family at Hudson, he returned to Goshen, Connecticut, and on January 1, 1800 began his second journey to the Western Reserve, accompanied by his wife and six children; Mesdames Bishop and Nobles; Misses Ruth Gaylord, Ruth Bishop, and eighteen others -- comprising altogether a party of thirty. This colony sailed in four boats, but, although they were much delayed by ice and contrary winds, finally reached the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, where they were obliged to wait for the falling of its waters on account of the tremendous rain of the previous night. On May 28 they reached the landing place from which they started for Hudson, arriving there about the same time as the herd of cattle which had been driven from West New York for the uses of the colonists.

David Hudson came by his pioneering and colonizing instincts both by inclination and inheritance. At the time he settled in Hudson he was a vigorous young man of thirty years, and took just pride in remembering and repeating that he was a lineal descendant of Hendrick Hudson, the discoverer of the Hudson River and among the first explorers of the arctic regions, in which he was to meet his tragic death. The historic Hendrick Hudson named his youngest son David, and the David Hudson of Summit County was the youngest son of the youngest son for six generations. In Deacon Hudson the chain was broken, as his youngest son died without a male heir.

Mr. Hudson died March 17, 1836, at the age of seventy-five years.

The first birth within the bounds of Hudson, or Summit County, was his daughter, Anner Maria, October 28, 1800. As Hudson had not then been

organized as a township, therefore her birth occurred in the "Northwest Territory." She married Harvey Baldwin and spent her entire life in the house of her birth. Harvey Baldwin belonged to a good old New England family. His brother, Norman, the father of Eliza B. Perkins, of Warren, was one of Cleveland's enterprising citizens, while his brother, Frederick, who lived in Hudson, was a man of mental vigor and great ability. His daughter, Caroline, married Mr. Babcock, of Cleveland, and is interested in civic work. The puritan education of Harvey and Maria Baldwin clung to them through their lives although of comfortable means, they lived so plainly that to some they seemed to stint themselves. They were devoted to the interests of the college founded by Deacon Hudson and during the college years, boarded the students. Many men who now are prominent in the world's work sat at "Uncle Harvey's frugal board." In her whole life time "Aunt Maria wasted nothing." The price charged for this simple fare was low, and the food wholesome. The schoolboys of 1870 rather enjoyed the spirit of this home but they disliked the Bible reading, the table blessing and the long prayers. However, they had to submit or seek other quarters.

The daughter of Harvey and Maria Baldwin married Edwin Gregory. They were exceedingly happy. He was an educator of prominence, being for years the principal of the Rayen High School, of Youngstown. Mr. and Mrs. Gregory had two daughters -- Hattie who married Julius Whiting, of Canton, and who died a few years since, and Anna, who married Henry Lee. Mrs. Lee although a young woman, is the oldest descendant of David Hudson living. Her grandmother, Mrs. Baldwin, at the time of her death was nearing the century mark, the celebration of her ninetieth birthday at the Congregational Church of Hudson, October 28, 1890, being an event of widespread interest throughout Summit County.

The Old Hudson House is undoubtedly the oldest house now standing (1910) in Summit County and is also one of the best preserved. (Here Anna Gregory Lee, her husband and interesting family live.) Although an addition has been made to the original building, and it has been variously improved, its original massive foundation, consisting of walnut logs fully eighteen inches square, still stands to bear testimony to the thorough and honest work of its builder. Originally, they supported a tremendous fireplace. The cellar is as "dry as a chip." It is hard to imagine how any water could permeate the massive stone walls and stone-like cement. As the Hudson house now stands, it is a two-story home-like and pretty modern cottage, shaded by elms. Behind the house is a picturesque ravine, containing a bubbling and protected spring. It was this spring which made Mr. Hudson locate here. From it not only himself and family drew their

water supply, but John Brown, who was to become the noted Abolitionist, as a boy at Hudson was wont to quaff his thirst at this fount.

(Note: A good description of John Brown "whose soul goes marching on," and who was a neighbor of the Hudsons, is reported in this article.)

(An article by the Rev. Carroll Cutler, D. D. stated that David Hudson, through approving colonization had been an anti-slavery man and a conductor on the Underground Railroad for years before Garrison, the abolitionist made his appearance.)

The Western Reserve College ---- The David Hudson house stands on the beautiful knoll nearly opposite the deserted grounds of the old Western Reserve College founded by Deacon Hudson, which for thirty or forty years was one of the leading educational centers of this section of northern Ohio. While Ohio was still a territory a petition by David Hudson and others was sent to its legislature asking for a charter to establish a college in the Western Reserve. After the admission of Ohio as a state, in 1803, the petition was renewed and a charter granted to the Erie Literary Society, which possessed full power to establish such an institution. After several unsuccessful movements in connection with the academy at Burton, the town of Hudson was selected by the Presbytery as the most feasible point for the establishment of a college "to educate pious young men as pastors for her destitute churches"; "to preserve the present literary and religious character of the state, and redeem it from further decline;"" and train competent men to fill the cabinet, and for the bench and bar." As provided by their charter the trustees of the Western Reserve College held their first meeting at Hudson in March, 1826.

The college removed to Cleveland in 1882 and became the Western Reserve University. During the last ten years of its career as a Hudson Institute, it was opened to women as well as men, but in 1888, six years after its removal to Cleveland, the trustees formally decided against co-education. Although the number of students of the Western Reserve College has never been very large, its graduates number many who afterwards became prominent in statesmanship and the professions. Among those who completed the collegiate course therein was Rutherford B. Hayes, President of the United States.

First Marriage --- The first marriage which occurred in Hudson Township united George Darrow to Miss Olive Gaylord, and the ceremony was performed by Deacon David Hudson, October 11, 1801. As it was his

maiden attempt in this line, the Deacon was naturally somewhat bashful as to the presence of spectators, and attempted in every way possible to keep the coming marriage a secret. However, when the blushing bride and groom appeared in his best room, Mr. Hudson also found quite a large gathering assembled, fully prepared to witness the happy event.

The first school house was a log structure which David Hudson erected in 1802; but a school had been taught in the previous year by George Peare, in a little building which stood on the southwest corner of Lot 56, near the center of the public square. The first house erected in the town of Hudson was for a private residence and was built by Thaddeus Lacey, who resided in it with his wife during the winter of 1799 and 1800 while Mr. Hudson was absent in Connecticut making preparations to return with his family to his new home in the Western Reserve. Somewhat later, Mr. Kellog, also a member of the Hudson Colony, erected a log house on Lot 56 residing therein until Mr. Hudson and his family returned in June 1800.

Note 1. (The Western Reserve, Ohio, Newberry F89392, Vol. 1, Page 336 (By Harriet Taylor Upton, 1910. The Lewis Publishing Co., Chi- (cago - New York)

THE NORTON FAMILY
By Henry H. Hutchins

The Norton merges with the Hudson when Anna Norton married David Hudson at Goshen, Connecticut in 1783. The Hudson line merges with the Hutchins when Laura C. Hudson married Harrison Hutchins at Allegan, Michigan in 1847.

FROM HISTORY OF TOWN OF GOSHEN, CT.

(1) - "Thomas Norton of Guilford, immigrant, was ancestor to the Nortons of Goshen, Connecticut. He emigrated with his wife and children, from Ockley, in Surrey, near Guilford, England, to Boston, in 1639, and thence sailed to New Haven with twenty-four companions," etc.

"His wife was Grace Wells, whom he had married in 1625.

------ Children ------

"i.--THOMAS, ii.--John, iii.--Grace, iv.--Mary.

-- Probably all born in England. --

(2) - "Thomas Norton of Saybrook, son of Thomas, born in England about 1626 came to Guilford with his father's family in 1639, removed to Saybrook before November 22, 1661, married May 8, 1671, Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Mason of Saybrook. She died at Saybrook January 31, 1699. He died at Durham after November 25, 1712.

------ Children ------

All born at Saybrook

"1 -- Elizabeth, born 10-13-1674. 2--Thomas, born 6-1-1677, 3--Elizabeth, born 12-26-1679, 4--SAMUEL, (twin to Joseph) -4-1/2 Samuel married 3-3-1713, widow Dinah (Birdsey) Beach. 6--Abigail and 7--Ebenezer, (twins) born 10-26-1683, 8--John, born 10-3-1686. Marriages and deaths omitted except Samuel.

(3) "Samuel Norton, son of Thomas 2nd, born at Saybrook, Connecticut 11-6-1681, removed to Durham 1704, married 3-13-1713, Dinah (Birdsley) Beach, the widow of Benjamin Beach, born at Stratford in 1688, died at Durham 9-17-1765. He died at Durham 7-13-1767.

"The first purchase in Goshen by a member of the Norton family was made by Samuel Norton of one proprietor's right, bought 11-20-1738, of David Hall of Willingford.

THE NORTON FAMILY
Continued

-- Children, born at Durham --

"1 -- Samuel, born 3-20-1714, 2--Ebinezer, born 12-30-1715, 3--Samuel, born 3-6-1718, 4--Noah, born 1-24-1720, 5--Dinah, born November, 1723, and 6--DAVID, born February, 1726, married Anner Brunson.

"David Norton, son of Samuel was born at Durham, Connecticut February, 1726, came to Goshen about December 25, 1746, married 1-29-1752 Anna, daughter of Cornelius Bronson, Jr. of Woodbury. She was baptized August 26, 1726. He died at Goshen November 2, 1769. She died at Goshen 12-7-1816.

---- Children of David Norton ----

There were nine children born to David and Anna (Brunson) Norton at Goshen, Connecticut. We will only note here the fifth in the family--Anna, born October 29, 1760. She married David Hudson at Goshen, Connecticut in 1783, and in the year 1800 migrated to the Western Reserve Territory, Summit County, Ohio, where they passed the remainder of their lives. He was the founder of the town of Hudson, Ohio, and a township was named for him. They had nine children, seven of whom were born at Goshen, Connecticut, and two at Hudson, Ohio.

--------- ROGERS ---------

The Rogers family merged into the Hudson line when Hanna Rogers married Milo Lee Hudson, at Hudson, Ohio on March 1, 1815. (See Hudson record). The Hudsons unite with the Hutchins when Laura C. Hudson married Harrison Hutchins at Allegan, Michigan June 1847. (See Hutchins record).

FROM
"ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS OF
DR. DAVID ROGERS"
Library of Congress, No. CS71-R73--1923.

In Normandy

First--Sir Tancard de Hautville, a nobleman of Hautville, Mar cauntances, Normandy, was born about 970 and died about 1058. He married 1st, Moriella, 2nd Fredistand.

Second--Sir Roger de Hautville, First Grand Count of Sicily. Legate Apostolical was the youngest son of Sir Tancard de Hautville and Fredistand. He was born 1030 and died June 22, 1101. He married Adelasia, niece of Boniface, Lord of Savona. He moved with his father and brothers on Itila and Sicila. He was a great commander, and because of his bravery military genius and energetic exertions, he was first made Count, and then Grand-Count Roger 1, of Sicily. He received from Pope Urban II, the title of "Legate Apostolic."

Third--Roger II, Grand-Count of Sicily, King of Italy and Sicily. Was the youngest son of Roger I, and Adelasia. He died February 26, 1154.

Eight--Aaron Fitz Roger, great-great-grandson of Tancard, King of both Sicilys, was a merchant in Rome.

Nine--Aaron Fitz Roger was a son of Aaron Fitz Roger. He was also a merchant of Rome, and was greatly persecuted by the Roman Church. He fled with his family to London, England, where he established his business and reared his family in peace and quiet. He brought over with him the coat-of-arms and traditions of his royal ancestors. He often alluded to his great-great grandfather, King of both Sicilys.

ROGERS (By Dr. D. Rogers)
Continued

Eleven--(Ten missing) John Fitz Roger, Gent, was son of Aaron Fitz Roger. He was born about 1335 and married about 1385, only daughter of, and heiress of Sir Symon de Furneaux and Alice de Umfraville. Her name was Elizabeth.

Twelve--Sir John Fitz Roger, only child of John Fitz Roger, Gentleman, and Elizabeth de Furneaux was born in 1385 and died on October 4, 1441. He married in 1406 Agnes de Merchaunt of Seamer, Suffolk County.

He received knighthood through recognition of military service performed. He was one of the wealthiest men of his section.

Thirteen--Thomas Roger, Gent, was the second son of Sir John Fitz Roger. He was born at Ashington, Somerset, in 1408, and died at Benham-Valena, in 1417.

HE ADDED AN "S" ON THE END OF HIS NAME and married about 1433.

Fourteen--Sir Thomas Rogers, Sergeant-at-Law, was the only son of Thomas Rogers, Gent. He was born in 1435, and died in Benham, Valena in 1483. He married in 1483, Catherine, daughter of Sir Phillippe Courtney, Knight of Castle and Elizabeth Hungerford. In 1478 he was created "Serviens ad Legem," and amassed a considerable fortune. He made his own coat-of-arms instead of using the coat-of-arms of his ancestors.

Fifteen--John Rogers of Deritend was youngest son of Thomas Rogers and Catherine Courtney (de Courtney). He was born at Branford (Brandford) in 1485. He married in 1505 Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Wyatt of Abington Castle. John used his father's coat-of-arms.

Sixteen--Rev. John Rogers was the eldest son and heir of John Rogers of Deritend. He was born in 1507 and died on February 4, 1554. He married Adriana Pratt, niece of Jacob Von Meteren of Antwerp. (Rev. John Rogers was the translator of the Matthews Bible and was BURNED AT THE STAKE February 4, 1554. The first martyr at Smithfield, England. More regarding him to follow.) HHH

FOLLOWING IS "LINEAGE OF THE ROGERS FAMILY IN ENGLAND" By John Cox Underwood, C. E. M. A. No. CS71-R73, 1911, in the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C. (Taken February, 1930. HHH.)

First--(on this list) Sir Tancard, born about 930 and died after 1058. (That would make him 128 years old. The other list has him born 970, page 90. This must be a misprint.) HHH. Nobleman of near Cautances, Normandy. Married twice. 1st about 992, Moriella, 2nd about 1013, Fredistana, and had by his two wives twelve sons. All born in Normandy.

His descendants went with the Norman army when it conquered Italy and Sicily. Robert Guyscard succeeded his elder brother in command of the Norman troops in Italy and became a great general. Was created Duke of Apulia 1059. King of Naples, etc., and died 1085.

He designed and assumed the escutcheon on a silver steel shield. Motto: "Vigila et Ora." Interp. "Watch and Pray."

Second--Hobert-guisard, son of Sir Tancard, born about 1015, was with the Norman army in south Italy. Conquerors, Duke of Apulia 1059, King of Naples, etc. Died 1085.

Third--Sir Roger de Hautville. Born 1030, died 1101. Great commander. Became Count 1080. Grand Count Roger 1, of Sicily 1089-1102. Married twice. His third son became King of Sicily.

Four--Count Roger 11, of Sicily (third son of Roger 1). Born 1093, died 1154. Became King Roger 2nd of Sicily and Italy.

Five--Tancard, son of Roger 2nd. Reigned 1189-1192.

Six--Aaron, or Baron, John Fitz Roger, born latter part of 15th century in Italy, of Norman origin (parents) about 1260-70. Removed to London, England, where he was a merchant in Kent.

Seven--John Fitz Roger, born about 1335, in England. Married 1385, Elizabeth, born 1330, rich lady of Devonshire. Widow of Sir John Blount, and with her founded the recognized ROGERS house of southwest England.

Her ancestral line goes back to Normandy in 1040. Her family name was de Furneaux. History omitted here, John Fitz Roger, Gentleman, born about 1335, was very wealthy. Owned large landed estates.

Eight--John Fitz Roger, Knight, born 1386, when his mother was in her 56th year. He married in 1406, Agnes de Mercaunt, of Seamer, county of Suffolk. He was entailed Lord of the vast Furneaux estates and is said to have earned and received Knighthood, through recognition of services performed.

The issue of marriage brought to his wife and himself two sons, John, the eldest, and Thomas, and he died at Bryanstone. His will was dated 21 September, and proven November 10, in the year of his death. THE PREFIX OF FITZ was dropped to the Rogers name and ultimately the terminal "S" was added. Because of his great riches, ability and prominence, he has been generally credited as the known Rogers patriarch of England, instead of his father.

For much fuller details see statistics brought out in the body and appendix of Underwood's Rogers Family in England, and for arms of his house, print of quartered escutcheon, the text being "Arms; Rogers 1 and 4."

Nine--John Rogers, Esq., born 1407, probably at Ashton, Som. married twice, first in 1429, Elizabeth, daughter of John Shottesbroke, Esq. of Becket, or Bercote Co. Estates, etc. omitted. She died without issue. He married 2nd, about 1446, Ann, daughter of Sir Thomas de Echyugham, Kent, of Sussex, by whom he had issue Sir Henry Rogers, born first March 1448. His second son Thomas, inherited a portion of his father's property.

Ten--Thomas Rogers, born 1453 resided at Bradford-on-Avon, Waltz, died and was buried there 1498. Not wealthy, but was educated, practiced law. Married 1st, 1479, Cecilia, daughter of William Basill, Esq. Had one child, Sir William, born 1480. Changed the arms, etc. He married 2nd, 1483, Catherine (or Katherine) daughter of Sir Phillip de Courtney, Kent, of Powderham Castle, Doven. They had two sons, George, the elder and John. Katherine (more frequently spelled), born 1444-46 died 12 January, 1515, was second daughter of Sir Phillip, and his youngest child. Phillip was born in 1404, died in 1463.

Eleven--John Rogers, 2nd son of Thomas, by his second wife, born 1485, at Bradford. William's half brother and third youngest child of Thomas, married Margaret, or Margery Wyatt, daughter of Sir Henry Wyatt of Abington Castle, near Maidstone, and they were married 1505-56.

ROGERS (Underwood)

Twelve--REV. JOHN ROGERS (THE MARTYR), son of Thomas, the protr martyr of the ANGLICAN REVOLUTION, during the Marian period, born 1507 (though variously estimated 1500-3-5-9, without analytical proof,) at Deritend, near Birmingham, County Warwick, England.

He was educated at Cambridge (degree A. B. 1525, then chosen to the Cardinal's College at Oxford and made Junior Canon, and soon thereafter went into holy orders in the Roman Catholic Church. On 26 December 1532 he became rector of the church of the Holy Trinity the less, in London and served two years. He resigned in 1534 and was afterwards called by a company of English merchants to be one of the chaplains at Antwerp, Brabant. He accepted the position and served in that capacity for several years. While in Braybant he formed an ardent friendship for William Tyndale (afterwards Bishop of Exeter) and his opinions regarding church government began to change, and coming to a great knowledge of the Gospel he cast off Popery - the faith in which he had been reared. He then married, 1536, Adriana Pratt, alias de Wagden, (a surname which means 'meadow' in Latin,) "Prata" but anglicised into Pratt, a niece of Jacob von Meteren, who was richly endowed with virtue and soberness, (Fox) and by her had altogether eleven children - 8 sons and 3 daughters. Of the later, Susan being the first born and eldest child, John was the eldest son and second child, Daniel third, and of these Susan was born in Brabant. The next seven in Saxony and the three youngest in England. On his conversion into protestantism, Rogers determined to publish the entire Bible in the English language; and consequently translated Apochraphy (Apocrypha) corrected, prepared and edited the publication of the whole Bible into English, culminating in the introduction of the folio Bible, in England, 1537. It was the first complete edition of both old and new testaments, and was printed at the Antwerp press of Joab Von Meteren, and there are three original copies in the British Museum.

THIS GREAT WORK WAS DONE BY HIM ALONE.

UNDER THE ASSUMED pseudonym of THOMAS MATTHEW. (probably an intended combination of the names of the two apostles) and he was often written of as the priest, alias called Matthew. Hence the edition of his Bible was commonly known Matthew Bible. He resigned his chaplainship, moved with his wife and children to Wettenberg, Saxony, where he acquired much knowledge of the german language, took charge of a protestant congregation and remained pastor thereof for eleven years. On the occasion of King Edward VI to the throne, and the perfect establishment of Protestantism in England, he with his wife and eight children returned there in 1548. In April, 1550 he became rector of St. Margaret Moyses,

and in May, or July following he was made Vicar of St. Sepuler (Sepulchre) and on 24 August, 1551, Bishop Ridley bestowed upon him the valuable Prebund of St. Pancres in the Cathedral of St. Paul in London, where shortly thereafter he became 'divinity reader' . In April 1552 his family were naturalized under special act of Parliament. He diligently labored in the work of the church, until the accession of Queen Mary to the throne when Sunday after triumphal entry into London, 16th July, 1553, he preached a sermon at St. Paul's cross, wherein he exhorted the people to adhere to the doctrine taught in King Edward's days, to resist the forms of dogmas of Catholicism and beware of all pestilent Popery idolatry and superstition. This sermon was the beginning of his end, for he was summoned before the Privy Council because of it, and the register described him as John Rogers, alias MATTHEW. Defending himself ably he was discharged, yet he never preached again; for on August 16, 1553 he was commanded by the council to remain within his household. About six months afterwards, in February 1553-54 O. S. he was ordered by Bishop Bonner to be taken to Newgate prison, and there he remained nearly one year. On 22 January 1554-55 Rogers and other protestant preachers were brought before the Privy Council and on the 27th instant. Thereafter, at the instance of Bonner, the new Bishop of London, Rogers was again brought before the Council and examined. The next day Cardinal Pole ordered a commission to proceed against persons liable to prosecution under the statutes against heresy, and six days later, through sanction of the Council; Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester condemned and sentenced Rogers as an excommunicated heretic, to be burned to death at the stake, which sentence was carried out the morning of Monday, 4th February, 1554-55, O. S. A. D.

He asked to see his wife and children, which request was refused, to the everlasting shame of the Roman church. He was taken to Bishop Bonner and degraded from the priesthood according to the Roman ceremony, to which he submitted meekly, and again begged permission to speak with his wife and children before he went to death, which was again inhumanely refused, and he was taken to the stake at Smithfield, chained to the stake, he exhorted the people to abide faithfully to the doctrine he had declared to them. His pardon was brought and offered to him if he would renounce protestantism, but with holy scorn he utterly refused it.

ROGERS BURNED

The pile was lighted, he washed his hands in the flames enwrapping him and died a martyr to his religion.

ROGERS (Underwood)

He was born of parents whose descent reached back into the best blood of England, nearly all adherents to the church of Rome; yet displaying true bravery of the soul he dared to throw off the Roman cloak and assert the freedom of conscience thought in a belief of independent formation and government of the church representing the Christian religion.

He was a saintly type of man, whose burning was a stain on Queen Mary and the Roman Catholic Church, that never can be effaced.

ROGERS LINE LEADING FROM THE MARTYR 1500 - 1555 to James Rogers of Newport, Rhode Island, U.S.A. 1615.

By John Cox Underwood C. E. A. M.

1--REV. JOHN, THE MARTYR,	Born 1500
2--Bernard, son of John	Born 1543
3--Thomas Matthew	Born 1565
4--Thomas, son of Thomas	Born 1586
5--James, son of Thomas	Born 1615

2--Bernard Rogers, son of John, the martyr, born 1543 at Wittenburg, Saxony, who, after receiving some education in Germany and reaching maturity, also returned to England, went to the northern part thereof and finally crossed the border into Scotland and got a wife, where he is alleged to have settled temporarily, and married about 1564, N. N. (QV) and had known issue of a son Thomas Matthew, called after the nom de plume used by the Martyr in publishing the Bible. (Rogers family tradition corroborated by research of W. L. Underwood when consul at Glasgow, Scotland, and by Dr. William Byrd Rogers of Virginia, though he thought that the middle name, Matthew, might have come from the Furneaux ancestry; however, it is of little moment how he got the name; the main point being that such a man lived.

3--Thomas Matthew Rogers, son of Bernard, born about 1565, in north of England or Scotland, married about 1586, a McMerdo, McMurdoc, and they had many children, among them Thomas, the eldest, born about 1586-87; Edmund, William, George, John, born about 1609-10, and girls between them.

4--Thomas Rogers, son of Thomas Matthew, born 1586-87, died in February, 1621, married about 1606 in England, probably Dorsetshire or Wiltshire. Had children, 1st Joseph, born 1607-08; Thomas, born 1609; John, born 1611; William, 1613; and James, born 1615. He (Thomas) and

his eldest son, Joseph, came to America on the Mayflower, 1620 and landed at Plymouth, Massachusetts in the winter of 1621. The family came over to New England later and the record shows they came from Dorsetshire.

5--James Rogers, son of Thomas 5th, and his youngest, born 1615, in Dorsetshire or Wiltshire, England, came to America on the ship Increase in 1635, when he was twenty years old, and anchored at Salem, or Boston, Massachusetts. He married and ultimately settled in Newport, Rhode Island, and left issue, of whom there is record.

A STRANGE CO-INCIDENCE

The above completes the Underwood record so far as we are concerned, but gives none of the children of the above James. In our former research we found Joseph Rogers, also of Newport, Rhode Island, who was our ancestor, but all we get from his Bible record back of his family is "My honored father lies buried at Newport, died October, 1711, whose memory long time will be precious," but does not give his father's name. We also read in the record of his son John, "Our honored father, Joseph, died September 16, 1751, aged 47 years." This would make the date of his birth 1704. Now the above James was born 1615, and the father of Joseph died in 1711, and if both were the same person James would be 96 years old when he died. But there were others of the Rogers line at Newport during that period, so let us complete our line from Joseph Rogers of Newport, Rhode Island down to ourselves, and refer to them further on.

OUR KNOWN ROGERS LINE IN AMERICA

NEWPORT FAMILY ROGERS, 1869, page 273, Title "Rodman-Rogers" found in Newbury Library, 940 North Clark Street, Chicago.

"NEWPORT FAMILY ROGERS, 1869, page 273, Title "Rodman-Rogers" found in Newbury Library, 940 North Clark Street, Chicago.

"The Rogers Family of Newport, Rhode Island and Middletown, Connecticut communicated by Enos Johnson, Jr., Esq., Chicago, Illinois."

"The following genealogical data being the Bible record of John Rogers of Middletown, Connecticut, and of his father, Joseph Rogers, of Newport, Rhode Island and afterwards of Middletown, have been faithfully copies from the same Bible." (are both silent).

"I think it not a little singular that Farmer and Savage are both silent regarding this Newport Family Rogers, as I find in the Rhode Island colonial records that James Rogers was admitted Freeman at Newport September 7, 1640. Was elected Sergeant of the General Assembly 15 March, 1643, and continued such until 1664, and was also the Solicitor-general in 1657. In 1676 his widow, Mary Rogers (then Mrs. Mary Peabody) petitions to settle his accounts, and from the same records I find that Thomas and John Rogers were admitted Freemen at Newport in 1668.

"I wish to obtain, if possible who was the ancestor of this Joseph Rogers of Newport. It will be observed that the bible gives the time of his death October 1711, place of burial Newport, and christian name, Elizabeth, of his wife, who died at Tiverton, Rhode Island."

"John Rogers was married to Patience (torn, the family says Miller,) November 22, 1757, by the Rev. Mr. William Russell.

"John Rogers (this must be the son of the above John) was born September 18, 1758, on Monday, at 9 P.M.

"Abagail was born on Tuesday at 9 A.M. 15th April, 1760.

"Sarah was born January 28, 1762, on Thursday.

"Joseph was born May 5, 1764.

"Timothy was born March 3, 1766, at 10 A.M., on Monday.

"CONSTANT and Patience were born the 22nd April 1768, both at a birth.

"William was born July 26, 1770 on Thursday at 10 A.M.

"A son was born on 25 July, 1772, and died on 28 July, the third day after born.

"Hanna was born May 4, on Wednesday at 4 o'clock P.M.

"Fanny was born March 24, 1778, on Thursday at 11 P.M.

"Joseph died December 25, 1783 at Ocoyes in High Spinola.

"Hanna died November 22, 1793, aged 19-1/2 years on Friday at about 6 o'clock. Much lamented by all who were acquainted with her.

"John died March 27, 1805. This day received the melancholy announcement of my son John. He fell overboard and was drowned on the east coast of Carolina on the first day of this month at 8 o'clock in the morning. August 25, 1807.

---- and ----

"My beloved wife at 6 o'clock in the afternoon died.

---- Married ----

"John Rogers, September 15, 1808 was married to Elizabeth Whitmore by the Rev. Enoch Huntington on a Wednesday and she died the 15th of February following, aged 67 years -- much lamented.

"What followeth was written in my father's Bible. (Joseph's Bible. It is John writing.)

'Joseph Rogers was married to Doritha Wood 16th of March, 1726.

"Mary (Joseph's daughter) was born October 4, 1730. Wrong -- it was 25 January, 1728.

"Joseph was born October 4, 1730.

"Elizabeth was born January 4, 1733 and died August 20, 1735.

"JOHN was born June 16, 1736.

"Constant was born October 15, 1738.

"Abagail was born August 20, 1740, and died September 20, 1741.

"Elizabeth was born May 4, 1743, in Middletown, Connecticut.

"All above written were born at Newport, Rhode Island. I wrote this New Year's Day, at night, 1743-44. I then being in fortieth year of my age till 15th of May next, by account my wife now 37 years of age December 11 past.

"Abagail was born April 10, 1745 at half after 6 A. M.

"Samuel was born February 19, 1748, on Friday at 4 o'clock P. M.

"Elnathan was born May 9, 1752.

"Our honored father, Joseph, died September 16, 1751, aged 47.

"Abagail died September 30, 1753, aged 9 years.

"Joseph was lost at sea with Captain Edward Johnson, on his passage from Surrinam, which place he left February 10, 1756.

"Constant was unfortunately drowned on Saybrook Bar, being bound on a voyage to the West Indies, aged 19 years. It was on the 23rd of December, 1757.

"Our honored mother, Doritha died July 29, 1777, aged 72 years.

"This I found (May, 1750) written on my mother's grave. Elizabeth Rogers, aged about 27 years, died May 15 (torn) in Tiverton." My honored father lies interred at Newport, died October, 1711, whose memory long time will be precious."

On page 315(Rogers--7) the wife of James Rogers (born 1615) was a widow, so he and the father of Joseph Rogers of Newport were not the same person. (Joseph's father died in 1711) so there is room for one generation between, and it would seem reasonable to presume Joseph's father constituted the missing link. PRESUMING THAT TO BE THE CASE I will repeat the line from the Martyr to James; add Joseph's father, and continue the line down to my grandmother, Hanna Rogers Hudson.

1--Rev. John Rogers, the Martyr ---------- Born 1500
2--Bernard Rogers, son of John ---------- Born 1543
3--Thomas Matthew, son of Bernard ------ Born 1565
4--Thomas, son of Thomas Matthew ------- Born 1586
5--James, son of Matthew, Newport, R.I. -- Born 1615
7--Father of Joseph, died 1711----------
8--Joseph, of Newport, Rhode Island ------- Born 1704
9--John Rogers, son of Joseph ---------- Born 1736
10--Constant Rogers, son of John ---------- Born 1768
11--Hanna, my grandmother, m-Hudson ----- Born 1794

ROGERS

American line

"Joseph Rogers was born in 1704, of Newport, Rhode Island, died in 1751, married Doritha Wood March 16, 1726. His mother was Elizabeth. She died when 27 years old. His father's name not known, died 1711."

--- John says ---

"What followeth was written in my father's Bible, viz."

--- Children of Joseph ---

"Mary Rogers was born October 4, 1730. Wrong -- it was 25th January, 1728.

"Joseph was born October 4, 1730.

"Elizabeth was born January 4, 1733 and died August 20, 1735.

"JOHN was born January 16, 1736.

"Constant was born October 15, 1738.

"Abagail was born August 20, 1740, and died September 20, 1741.

"Elizabeth was born March 4, 1743 in Middletown, Connecticut.

"All above written names were born at Newport, Rhode Island.

"I wrote this on New Year's day at night, 1743-44, I then being in my fortieth year of age, till the 15th of May next.

"By account my wife now 37 years of age December 11 last passed."

"Abagail was born April 10, 1745 at half past 6 A. M.

"Samuel was born February 19, 1748.

"Elnathan was born May 9, 1752.

"Our honored father Joseph died September, 1751, age 47.

"Agnes died September 30, 1753.

"Joseph was lost at sea with Captain Edward Johnson, on his passage from Surrenam, which place he left 10 February, 1756.

"Constant was unfortunately drowned at Saybrook Bar, being bound on a voyage to the West Indies, aged 19 years. It was on the 23rd December, 1757.

"Our honored mother, Doritha died July 29, 1777, aged 72 years.

"May, 1750. This I found written on my mother's grave. Elizabeth Rogers, aged (about) 27 years, died May 15 (torn) in Tiverton. "My honored father lies interred at Newport, died October, 1711, whose memory long time will be precious.

--- JOHN ROGERS ---

"John Rogers (son of Joseph) was married to Patience (record torn) the family says Miller -- November 22, 1757, by the Rev. William Russel.

Children

"John was born September 18, 1758 on Monday at 9 P. M.
"Abagail was born on Tuesday at 9 A. M., 15th April, 1760.
"Sarah was born January 28, 1762, on Thursday.
"Joseph was born May 5, 1764.
"Timothy was born March 3, 1766.
"CONSTANT was born the 22nd of April, 1768 on Friday.
"Patience and Constant were twins born the 22nd of April, 1768.
"William was born July 26, 1770 on Thursday at 10 A. M.
"A son was born 25 July 1772, and died on the 28th.
"Hanna was born May 4, 1774, on Wednesday at 4 P. M.
"Faiine was born March 24, 1778, on Thursday, at 10 P. M.

"Joseph died December 25, 1783 at Ocoyes, Spinola.
"Hanna died November 22, 1793, aged 19 years, on Friday, about 6 P. M.
"August 27, 1805, this day received announcement of the death of my son John. He fell overboard and was drowned on the coast of Carolina on the first day of this month, at 8 A. M.

"August 25, 1807, my beloved wife died at 6 P.M.

"September 15, 1808 John Rogers was married to Elizabeth Whitmore by Rev. Enoch Huntington on a Wednesday, and she died on the 15th of February following, aged 67 years.

The foregoing completes the family record of Joseph Rogers of Newport, Rhode Island, and of his son John Rogers of Middletown, Connecticut as taken from their family Bible.

Regarding the military record of this ancestor, John Rogers, born June 16, 1736, we take from the D. A. R. lineage book, "John Rogers, 1736-1811 served as private in Capt. Jared Shepherd's Company, Col. Thomas Belden's regiment, Connecticut Militia, 1777. He was born in Newport, Rhode Island.

From Connecticut Men of the Revolution," page 494. "Col. Thomas Belden, Col. 6th Militia Reg. Weatherfield, page 496, Capt. Jared Shepherd; marched March 29, discharged May 19, John Rogers. Time of marching, March 28. Discharged May 19, these in Militia Regiment, 1777.

CONSTANT ROGERS, son of John, born at Middletown, Connecticut April 22, 1768, died at Hudson, Ohio April 1, 1855. Married to Mercy Starr November 13, 1791. She was born March 31, 1766, died at Hudson, Ohio September 6, 1853. (See Starr.)

Hanna Rogers, daughter of Constant and Mercy Starr Rogers was born on Long Island, New York June 17, 1794 and died at Millgrove, Indiana (now Orland) April 19, 1838. She married Milo Lee Hudson, at Hudson, Ohio March 1, 1815. See Hudson record.

ROGERS LINE MERGES WITH HUDSON ON PAGE 296, and HUDSON JOINS WITH HUTCHINS ON PAGE 301.

THE STARR FAMILY

INTRODUCTION

(The Starr family merges with the Hudson above, and the Hudson with the Hutchins.)

"The following pages contain but a few extracts from "A History of the Starr Family of New England," from the ancestor, Dr. Comfort Starr of Ashford, County of Kent, England, who emigrated to Boston, Massachusetts in 1635; containing the names of 6766 of his descendants, and a record and history of 1794 families. By Mr. Burgis Platt Starr."

In the history there are many pages devoted to the life and work, with the real estate and property holdings of our ancestor, as well as his professional labors in the capacity of physician and surgeon. As time will not permit me to copy the work as a whole, I will content myself with sufficient extracts to show the high position he occupied in his community, and will follow such lines only as directly concern my own ancestry. (HHH).

STARR

AUTHOR'S INTRODUCTION

"The history of the Starr family can have little interest to the general reader unless, indeed, this general reader is capable of interest in a simple narrative of a family history, without ornament, without striking incident or brilliant success. It is the story of many a new England family, inheriting its characteristics from an English ancestry, but if there is nothing in the book to catch the eye of the lover of sensational stories, there is nothing to shock the sensibilities; nothing for which the present or future generations need blush; rather, we may say, worthy to rouse the honest pride in the name which well deserves to bear on its escutcheon the even balance of justice, amid its constellation of stars, with the one star of hope on the gule of its lion couchant pointing its motto."
"VIVE EN ESPOIR."

BURGIS PLATT STARR
Author of the Starr Family Record
Author's Introduction continued

(Founded on the author's short biography.) Burgis Platt Starr was in the seventh generation down from Dr. Comfort Starr, founder of the Starr family in America. He was born November 13, 1822 in Guilford New Haven County, Connecticut. At the age of 16 he went to Hartford as clerk in a drygoods store. After five years was admitted as a partner. In 1847 he and Ralph Burkett, a brother clerk, under the firm name of Starr and Burkett, established a new store which they named "Bee Hive," and from a small beginning grew to be one of the largest and most popular mercantile establishments in the city. Too close application to business broke down the health of both partners. Mr. Starr was laid aside from all active business in 1865, while his dear friend and partner, Ralph Burkett died of lingering consumption August 25, 1875, in his 49th year.

They traveled extensively in this country and in 1861-62 to Europe, Africa and Asia in their yacht, "The Bee Hive."

When twenty years of age he became interested in his own line of ancestry, and finally, in later life, and after laying aside his business he took to the work of accumulating and compiling the history of the entire Starr family in America, as a past-time.

We of the next generation, and the next also, can thank Mr. Burgess Platt Starr for the good work he so generously performed.

---- DR. COMFORT STARR ----
Founder of the Starr Family in America

"The founder of the Starr family in New England and the HONORED ANCESTOR of all whose record is herein contained, lived in Ashford, County of Kent, England. It was on the coast of Kent the Romans first landed, and in the County was the scene of many important battles and events in the early history of England. How long the Starr family had lived there, or where they came from, is unknown. The earliest date found on the records in connection with the name is the baptism of Margaret Starr, January 5, 1583-84.

"Ashford, once called the 'Manor of the Rushetesford' is a small town 45 miles southeast of London. The most conspicuous object to a traveler, as he passes through on his way to, or from the continent, and the most interesting to all who love the name is the gray old parish church of 'St. Mary', a long building, with three aisles and a beautiful tower of stone. Its age is unknown; it had stood for centuries when, early in the seventeenth our ancestor worshipped within its walls and brought his children to its walls for baptism. Its ancient tombs, bearing the dates respectively of 1490, 1564, and 1591, were old and remote to him as the French and Indian War is to us. And as we shall be to some of our descendants who will read these pages. In this old town Dr. Comfort Starr lived in the practice of his profession as chirurgeon, or surgeon as it is now called, and was evidently a man of wealth, for he owned an estate there which he retained until his death, and when he came to this country he brought three servants, which a man of small property could hardly have afforded in those days. That he was a man of position and some importance is certain, for in 1631 he was warden of St. Mary's church, and at a vestry meeting held in 1632, it was voted "that Comfort Starr should lend to Jno. Langsford the sum of 12 pounds on the surety of his home, it being copyhold, etc." and in 1634, only a short time before he left Ashford, was one of a committee to make repairs on the church of St. Mary."

"Dr. Comfort Starr had two brothers and two sisters:

"A. Gehosephat ---Lived in Ashford, England (Brother)
"B. Joyful --------Also lived in Ashford (Brother)
"C. Suretrust -----Lived in Charlestown, Mass. (Sister)
"D. Constant------Also lived in Charlestown (Sister)

Following the above comes a long list of real estate transfers and a copy of his will, which we omit, and retain only the lineage leading to Mercy Starr, daughter of Capt. Timothy Starr, born March 31, 1766, who married Constant Rogers, and their daughter Hanna who married Milo L. Hudson, born June 17, 1791.

Dr. Comfort Starr, our common ancestor, born in England, died in Boston, Massachusetts January 2, 1659. His wife died June 25, 1658, aged 63. Their eight children, all born in England were:

i. THOMAS ----------
ii. Elizabeth ---------- Born 1621
iii. Comfort ---------- Born 1624
iv. Mary ----------
v. John ----------
vi. Samuel ---------- Baptised March 2, 1628, in Ashford, England --- Buried April 16, 1633
vii. Hanna ---------- Baptised July 22, 1632
viii. Lydia ---------- Baptised March 22, 1634

(2) DR. THOMAS STARR, first child of Dr. Comfort Starr of Ashford, England. When he came to this country is not known, but probably with his father. From the records of the colony it appears that May 17, 1637 he was appointed 'cherurgeon' (to the forces sent against the Pequots) March 6, 1637-38 he was accused of speaking against the order of court about swine and the same proved that he said the law was against God's law and he would not obey it, so he was committed and enjoined to acknowledge his fault, and at the General Court was fined 20t and to give security for his fine or pay the same before releasement.

"March 12, 1637-38 his fine was moderated to 5t which is to be his wages for the voyage against the Pequots.

"November 25, 1639, Thomas Starr of Duxbarrow sold one frame of a house with a chimney to be set up and thacked in Yarmouth in the place appointed and seventeen acres of upland in two divisions and twelve acres of marsh meadow into the said house and meadstead belonging, in Yarmouth. The frame of the said house is to be made and set up with a chimney and to be thacked (daubing excepted) by William Chase who was agreed with all and paid for the doing thereof by the said Thomas Starr before the bargain was made." etc.

"June 17, 1641. He shall have two acres of land in some convenient place assigned him for one acre of his land given to the town (Yarmouth) to get clay upon."

"March 17, 1644-45. He shall have presently laid forth for him at Yarmouth 50 acres of upland -- at Seshervit and 6 acres of meadow, lying in Nobscusset meadow on south side of the plantation toward the south sea."

"October 19, 1658. General Court held at Boston. Whereas Thomas Starr, deceased, having left a desolate widow and eight small children was ye chirurgeon of one of the companies that went against the Pequots in answer to request of several gentlemen in the behalf of the court judgeth it meet to grant four hundred acres of land to the said widow and children and do hereby impower the Treasurer and Capt. Norton to make sale or otherwise of the said lands as may best conduce to the benefit of the widow and children, as they shall see meet."

"There is some difficulty in tracing the history of Dr. Thomas Starr, for another Thomas Starr was contemporary (See appendix A) but

there is no question as to his children, for the colony records give the birth of all but one. The will of his uncle Jehosaphat, in 1659, at Ashford, confirms the record, and the disposition of the above grant of land settled it beyond dispute. The deeds, dated in 1733-34 recorded at length in Worcester Co., Massachusetts land records, were made by the heirs of widow Rachel Starr, and signed by the children Samuel, Comfort, Jehosephat and Josiah. Benjamin had no heirs, and Elizabeth Treadwell—nothing is known of her family.

"It is quite evident that Dr. Thomas lived in Duxbury, Situate, Yarmouth, and in Charlestown, Massachusetts where in 1654 he was clerk of the Writs, a householder with small income, and died in October 26, 1658.

"Of his wife it is only known that her name was Rachel, and it is probable that she went, after his death, with her younger children Hempstead, Long Island."

Children of Dr. Thomas and Rachael Starr

(Figures in brackets accompany the name in the Starr Genealogy as guides, but do not apply here.)

(19) Samuel ... Born about 1640 --- Founder of New London branch.

(165) COMFORT ..... Born 1644, at Situate. Founder of Middletown branch.

( ) Elizabeth ..... Born 1646. On the records of Queens County, Long Island, New York is the marriage of Elizabeth Starr and John Treadwell, of Hempstead. It is presumed that it was this Elizabeth, for her brother Josiah first settled there, but there is no other evidence of it.

(8) Benjamin ..... Born 2-6-1647-48, at Yarmouth.

(9) Jehosephat .....Born 1-12-1649-50.

Constant .....Born 1652 ---- Died 10-5-1554 at Charlestown.

William .....Born 3-18-1654-55 --- Died 12-13-1659.

(391) Josiah .....Born 9-1-1657 -- Founder of Danbury branch.

"COMFORT STARR, (165, son of Dr. Thomas, and third in line down from Dr. Comfort first) The founder of this (our) branch of the Starr family, was born in 1644 (notice above) in Situate, Massachusetts. Married in Boston, Mariah, daughter of Joseph and Barbary Weld, who was

baptized August 2, 1646, at Roxbury; admitted to the first church of Boston January 5, 1671, and two weeks after, on the 19th her son Comfort, and on the 31st day, last month of the same year her daughter Mary was baptized. They soon went to New London, Connecticut where his brother Samuel was living, intending to settle there, but did not long remain, as it happens, for March 1674-75 one parcel of land was recorded to him, and to his heirs forever, in Middletown, County of Hartford, Connecticut."

"The original homestead of the family in Middletown was on the south corner of what is not High and Cross Streets and remained in possession of his descendants until 1810.

"His name frequently appears on the records of the town; was elected to several local offices, and in 1679 was one of the 64 subscribers to the purchase of "a bell to be hanged up in the meetinghouse."

"From the records of the first church in Middletown:

"29th day, 1st month, 1647 Hannah, daughter of Comfort Starr received the initiatory seal of ye covenant by virtue of the commission of churches, ye mother being a member in full communion of ye first church of Christ, of Boston."

"25, 6, 1678, Mara Starr from ye first church Xt, at Boston, (recommended to ye church at New London who not settling joined not) was received to full communion with the church."

"He died October 18, 1693, without will. The inventory of his estate contained the ages of his children at the time, is on probate record at Hartford."

--- Children ---

i. Comfort ---------- Baptized 19th day, 1st month, 1617, in Boston.

ii. Mary ---------- Baptized 31st day, 10th month, 1671, in Boston.

iii. Hannah ---------- Born 3-24-1673-74, baptized 29th day, 1st month, 1674, in Middletown.

iv. (197) JOSEPH ---------- Born 9-23-1676, married 6-24-1697, Abagail Baldwin.

v. Benjamen ---------- Born 4-15---, baptized 20 ---, 1679.

vi. Fachel ---------- Born 12-23---, baptized 25 ---, 1681.
vii. Thomas ---------- Born and baptized 9-7-1684.
viii. Daniel ---------- Born 6-------, baptized 7-7-1689, died 3-10-1693-94.

JOSEPH STARR, son of Comfort, and fourth in line down, born September 23, 1676; a tailor by trade, lived in Middletown, chosen tax collector in 1705, constable in 1711 and 1712, died July 13, 1758. He married June 24, 1697, Abagail, daughter of Samuel and Abagail Baldwin, Guilford, born December 14, 1678, died August 24, 1745.

Children

i. Joseph ---------- Born 9-6-1698, baptized, 11-1698.
ii. Daniel ---------- Born 1-18----, baptized 19-1700-1.
iii. (265) SAMUEL ---------- Born 1-6, baptized 9---1703-4.
iv. Thomas ---------- Born 9-14, baptized 22----1706.
v. Nathaniel ---------- Born 6-19, baptized 19----1709.
vi. Abagail ---------- Born 10-10, baptized 17----1711, died 2-19-1790. She married 8-26-1731, Samuel, son of Samuel and Phoebe (Ward) Hall, born 11-25-1696, died 9-9-1764, Rez Middletown.
vii. Elizabeth ---------- Born 11-11-----, baptized 13----1715, four days after the birth of her son. Her gravestone is in the old burial place by the river in Middletown. She married 12-18-1735 Charles, son of William and Susan (Collons) Hamlin, born 5-8-1707, died 6-13-1781. A son, Charles Hamlin, born 9-12-1736.
viii. Jehosaphat ---------- Born 9-20-----, baptized 28----1718.
ix. Comfort ---------- Born 10-20----, baptized 21----1722.

SAMUEL STARR, son of Joseph, and fifth in line down, was born January 6, 1793-94 at Middletown, Connecticut. In 1734 was collector; in 1746 grand juror, and in 1750 selectman of the town.

January 28, 1728 was admitted to full communion in the first church, and there his children were afterwards baptized. He died July 27, 1788; buried in the old cemetery by the river. He married August 20, 1724, Elizabeth de Jersey. She died August 26, 1768, aged 65 years. Tradition says she and her sister were the only children of a French Nobleman, proprietor of a large in Jersey, one of the channel islands near the shore of

France. They were left orphans at an early age, and placed under the care of an uncle, to whom the estate would revert in case of their decease. He, under the pretense of sending them to England to be educated, put them on board of a ship bound for America. On arriving at New York the Captain sold them for their passage money. They were brought to Middletown and given the surname of their native Island.

The elder was about ten years old at this time. The sister married a Bedfield. After many years, the uncle, on his deathbed confessed his great wrong, caused letters to be written to his nieces, begging them to return and claim their rightful estates.

They were too old themselves to respond, and their children did nothing about it.

This romantic tradition is preserved among all the descendants of said Elizabeth de Jersey now scattered over the country. In one family in Ohio they have it in writing, taken down from the lips of a granddaughter of said Elizabeth de Jersey. In another family a grandson, born in 1799, died in 1852, often said that when a boy, living in Middletown, he saw in the garret of the old Starr home those very letters from the uncle, that he read them himself, and that they contained the above story.

Samuel Starr married 2nd October, 1768, Mrs. Sarah, widow of Capt. James Ward, a daughter of Timothy and Sarah Thrall, of Windsor, Connecticut. She was buried April 23, 1783, aged 81.

Children

i.	Samuel	Born 4-22---, baptized 4-25-1725.
ii.	Benjamin	Born 1-17----, baptized 1-22-1726-27.
iii.	Mary	Born 8-20----, baptized 25----1728.
iv.	TIMOTHY	Born 12-24----, baptized 27----1730, married 1st Parsons, 2nd Talcott.
v.	Elizabeth	Born 2-4----, baptized 10----1733-34.
vi.	Elihu	Born 1-15----, baptized 18----1735-36.
vii.	Ruth	Born 3-27----, baptized 4-2-1738, married Robert Fairchild, went to New York.
viii.	Grace	Born 1-28----, baptized 2-10-1739-40.
ix.	James	Born 11-1----, baptized 11-7-1742.

TIMOTHY STARR, son of Samuel, and sixth in line down, was born December 24, 1730, followed the sea from his youth, and became Captain of the ship; was absent on a voyage when his wife died. He then

gave up the sea and went into the mercantile business in Middletown, a man remarkably neat and particular in his habits, and personal appearance, enjoying the confidence of his fellow citizens who elected him to several offices of trust. He died January 3, 1802. (See Revolutionary War Record).

He married 1st, Eunice, daughter of Moses and Elizabeth Parsons of Middletown, born October 22, 1732, died April 1, 1769.

He married 2nd, June 14, 1770, Abagail (Talcott) widow of Christopher Hamlin. She died September 24, 1804, aged 67.

Children By First Wife

i. Timothy ---------- Born 4-16-1753.
ii. Benjamin ---------- Born 6-25----, baptized 29----1755, died 9-11-1756.
iii. Justus ---------- Born 7-23-1757.
iv. Benjamin ---------- Born 8-20-1759, died 12-10-1759.
v. Eunice ---------- Born 6-12-1762. She went to Ohio; afterwards joined the Shakers, New Lebanon, Ohio, where she died over 80 years old.
vi. Stephen ---------- Baptized 7-1-1764, probably died soon.
vii. MERCY ---------- Born 3-3----, baptized 4-6-1766.
viii. Christopher Hamlin ----- (By 2nd wife) -- baptized 5-5-1771.

MERCY STARR, (No. 277) daughter of Capt. Timothy (No. 276) born March 31, 1766, died September 6, 1853.

The following incident is told by her granddaughter, now living: "when a little girl about six years old, living with my grand-parents, my grandmother, Mercy Starr Rogers got up very early one morning, calling the family, she said, we must hurry up the breakfast for Edward (her son) Wrong--EDMOND, who lived 30 miles away, was very sick, that a man who had driven all night was coming for her, and she must be ready to go with him without delay if she would see her son alive. About an hour after, such a messenger arrived, confirming the story of her son's sickness in every particular, of which never a word had been known before. This, with several other incidents of like import in grandmother's life, were as much a mystery to her, a good christian woman, as to the rest of the family. Edmund, being my favorite uncle, the above fact made a deep impression on my young mind."

She married November 13, 1791, Constant Rogers, son of John and Patience (Miller) Rogers, born 4-22-1768, a cooper and farmer, died April 1, 1855. They were married in Middletown, Connecticut in 1809, went to Ohio, settled in Summit County, in the township of Stowe. They belonged to the Church of the "Disciples." (See Constant Rogers' record).

My mother, and her sister Almira used to tell of the above stated incident. It was common knowledge with them. Mercy Starr and her husband Constant Rogers were their grandparents also. I have in mind another like incident in her life, as told by them, but it is too long a story to repeat here. (HHH).

Children of Mercy Starr and Constant Rogers

i. Abagail Parsons -------- Born 2-17-1792, married John Blackman, died in the township of Trowbridge, Allegan County, Michigan at the home of her son, Hon. H. E. Blackman.

ii. HANNA ---------- Born 6-17-1794, on Long Island, died 4-19-1838, at Milgrove, Indiana. (The Hudson record makes her death on 4-27, as shown in the Hudson Bible record.) Hanna married Milo L. Hudson on 3-1-1815 at Hudson, Ohio. See Hudson record for their married life and record of their children.

iii. Eunice Starr ---------- Born 7-4-1796 at Fairfield, Connecticut. Died 1851, at Otsego, Michigan.

iv. Edmond ---------- Born 8-31-1799
Died 9-26-1826, in Massillon, Ohio.

v. Mercy ---------- Born 8-9-1802
Died 8----1877, in Illinois, married Mr. Chapman.

vi. Justus Starr ---------- Born 8-31-1807
Died 11-29-1875 at Allegan, Michigan.

STARR

CONDENSED LIST

1. Dr. Comfort Starr ------ Born 1580
2. Dr. Thomas Starr ------ Born 1610
3. Comfort Starr ---------- Born 1644
4. Joseph Starr ---------- Born 1676
5. Samuel Starr ---------- Born 1703
6. Timothy Starr ---------- Born 1730
7. Mercy Starr Rogers ----- Born 1766
8. Hanna Rogers Hudson --- Born 1794
9. Laura-Hudson-Hutchins-- Born 1828

---- HER CHILDREN ----

10. Edward Hutchins ------- Born 1852
10. Henry Hudson Hutchins -- Born 1853
10. David Milo Hutchins ----- Born 1857
10. Emily Hafford ---------- Born 1861
10. Ira Hutchins ---------- Born 1862

(Samuel, Mary and Sara never married. All died early, so are not listed here.)

SECTION V

ANCESTORS IN

THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION

WE MUST KEEP IN MIND THE FACT THAT THOSE EARLY RECORDS ARE SCATTERED AND VERY INCOMPLETE. MANY WERE DESTROYED BY FIRE AND OTHERWISE, AND THOSE WE HAVE FOUND ARE DOUBTLESS ONLY FRAGMENTS OF THE SERVICE RENDERED AND THAT MORE IS RECORDED THAT WE HAVE NOT THUS FAR LOCATED.

"DAVID HUTCHINS was a private in the Revolutionary War. Enlisted July 1, 1781, in Captain John Pratt's Company of infantry, Col. Ebenezer Walbridge's Battalion in service of the state."

Vermont Revolutionary Rolls, page 576.

EPHRAIM TUCKER, (son of Ephraim) Ensign in 3rd Company, of Trainband, in town of Preston, May, 1769, and Lieutenant of same Company May, 1774. Johnathan Trumbull was Governor at that time.

"Very Respectfully, G. M. Cole, Adjutant General."

Military Department, Hartford, Ct., Mar. 6, 1921.

STEPHEN TUCKER (son of Ephraim) enlisted as Corporal for Lexington Alarm service at Woodstock, Connecticut. He served in Col. Samuel Holden Pearson's 6th Regiment May to December 1775. Lieutenant 4th Regiment, Light Horse, Col. Gold Sellock Stillman, Lieutenant of a return of 6th Company, of 11th Regiment, Woodstock, Connecticut.

Connecticut Men in the War of the Revolution, pp. 27, 73, 444, and 446. (From Tucker Genealogy.)

War Department, Washington, D. C., Dec. 29, 1920.

"The records of this office show that one Stephen Tucker served in the Revolutionary War as a Junior Master in Capt. Amasa Keye's Company, Light Horse. Major Ebenezer Backus' 4th Regiment, Connecticut 1776. His name appears on an undated payroll of that organization which shows that he marched September 8, was discharged November 2, and was in service 60 days. No further record of him is to be found."

Signed P. C. Harris
The Adjutant General

(These two records of Stephen Tucker's war service show how scattered and fragmentary those histories are. He no doubt served other terms, as did others also.) HHH.

SAMUEL BURNELL, private soldier, 6, Company, 11th Regiment, commanded by Lieutenant Stephen Tucker of Woodstock, Connecticut, 1776, 1st year's service in Tyler's Brigade, under Sullivan in Rhode Island. Marched to Westchester. Also private, Capt. Daniel Tilden's Company. Col. McLellan's Regiment 1778. Name listed 'Burnel". (D. A. R. says he was a Corporal.)

Connecticut Men of the Revolutionary War, certificate of service. (Tucker Genealogy. He married Sophia Tucker.)

War Department, Washing, D. C. Dec. 29, 1920. The records show that one, SAMUEL BURNELL served in that war in 6th, Daniel, Capt. Daniel Tilden's Company. Also designated Captain Paine Converse's Company, Col. Samuel McLellan's Regiment, Connecticut State Troops. His name appears on company muster rolls as follows: "On roll covering period from July 1st to July 19th, dated at White Plaines July 19, 1778, which shows that he arrived in camp July 1st. On roll July 19 to August 1. Dated Fort Arnold August 7, 1778, which bears remark "On fatigue." On roll for August 1778, dated Fort Clinton, September 4, 1778, without special remark relative to his service. No further record of him has been found.

"The collection of Revolutionary War records in this office is far from complete, and it is suggested as a possibility that additional information can be obtained from the Adjutant General of Connecticut, Hartford, or from the Commissioner of Pensions, Washington, D. C."

Signed P. C. Harris, The Adjutant General.

JOHN ROGERS served in Capt. Jared Shepherd's Company as private, Col. Thomas Belden's regiment of Connecticut Militia, 1777. He was born in Newport, Rhode Island and died at Middletown, Connecticut, 1811.

From D. A. R. Lineage Book, John Rogers, 1736-1811.

From Connecticut Men of the Revolution, page 494-

Col. Thomas Belden, Col. 6th Militia Regiment. Weatherfield, page 496, Capt. Jared Shepherd; marched March 29, discharged May 19, John R. Rogers. Time of marching March 28. These were in Militia Regiments, 1777.

REVOLUTIONARY ANCESTORS
Continued

DAVID HUDSON (pp. 82-88, Connecticut Men of Revolution) served in the Revolutionary War, Connecticut line, 1777-1781. (Connecticut Historical Collections, Vol. XII, page 61). Enlisted at Winchester, Connecticut. Also see History of Goshen, Connecticut by Hibbard, pp. 190-197.

CAPTAIN TIMOTHY STARR was captain of a privateer carrying six guns and twelve men. Sailed from Middletown, Connecticut Revolutionary War. (Connecticut Men of the War of the Revolution, page 650. Starr Genealogy, pp. 152-184.)

REVOLUTIONARY WAR RECORD OF EPHRAIM TUCKER

I, Evert O. Hutchins, born 1890, married 1925 to Elsie Johnson, am a son of David Hutchins, born 1857, died 1908, and his wife Ann Squier, born 1861, died 1939, married in 1883.

(2) am a grandson of Harrison Hutchins, born 1815, died 1893 and his wife Laura C. Hudson, born 1828, died 1907, married 1847;

(3) am a great grandson of David Hutchins, born 1785, died 1848, and his wife Sally Burnell, born 1781, died 1866, married 1804;

(4) am a great-great grandson of Samuel Burnell, born 1758, died 1814, and his wife Sophia Tucker, born 1760, died 1802, married 1797;

(5) am a great, great, great grandson of Stephen Tucker, born 1732, died 1808, and his wife Lois Lyon, born 1737, died 1795, married 1757;

(6) am a great, great, great, great grandson of Ephraim Tucker, born 1689, died 1774 and his wife Mary Sumner, born 1689, died 1757, married 1719.

"Ephraim Tucker, Ensign of 3rd Company, or trainband in town of Preston, May 1769, and Lieutenant of same company May, 1774."
Geo. M. Cole, Adjutant General
Hartford, Connecticut, March 8, 1921.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR RECORD
EPHRAIM TUCKER
Continued

(a) Evert Olney Hutchins, born 1890, married February 14, 1925 and Elsie Johnson, born May 6, 1896.

(b) David Milo Hutchins, born 1857, died 1908, married November 10, 1883, and Ann Squiers, born February 5, 1861, died September 26, 1939.

1 - Harrison Hutchins, born 1815, died 1893, and Laura C. Hudson, born 1828, died 1907, married 1847.

2 - Milo L. Hudson, born 1791, died 1838 and Hanna Rogers, born 1794, died 1838, married 1815.

3 - Constant Rogers, born 1768, died 1855 and Mercy Starr, born 1768, died 1853, married 1791.

4 - John Rogers, born 1736, died 1811 and Patience Miller, born ----, died 1807, married 1757.
Revolutionary War soldier.

5 - Joseph Rogers of Newport, Rhode Island, married 1726, died 1757.

D. A. R. Lineage Book (See Carolyn A. Smith, #36607, Fair Harbor Place, New London, Connecticut.)

"John Rogers (1736-1811, served as private in Captain James Shepherd's Company, Col. Thomas Belden's Regiment of the Connecticut Militia, 1777. He was born in Newport, Rhode Island, and died in Middletown, Connecticut."

From Continental Men of the Revolution, "Col. Thomas Belden, Col. 6th Militia Regiment Weatherfield, page 496, Capt. Jared Shepherd; marched March 29, discharged May 19, John Rogers. Time of marching, March 28. Discharged May 19. These in Militia Regiment, 1777."

SUPPLEMENTAL GENEALOGICAL DATA

FATHER

Father's Name _____

Son of _____

Born _____

Education _____

Business or Profession _____

Lived _____

Died _____

MOTHER

Mother's Name _____

Daughter of _____

Born _____

Education _____

Married _____ Died _____

No. Children _____

1. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

2. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

3. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

4. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

SUPPLEMENTAL GENEALOGICAL DATA

FATHER

Father's Name _____

Son of _____

Born _____

Education _____

Business or Profession _____

Lived _____

Died _____

MOTHER

Mother's Name _____

Daughter of _____

Born _____

Education _____

Married _____ Died _____

No. Children _____

1. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

2. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

3. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

4. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

SUPPLEMENTAL GENEALOGICAL DATA

FATHER

Father's Name _____

Son of _____

Born _____

Education _____

Business or Profession _____

Lived _____

Died _____

MOTHER

Mother's Name _____

Daughter of _____

Born _____

Education _____

Married _____ Died _____

No. Children _____

1. _____
   - b. _____
   - m. _____
   - d. _____

2. _____
   - b. _____
   - m. _____
   - d. _____

3. _____
   - b. _____
   - m. _____
   - d. _____

4. _____
   - b. _____
   - m. _____
   - d. _____

SUPPLEMENTAL GENEALOGICAL DATA

FATHER

Father's Name _____

Son of _____

Born _____

Education _____

Business or Profession _____

Lived _____

Died _____

MOTHER

Mother's Name _____

Daughter of _____

Born _____

Education _____

Married _____ Died _____

No. Children _____

1. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

2. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

3. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

4. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

SUPPLEMENTAL GENEALOGICAL DATA

FATHER

Father's Name _____

Son of _____

Born _____

Education _____

Business or Profession _____

Lived _____

Died _____

MOTHER

Mother's Name _____

Daughter of _____

Born _____

Education _____

Married _____ Died _____

No. Children _____

1. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

2. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

3. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

4. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

SUPPLEMENTAL GENEALOGICAL DATA

FATHER

Father's Name _____

Son of _____

Born _____

Education _____

Business or Profession _____

Lived _____

Died _____

MOTHER

Mother's Name _____

Daughter of _____

Born _____

Education _____

Married _____ Died _____

No. Children _____

1. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

2. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

3. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

4. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

SUPPLEMENTAL GENEALOGICAL DATA

FATHER

Father's Name _____

Son of _____

Born _____

Education _____

Business or Profession _____

Lived _____

Died _____

MOTHER

Mother's Name _____

Daughter of _____

Born _____

Education _____

Married _____ Died _____

No. Children _____

1. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

2. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

3. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

4. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

SUPPLEMENTAL GENEALOGICAL DATA

FATHER

Father's Name _____

Son of _____

Born _____

Education _____

Business or Profession _____

Lived _____

Died _____

MOTHER

Mother's Name _____

Daughter of _____

Born _____

Education _____

Married _____ Died _____

No. Children _____

1. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

2. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

3. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

4. _____

b. _____

m. _____

d. _____

ABBOTT - Raymond and 121-185
ACTON - William of 253
ADAMS - J. Q. 294, 301
AINSWORTH - Edward 288
Joanna 288
Joanna Hemmingway Holmes 288
ALLARD - Andrew 284, 285
Anna 287, 288
Asseneth 287
Daniel 288
Ebenezer 287, 288
Eleazer 288
Flavilla 288
Frank 285
Hannah 287
Joanna AINSWORTH 288
Mary 284, 285, 287
Matturin 286, 287, 288
Maturen 285
Maturin, Sr. 285
Patience 288
Persis 287
Peter 284-287
Peter, Jr. 287-288
Rebecca 287-288
Rebecca BACON 287-288
Rebecca DAVIS 287
Susanna 288
Uriah 288
Willard 287
William 287
Winslow 288
ALLEN - Asa W. 276
Elizabeth 261, 270, 276, 277
Ethan 10, 162
George 277
John 84, 276
Matilda 278
Matthew 277
ALLEN - Samuel 277
Thomas 276, 277
William 276
ALLYN - Matthew, Col. 277
Thomas 277
ALLOUEZ - Father 29
ANDERSON - Mary Ann 41, 215
John 74
ANTRIM - Mabel Clair STILLSON THOMPSON 208
Wm. B. 208
APPLEBY - Wm. Sumner 279
ARIGON - Margaret of 243
ARNDS - Millie Francis STILLSON 207
Seaton 207
ARNOLD - Beryl D. CORCORAN 214
Bernice 214
Clare 214
Ella B. WHITING 214
Eva 214
Floyd 214
Fremont 214
Glenn 214
Hattie E. HUTCHINS 144, 145, 214
Marcia BASSETT 214
Newton (Mont) 144, 145
Nina BALE 214
Lillie 214
ARUNDEL - Adelais of Lorain 240
Adeliza dePUEROT 240
Agnes PENTHIEN 240
Albiney 239
Alice SURRY 240
Alisona SALAZZO 240
Beaumont 240

ARUNDEL - Edmund 240
Fitz Alan 239
Hugh 240
Hugh deAlbiney 240
Isabel laDESPENSE 240
Isabel deWARRENNE 240
Mabel deBELESUME 239
Mabel deKIVILLIAN 239
Maude de St. HILLIURY 239
Maude deVERDUN 240
Matilda 240
Montgomery 239
Richard 239, 240
Robert 239
Roger deMontgomery 239
William deAlbiney 240
ASHE - Josea 261, 264
ASKINS - John 73
ATWATER - (--) BILLINGS 122
Stephen 122, 123, 139
AVERY - Alex 230
Emma LADUE 230
BABCOCK - Caroline BALDWIN 304
Mr. 304
BACKUS - Ebenezer, Major 263, 335
BACON - Caroline BURRIS 175
Elliot 175
Estella 175
Hannah 287
Rebecca 287, 288
BAKER - Addie CARTER 212
Roswell N. 212
BALDWIN - Abagail 329
Anner Mary HUDSON 295, 296, 298, 303, 304
Caroline 304
Clarissa M. 298
Harvey 296, 304
--(Mrs. GREGORY) 295
Maria 303, 304
Samuel 329
Stephen 302
BALE - Roy 214
Lillie ARNOLD 214
BAILY - John 199
BAILEY - Elijah 14
Jacob 77, 84
Leonard - 84 Mall - 77
BALLAD - Lizzie 200
BARBER - Almira 213
Elsie 213
Martin L. 74
Menerva HUTCHINS 213
Milo 213
BARNUM - Ellen Maria HUDSON 299
Platt 299
BARRETT - Cecilia Lese 274
Joan 273, 274
Thomarind 274
Valentine 274
BARRIGER - Henry 90
BARRINGTON - Clois 213
David 213
Edward 213
Menerva HUTCHINS BARBER 213
BASILL - Cecelia 312
William 312
BATCHELOR - Joseph, Rev. 282
BATH & WELLS - Robert Bishop of 233, 249, 250
BEACH - Benjamin 307
Dinah BIRDSEY 307
BEAUMONT - Baroness 240
BECK 307
BEDFIELD - de Jersey 330
BELCHER - Hannah 261
BELDEN - Thomas, Col. 322, 336, 338
BELESUME - Count 240
BERGSTROM - Elmer 167
Louise DECKERT 167
Phyllis Louise 167

BERNADOTTE -
Crown Prince and King 192
BETTS - Grace 273
BIGOD - Joan 283
BILLINGS - Charles T. & Mrs. 122
Charlie 94, 98, 122
Family 73, 92, 95, 96, 98, 99
Fat 94, 98
Jane 94, 98
James 125
Kirk 94, 98
Mary 94
Miranda 94, 95, 96, 99
Nina Louise 94
Peter Henry 94
Walter 90
Darius 183
John 94, 96, 97
Mariah 207
Sarah WILSON 207
Sophia SMEED 43, 231
Walter 184, 207
Willis 231
BISHOP - Miss Ruth 303
BLACKBORN - Lou 200
Samuel 200
BLACKHAWK - Chief 47, 59, 60
BLACKMAN - Abagail PARSON ROGERS 332
H. E. 97, 98, 101, 102, 332
H. Elija 297
John 332
BLENTHEN - John 255
BLOUNT - Elizabeth de FURNEAUX 310-311
John, Sir 311
BOND - Justice W. 73
BUNYAN - Paul 24
BOHUN - Matilda 246
BOWEN - Clarence W. 286
BONNER - Bishop 314
BRIAN - Joan FRANKLIN SUMNER 279
BRIAN - Marcus 279
BRIGGS - Elizabeth 289
BRIGLEB - Dave 194
BRITTAIN - James 269
BREMAN - Henry 145, 146
Hank 145, 146
Hannah 145
BRONSON - Anna 308
Cornelius, Jr. 308
BOWER - H. 76
BROCKLEBANK - Captain 2
BROOKS - John W. 108, 109, 110, 112, 113, 114, 115, 119, 120
BROWN - John 102, 305
Judge 102, 305
Katherine 296
BRUNSON - Mr. 107
Anna 308
Anner 308
BURKETT - Ralph 324
BULLARD - John 14
BURGOYNE 32
BUSH - Joseph 72
BURNELL - Abagail CHEENEY 260
Abigail EDISON 260
Alvin 260
Amos 258
Amos Allard 258
Asa 259, 260, 284
Barbara 249
Bishop 249
Chancelor 251
Cynthia 260
Dorcas HIGBY 260
Edward de, Sir 253
Elizabeth 254, 256
Emeline SLUSER 260
Esther 256
George W. 233, 234, 235
'Goodman' 254
Hanna 257, 262

BURNELL -
Hannah TUCKER 262
Harriet 235
Hester 249
Hugh 241
Hulda 260
John 249, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 284, 289
Johnathan 255
Joice 253
Joseph 257, 262
Katherine 253
Kathorn 256
Lois 260
Lydia 260
Mahitable 257, 258
Mahitable EDMONDS 256, 257
Margerie 253
Mary 254, 257, 258, 260, 284
Mary ALLARD 258, 284
Matilda 240
Matilda BOHUN, Lady 246
Matilda FITZ ALAN 46, 237-239, 241
Patience MILLS 256
Pennel 260
Philip de 241
Phillip 240
Rebecca 257
Robert 245, 256, 257, 284, 289
Robert, Bishop 245
Robert, Sir 244
Roger de 244
Salina PECK 260
Sally 13, 46, 235, 254, 260, 269, 337
Sally HUTCHINS 9, 12, 235, 260, 269, 270, 271, 337
Samuel 5, 8, 12, 13, 46, 254, 255, 257, 258, 259, 260, 262, 269, 270, 271, 284, 285, 287, 336, 337
BURNELL - Samuel, Jr., Mrs. 258
Sarah 5, 8, 9, 12, 13, 254, 256, 257
Sophia 5, 42, 259, 260
Sophia KINGSLEY 260
Sophia TUCKER 5, 12, 13, 258, 259, 262, 269, 270, 271
Squier 259
Thomas 249
William 234, 254, 255, 258, 260, 284, 289
BUSH & DUTCHER 124
BUSS - Machine Works 151
BUTLER - William G. 72, 76, 82, 84, 221
Anna 217
CADY - Mary TUCKER 262
Naham 262
CADILLAC - La Moth 21, 26, 27, 28, 30
CAMPAU - Louis 84
CANMORE - Edgar 281
Malcolm 281
Paganus 281
CARTER - Adaline HUTCHINS CHAPMAN 41, 210, 211
Addie 212
Allie B. 212
Almira 41, 210
Anne 282
Archibald Cross 210, 211
Archibald 41, 212
David Archibald 41, 211, 216
David W. 212
Emily Abagail 41, 210
Emma L. 212
Eugenia M. 212
Eugenie RAPALGIE 211
Ezra C. 212
Frank J. 212
Hattie Louisa 212

CARTER -
Mattie E. ELLISON 212
Sarah Louisa 41, 211
CATFISH - Indian 59
CHAFFEE - Ira 73
CHAMPLAIN - Samuel de 29
CHAPMAN - Adaline HUTCHINS 41
Mercy ROGERS 332
Mr. 332
Sophia BURNELL 260
Tharp 260
William 41, 210
William Waterman 210
CHASE - William 326
CHEENEY - Abagail 260
Ephreem 260
Hulda BURNELL 260
CHESTER - Bishop of 246
CHICHLEY - Archbishop of 274
CHILD - Ebenezer 287
Henry 14
CHITTENDEN - Thomas 10
CHRISTIAN - Carrie 215
Eliza HUTCHINS 216
Mrs. Frank 216
CHRISTY - Alexander 180
CLAPP - Ebenezer 261
Elizabeth TUCKER 261
Lydia TUCKER 261
Nehimia 261
CLARA - Cora Etta STILLSON 208
Lockridge, O. C. 208
CLARK - Ernest 160
CLARKE - George Rogers 32
CLEVELAND - Grover, Pres. 147
CONGDON - Miss Betsey 297, 298
COATES - Frances A. 227
COLE - Cyrus 88, 92
G. M. 264, 335, 337
COLLIER - Richard 180
COLLINS - A. C. 184
COLLONS - Susan 329
CONGDOS - Betsy PAGE
COOK - Mr. 184
COOPER - James Fenimore 78
CORBET - Robert 244
Roger
CORCORAN - Beryl D. 214
CORNER - William 157
CORNWALLIS 10
CORNWALL - Earl of 245
CORRIERI - Isolina Aida
Taresa 227
Joseph 227
COULBURN - Deborah 282
Experience LELAND 282
John 282
COURTNEY - Catherine 312
Elizabeth HUNGERFORD 312
Phillippe, Sir 312
COWPERTHWAIT-Lt. Col. Allen 222
CRAIG - David Cloyd 203
Jesse Law 203
Lucy Cloyd 202, 203
Dr. Thomas Cloyd 201, 203
CRAMER - J. George, Capt. 211
CRANE - Allie MILLER 213
Dick 213
CRANSON - Joel
108, 183-185, 121
Saw-mill 185
CRAWFORD - Arby W. 91
CRONSON - Mr. 108
CRUMP - Annie 198
America 197
Benedict 197
Bettie May (Bessie) 198
Edgar Martin 198
Henry S. 197
James S. 197, 198
James T. 197
James Thomas 198
John H. 197
John R. 198

CRUMP - Lucinda 197
Lydia A. 197
Mary F. 197
Minnie Clyde 198
Missouri 198
Nancy 197
Polly Ann MARTIN 197
Polly Ann 198
Richard 197, 198
Richard W. 197
Sallie S. 197
Sallie 197
Sue 197
Thompson S. 197
Turner 197
Sarah SMITH 197
Sarah Robinson 194, 198
Sarah Robinson DETWILER 198
Susan Catherine 198
CURTIS - Mr. 96, 98
CUTLER - Rev. Carroll 305
CRANMORE - Malcolm 281
Paganus 281
DAGGETT - Helen Ann STILLSON 207
Timothy 207
DARREL - Maria 261
DARRELL - Ada Percy 272
Alice PEYTON 274
Alice PEGOT 272
Anna DYKER 273, 274
Anna HORN 273, 274
Anne 274
Ann 274
Ann ISAAC 274
Cecilia 272, 273
Edward 272, 273, 274
Edward, Sir 271, 272
Eliza 273
Elizabeth 274
Eliza PEGOT 272
Emma 272
DARRELL - George 272, 273, 274, 275
Helendera de Tusula 273
Helenisa 272
Henry 274
Illce 273
James 273, 274, 275
Jane TODERLY 274
Joan BARRETT 273
Joan de CALSTON 273
Joan HOLTBY 273
Joan HOLTHY 272
John 273, 274, 275
Maria 261, 270, 271
Marmaduke 272, 273, 275
Mary 273, 274, 275
Mary WHITEHEAD 273, 274
Nathaniel 274
Nicholas 274
Richard 274
Robert 274, 275
Sarah 274
Wilis 273
William 272, 273, 274, 275
DARRETT - Maria 267
DARROW - George 305
Olive Gaylord 305
DAVIDSON - Ada 220, 295
Ada E. HUTCHINS 220, 295
Edward, Dr. 220, 295
Hugh 220
Robert N. 220
DAVIS - Family 73
D. D. 300
Hannah BACON 287
Rebecca 287
Samuel 287
DAYRLE - William 271
DEKLE - Carroll L. 173
Catherine Ann 173
Nancy Ann HUTCHINS 173
de AREL - Marmaduke 271

de AREL - Thomas 271
de BELESUME - Count 240
Mabel 240
de BURNELL -
Alice STRANGE 237
Alina 237
Alina DESPENSER 241
Bishop Robert 248, 249
Edward 241
Edward, Sir 237, 238, 241
Hugh 236, 237, 238, 249, 250
Hugh, Sir 236, 237, 241
Joice 237
Katherine 237
Margerie 237
Matilda FITZ ALAN 237, 239, 241, 278
Maude 237, 238
Nicholas 237, 238
Olivia la DESPENSER 241
Philip 239, 241
Phillip, Sir 236, 237, 238, 241, 278
Philippa de la POLE 237, 241
Richard 236, 238
Robert 46, 236, 237, 249, 250
Robert, Sir 236, 237, 238, 244, 245, 249, 251
Roger 236, 238, 244
Sybel 237
de BUSLI - Idonea 271
de CALSTON - Joan 273
Thomas 273
de COURTNEY - Catherine 310, 312
Phillip, Sir 310, 312
de ECHYUGHAN - Ann 312
Thomas, Sir 312
de FURNEAUX -
Alice de UMFRAVILLE 310
Elizabeth 310
Symon, Sir 310
de HANLO - John 46, 237
Maude deBURNELL LOVEL 237
Nicholas 237
de HAUTVILLE - Adelasia 309
Fredistand 308
Moriella 308
Roger, Sir 309, 311
Tancard, Sir 309
de KIVILLIAN 240
Mabel 240
de JERSEY - Elizabeth 329, 330
de la POLE - Edmund 46, 244
Elizabeth PLANTAGENET 243
John 244
Michael 237, 242, 243
Nicholas 243
Philippa 237, 243
William 242, 243, 244
DELARNED - Ellen 285
de LEONIBUS - Hugh 281
de LEONNE - Roger 281
de LYON - John 282
de LUSSON 29, 30
de MERCHAUNT - Agnes 310
de MONTGOMERY - Hugh 240
Robert 240
Roger 240
de PERCEY - Alan 271
Richard 271
William 271
de PUEROT - Adeliza 240
Everard 240
de ST. HILLIURY - Maude 240
DETWILER (DETWEILER) 195
Abraham August 194
Abraham Louis 194
August 194
Carl Rufus 194
Earl August 194
Emma 194
Dorthy Lee 170, 195

DETWILER (DETWEILER)
Donald Clyde 195
Emma Eliza 194
Golda Emma 194
Julius 194
Otto Lee 170, 194, 195
Sarah CRUMP 170, 194
Selby Abraham 194
Thomas Crump 195
William 194
de TUSULA - Helendera 274
Wm. 274
de VERDUN - Maude 241
Rhys 241
de WAGDEN - Adriana PRATT 313
de WARRENNE - Isabel 240
DICKENS - Charles 111
DOE - Adaline STILLSON 205
John 205
DRAKE - Adeline 216, 217
Elizabeth Chapin 217
Homer 217
DUELL - Clois HUTCHINS 214
Warren L. 214
DUNLAP - David 197
DUTCHER - BUSH & 124
George
DYKER - Anna 273, 274
Nicholas 274
EAGERS FAMILY 73
EATON - Royal C. 219
EDISON - Abigail 260
EDMONDS - Ann MARTIN 289
Elizabeth BRIGGS 289
John 289
Joseph 289
Mahitable 289
Mary 289
Samuel 289
Sarah HUDSON 289
William 289
EDMUNDS - John 2
EDMUNDS - Mahitable 256, 257
Mary 289
Sarah HUDSON 289
William 289
ELDERIDGE, Mr. 184
ELDRIDGE - Joseph 184
ELLIS - Sarah HUTCHINS 5
ELLISON - Mattie E. 212
ELY - Elisha 54, 69, 73, 74
Alexander 54, 55, 69, 71, 73, 74
ENGLAND - Rev. D. X. 138
Willie 200
ENOS - General 10
ERDINGTON -
Joice deBURNELL 237
Thomas 237
EVERS - Dora 227
EVERSMEYER - Mable 194
FAIRCHILD - Robert 330
Ruth STARR 330
FARDER - Rebecca 294
FARR - Elizabeth HUTCHINS 2
Elizabeth STOWERS 2
George 2
FENN - E. A. 185
& LOOMIS 185
Eliza 178
FENNO - Mrs. 269
FIGERT - S. G., Mrs. 184
FISK - Alva 231
Adaline Louisa SMEED 231
Col. Joseph 55, 72, 74
FITZ ALAN - Matilda 46, 237, 238, 239, 241, 278
John 239, 241, 278
Richard 237, 239, 241
Richard, Sir 237, 278
Walter 239
William 239, 241
FITZ ROGER - Aaron 309-311
Agnes deMERCHAUNT 312

FITZ ROGER -
Elizabeth BLOUNT 310, 311
Elizabeth de FURNEAUX 312
John 310, 311, 312
John, Sir 310, 311, 312
Thomas 310, 311, 312
FITZGERALD - Charles F. 165
FLETCHER - Colonel 10
FORBES - John Murray
111, 112, 113, 114, 116, 118
FORD - Sophia 284, 285
FOWLER - Rebecca 101, 294, 301
FRANKLIN - Joan 279
FULLER - Absalom 260
Alva 73
Clois 42, 213
Lois BURNELL 260
Wm. 151
GARDINER - Captain 2
GARRISON - Frank 299
Katherine May HUDSON 299
Francie Elisa 299
Florence Ellen 299
GASPER - Craig Edward 172, 202
David Kenneday 172, 202
Donald Craig 172, 202
Edward Gerhardt 202
George Albert 202
Henry Rausch 202
John Harrison 172, 202
John Henry 202
Kenneth Edward 202
Lucy Cloyd CRAIG 202
Marilyn Glee HUTCHINS 172, 202
Mark Hudson 172, 202
Peggy Ann 172, 202
Richard Cloyd 202
GATES - John, Sir 251
GAYLORD - Ruth 303
GIBBONS - Frances HUTCHINS 1
GIDLEY - Abram 96, 97, 98
Abe 91
GILBERT -
Esther TUCKER 262
Henry 199
Samuel 166
Sarah Gregory 200
John 262
GENT - George Tucker 266, 267
Elisabeth 266
Maria 267
Robert 267
GARDINER, Bishop 314
GLOUCESTER - Earl of 251
GOODRICH - H. H.
Dr. O. D. 73
GOSNOLD - Bartholomay 267
GOSS - Lydia BURNELL 260
Mary BURNELL 260
William 260
GRAHAM - Otto, Sr. 168
Otto, Jr. 168
GRANT - Elizabeth BURNELL 256
U. S. President 147
Robert 256
GREEN - Mitchell & Co.
Saw mill 77
GREENE - General 4
GREGORY - Clarissa M. 295, 298
Anna 304
Edwin 304
Edna M. 160
Eva 160
Hattie 304
Mrs. 304
Roy 160
James Thomas 198, 199, 200
John D. 199
John Early 199
Marvin 199
Martha 199
Mary Elizabeth 198
Mary 199

GREGORY - Minnie 199
Nancy 199
Porter 200
Richie F. 199
Sarah Robinson 198, 199
Thomas 200
William 199
William R. 199
Wilson 199
GREEN - Florence 299
GRISWOLD - I. P. 123
SHERWOOD & 123
GULLIVER - Hanna 261, 283
GUYSCARD - Robert 311
HADLEY - Daisey 214
HAFFORD - Arlene Ann 227
Delno 153, 226
Delno Lee 227
Delos Delno 226, 229
Dora Evers 227
Emily HUTCHINS 152, 153, 154, 225, 226, 227, 228
Ferris S. 225, 226, 228
Ferris Samuel 226
Frances A. COATES 227
Harold Ross 227
--- HILLS 226
Isolina Aida Taresa CORRIERI 227
Laura Catherine 227
Laura Grace 154, 225, 226
Mary Theresa 227
Wayne Warren 227
Wilton Warren G. 226, 227, 228
Zella ROSS 227
HAILE - Fred 158
Jim 84
Brothers line 158
William 158
HALL - Abagail STARR 329
B.F. 184
Catheryn 209
HALL - Claude Clarence 209
David 307
David Homer 42, 208, 209
D. H. 207
Frances LOOMIS 209
Homer Lockridge 209
Hubert 271, 272
Louis Harry 209
Mania 283
Mr. 209
Nathan 206
Nathan Mordant 209
Phoebe WARD 329
Russel Homer 42, 92, 208
Samuel 329
Sophia HUTCHINS STILLSON 42
Zurial 283
HAMLIN - Abagail TALCOTT 331
Charles 329
Christopher 331
Elizabeth STARR 329
Susan COLLONS 329
William 329
HARDY - Mr. 148
HARMAR - General 32
HARRIS - Edward L., Mrs. 264
Lizzie 230
P. C. 335, 336
HARPER - Rebecca 178
HARRIS - Mr. 96
HARRISON - General 34
HART - Frank J. 212
Hattie Louise CARTER 212
HARMON - Elias 302
HATTERSLEY - Clara 143, 184
Joe 143, 184
HATCHER - Sallie 201
HAYES - Rutherford B.-Pres. 305
HEALD - Captain 59
HAYTE - Mr.
HEATH - Isaac 282
HEBERLE - James Edward 223

HEBERLE -
Lora Dell HUTCHINS 223
HEDDE - Emma 282
HEMMINGWAY - Joanna 288
HENDERSON - Adaline 230
Cynthia HUTCHINS 43, 230
Harry 230
James 43, 230
James Thomas 43, 230
Lizzie HARRIS 230
Manda 230
HERRICK - Leonard 14
HIGBEE - Mrs. 284, 285
HIGBY - Dorcas 260
HILTON - Dr. 155
HIGMAN WELLS &
Fruit Package Co. 158
HILL - Alice 215, 217
HILLS - Clarence 228
Clarence Alling 228
Laura Grace HAFFORD 226, 228
Mrs. 226
Wilton Francis 228
HINES - Elizabeth Ann 201, 203
HOISINGTON - Bliss 14
HODGES - Laura H. 299
HOFFMAN - DeAlice 211
HOLDEN - Samuel, Col. 335
HOLGATE - Lord of 248
HOLLINGSWORTH -
Mary ELLIOT 295
HOLMES - Ebenezer 288
Joan HEMMINGWAY 288
HOLTBY - Joan 273
William 273
HOLTHY - Joan 272
HOOVER - John 177, 180
Margaret 177, 180
Susannah 177, 178
HOYT - Mr. J. 55
HORN - Anna 273, 274
Robert 273, 274
HOWARD - William, Rev. 210
HUBBARD - Elbert 290, 293
HUDSON - Abagail Laura 295, 296
Almira 97, 102, 132, 153, 296, 297, 299, 300, 332
Almira C. 300
Anna NORTON 102, 103, 294, 295, 296, 302, 307, 308
Anner Mary 295, 296, 298
Betsy Page CONGDON 298
Charles 299
Clarissa 299
Clarissa Almira 297
David 21, 43, 99, 100, 101, 102, 138, 293-301 to 308, 337
David Norton 294, 296
Edward 296, 297, 298, 299
Eliza 299
Eliza WRIGHT 299
Ellen Maria 299
Florence Ellen 299
Florence GREEN 299
Francis Eliza 299
Hanna 102, 299, 300
Hannah ROGERS 44, 101, 102, 296, 309, 319, 322, 332, 333
Harriet 297
Harriet Maria 297
Harrison Lee 299
Hendrick 290, 301, 303
Hendrik 21, 25, 99, 100, 101,
Henry 290 to 297, 301
Hulda OVIATT
Ira 294, 295, 296, 297, 298
Katherine BROWN 296
Katherine May 299
Keziah 302
Laura 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101, 102, 295, 296, 297, 299, 300
Laura C. 307, 333, 338

HUDSON - Laura Caroline 43, 44, 93, 101, 102, 103, 297
Laura H. HODGES 299
Maria 303
Mary 299
Mary ROBINSON 295
Milo 102, 138, 297, 299, 300, 302
Milo Drusus 299
Milo L. 332
Milo Lee 43, 44, 101, 102, 139, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 300, 309, 322, 325, 332, 338
Nora WILEY 299
Phoebe HUTCHINSON 295
Rebecca FARDER 294
Rebecca FOWLER 102, 301
Samuel 101, 294, 296, 302
Sarah 2, 289
Theron 97, 102, 300
Theron Norton 297, 299, 300
Timothy 294, 296
William Norton 293, 294, 295, 302
HUGHY - Eugenia M. CARTER 212
Wm. J. 212
HULL - Rev. Dr. 268
Governor 34, 59
HUNGERFORD - Edmund, Sir 237
Elizabeth
Margerie deBURNELL 237
HUNTER - John 264
Maria 264, 267
HUNTINGTON - Enoch, Rev. 318, 322
HUTCHINS - Alvira 12, 42, 52, 230
Abigail SQUIRES 42, 143, 213
Ada E. 220
Adeline DRAKE 216, 217
Adella (Dell) 216
Adaline 12, 13, 41, 48, 52, 55, 139, 219
HUTCHINS - Almira 44
Alice HILL 215, 217
Alvin 12, 13, 39, 42, 52, 55, 126, 137, 143-145, 179, 186, 188, 213, 215
Ann 135, 136, 138, 145, 148, 152, 154, 175
Ann SQUIERS (Squier) 149, 160, 162, 175, 178, 185, 337
Anna Squires 143, 337
Asa Earl 214
Bertha ROUE 214
Bulkley 9
Charles 4
Cloyd Elmer 214
Clois C. 214
Clois FULLER 42, 213, 214, 215
Cornelia 42, 213
Cynthia 12, 39, 43, 52, 148, 230
Daisey HADLEY 214
Daniel 2
Darlene SHERMAN 214
David 4, 6, 9-15, 17-21, 24, 31, 32, 38-47, 49-56, 59, 72, 76, 81-83, 86-88, 99, 106, 137, 138, 151-158, 160, 162, 167, 170, 172-175, 179, 205, 210, 213, 215, 217, 218, 230, 260, 269-271, 335, 337
David Bacon 175
David, Jr. 9, 11, 235, 260
David Milo 44, 108, 123, 130, 131, 133, 135, 136, 138-150, 162, 167, 170, 172, 173, 175, 178, 181, 186, 225, 333, 337, 338
David, Sr. 9-10-11
David, 3rd 14, 15, 42, 52, 55, 213, 215-218
Donald Thomas 170

HUTCHINS -
Edna M. GREGORY 138, 160
Edward 14, 43, 44, 108, 131-135, 144, 145, 153-156, 219, 333
Edwin Burnell 162, 170, 195
Edwin Evert 170
Eliza 41, 215-217
Eliza J. INGALLS 42, 218
Eliza THOMPSON 215
Elizabeth 2, 5
Elizabeth CHRISTIAN 216
Elizabeth Ann 217
Elliott Howard 175
Elsie JOHNSON 138, 167, 170, 172, 202, 337, 338
Emera 214
Emily 43, 44, 108, 131-136, 142, 225, 333
Emma Sophia 42, 218
Enoch 2, 6
Eric Forrest 170
Estella Lavina BACON 175
Ethel Rey 221
Eva WILLIS, Mrs. 220
Eva Zoe 175
Evert Olney 43, 138, 151, 162-164, 167, 170, 172, 173, 190, 202, 225, 337, 338
Forrest, Jr. 175
Forrest Olney 175
Forrest Orange 149, 175, 225
Frances 1, 195
Francis 5
George 5
Gilbert Gregory 170
Hannah 9
Harriet Adella 15, 42, 218
Harriet C. ROBERTSON 144, 220, 221, 223
Harriet WAGNER ROGERS 136
Harrison Alexander 221, 222
Harriet 217
HUTCHINS - Harrison 12, 14, 15 17-21, 24, 31, 32, 38-50, 52-54, 56, 57, 59, 61-63, 65-67, 72-76, 81-83, 85-93, 99-104, 106, 108, 113, 114, 124, 125-132, 137, 113, 114, 124, 125-132, 137, 138, 143-146, 148, 149, 154, 156, 160, 162, 167, 170, 172-175, 186, 206, 208, 213, 215, 218, 219, 220, 225, 229, 230, 233, 295, 297, 301, 307, 309, 337, 338
Hattie E. 42, 144, 152, 214
Hattie I. ROGERS WAGNER 154, 229
Hettie M. WILSON 213
Henry 90, 105, 123, 129, 131, 132, 135, 139, 140-143, 152, 220, 221, 223
Henry Harrison 175
Henry Hudson 43, 44, 108, 163, 179, 205, 207, 220, 221, 233, 235, 263, 307, 333
Herbert Burnell 216, 217
Horace 42, 214
Ira 40, 43, 44, 108, 127, 131-133, 135, 136, 152, 154, 229, 333
Jacob 13, 14
Jane 5
Jeffery Deckert 167
John 8, 12, 14, 41, 42, 52, 215, 216, 230
John Maurice 42, 218
Joseph 9, 289
Josiah 6
Julius Wheeler 42, 218
June Lolita 160
Laura 103-105, 108, 113, 114, 131-138, 144-146, 149, 152-156, 215, 218-220, 225, 228, 230, 297
Laura Caroline HUDSON 332

HUTCHINS -
Laura C. HUDSON 128, 218, 295, 307, 309, 337
Laura HUDSON 96, 97, 99, 219
Lee Milo, Dr. 223, 224
Lewis 42, 218
Liouella MILLS 214
Lizetta WALTER 214
Lora Dell 223
Louisa 12, 13, 55, 89, 215
Mahitable EDMONDS 289
Marilyn Glee 162, 172
Mary 43, 44, 108, 225, 333
Mary Ann ANDERSON 41, 215, 216
Mary A. WADSWORTH 145, 219
Mary EDMUNDS 289
Mary Eliza 42, 218
Menerva 42, 213
Nancy Ann 162, 173
Nicholas 8
Nicholas (of Groton, Mass.) 1, 6
Nicholas (of Virginia) 2, 3, 4
Olney 138, 225
Ora 214
Orrin Emera 214
Orrin 42, 214
Parley 5, 6
Paul David 167
Phyllis Louise BERGSTROM 167
Robert Hudson 162, 167-169
Roy Omer 138, 146, 152, 154, 155, 160, 225
Ruth Gail WILLIAMS 222
Sally BURNELL 11, 13-15, 21, 39-45, 47-49, 51, 52, 54,55, 87, 137, 179, 205, 210, 213, 215, 218, 230, 260
Sam 215, 216
Samuel 9, 12, 14, 41, 43, 44, 52, 108, 215, 216, 219, 233
Samuel B. 41, 215-217
HUTCHINS - Samuel, Jr. 41
Samuel Willis 42, 218
Sara 43, 44, 108, 132, 142, 148, 153, 181, 230
Sara Leota 138, 149, 174, 225
Sarah 42, 52, 213, 333
Sarah F. 12, 39, 43, 230
Scott Burnell 170
Sewell 8
Sophia 12, 13, 39, 42, 52, 55, 88, 89, 205, 208
Steven 14
Strangeman 2, 8
Susan Diane 167
Thomas 4, 5, 8
Widow SQUIERS 185, 213
William 9
William Waterman 42, 213
W. W. 123, 146, 209, 229
Zoe E. 220
Roxie STARKEY 213
HUTCHINSON - Phoebe 295
J. E. 133
INGALLS - Eliza J. 42
ISAAC - Ann 274
James 274
JACKSON - Emily HUTCHINS HAFFORD 226
Lyman 226
President Andrew 50
JENNERS - Family 73
JOHNSON - Alma LINDBERG 162, 165, 189, 191, 192
Anders Peters 189
Elsie 162, 165, 190
Carl Johan Peterson 191
Carl (Charles) Johan Johanson 189, 191
Carl Lenie 190
Charles 162, 165, 189, 190, 191, 192
Ernest 190

JOHNSON - Elta 190, 192
Elizabeth 190, 192
Florence 190
Ida LUNDGREN 190, 192
Josephina Johanson 189
Josephine 189
Johan Peterson 189
Johanna Johanson 189
Mamie 190
Mary SCHNEIDER 190
Ottilia 192
Peter 189
Ruth 190, 193
Sara Elliot 295
Edward, Capt. 319, 320
Enos, Jr. 316
JONES - Lydia TUCKER 262
Mary TUCKER 261
Samuel 261, 262
Rev. William 72
JOSSELYN - Mary 280
Thomas 280
JOY - James F. 108, 109, 110, 119
JUERGENS - Charles 196
Emma Eliza 196
Frederika Anna KRAUNNSMANN 196
George 196
Katherine GEGEALLEMIA 196
Louise 196
Louise Catherine 196
William Henry 196
KENTER - Vern 90
KELLOG - A. N., Mr. 306
KEY - Amasa, Capt. and
KEYES - Amasa, Capt. 263, 335
KEZAR - Nathaniel 14
KIBBY - Annis SQUIRES 181
Wm. 181
KINGS - Charles I 277
Edgar 281
Edward I 273
KINGS - Edward II 273
III 273
VI 272, 313, 314
Harald, 2nd 266
Henry I 266
IV 274
V 273, 274
VI 271, 273
VII 274
VIII 272
of Italy & Sicily
Roger 311
Tancard 311
John 271, 272, 273, 275
Richard III 274
KINGSLEY - Sophia 260
KINZIE - John 59
KNAPP - William A. 23
KERBY 251
KONZELMAN - Otto, Dr. 155
KROPF - Richard E. 165
LACESTER - Earl of 241
LACEY - Thaddeus 306
LACOMBY - Mr. 123
la DESPENSER - Hugh 241
Isabel 241
Olina 241
Olivia 241
LADUE - Cynthia HUTCHINS HENDERSON 43, 148, 230
Emma 43, 230
Henry 43, 230
Libbie 43, 230
LA FAYETTE - General 52
LANGSFORD - Jno. 325
LARCKER - Arnold 208
Mabel Clair STILLSON THOMPSON ANTRIM 208
LAY - H. S., Dr. 300
Amos 14
LAGER - Annie Lisa 189, 190

LA SALLE -
Robert Chevalier de 20, 31
le DESPENSER - Alina 237
Isabel 241
Olivia (Olina) 241
Henry 304
Hugh 237, 241
LEE - Anna 304
LELAND - Experience 282
LESE - Cecilia 274
LINCOLN - Earl of 244
John de la POLE 244
LINDBERG - Family 193
Alma 162, 165, 189, 191-193
Emanuel 193
Esther 193
Marie 193
Verna 193
LINK - C. M., Capt. 157
LITTLEJOHNS - The 73
LOETTERLIE - Katherine 194
LOOMIS - FENN & 185
Frances 209
Josiah 209
Levi 91, 185, 208
M.D. 208
Mrs. Lyman 91
LOVEL - John 237
John, Lord 237
Maude deBURNELL 237
LYMAN - Fred 91
LYON - A. B., M. D. 281
Abagail POLLY 282
Anne CARTER 282
Deborah COULBURN 282, 283
Emma HEDDE 282
Henry 282
Isabel WIGHTMAN 282
Jabez 283
Joan 282
John 282
Lois 262, 270, 281, 337
LYON - Mania HALL 283
Martha MORRIS 283
Richard 282
Susanna POLLY 282
Thomas 282
William 281, 282, 283
LYTLE - David 14
MACSAUBE - Chief 71, 74, 81
MADISON - Pres. James 50
MANN - Ralph 84
MARSH - Joan SUMNER Way 279
Rumney 279
MARTIN - Ann 289
Baily 201
Edgar 194
James William 201
John P. 201
Pamelia 201
Polly Ann 201
Sallie HATCHER 201
MASON - Elizabeth 307
Nicholas 307
MATTHEW - Thomas 313, 315
McCABE - Dr. 155
McCALL - Alice 200
Frances 200
John 200
Lillie 200
Lula 200
Martha 200
Mary Elizabeth 199
Minnow 200
Monroe 200
Nancy 200
Stokes 199, 200
Thomas 200
Vickie 200
Wyatt 200
McCLELLAN - Col. 259
Samuel, Col. 259, 336
McCLELLAND, Capt. 263
McCORMICK - James (Jim) 40, 41, 72, 74, 88, 96, 103, 131, 147, 301

MERTON -
Joan FRANKLIN SUMNER 279
Marcus Brian 279
McCORMICK - Wm. 131, 133, 146, 147, 148
McDOWELL - Nelson 91
McMURDOC - (Miss) 315
MILLER - Allie 213
James 213
Patience 317
Sarah HUTCHINS 213
MILLS - Patience 256
Louella 214
MIRTS - Fern 194
MONTGOMERY - Roger 238, 239, 240
MOODY - Elisha 73
MOORE - Mary 207
R.M. & Co. 157
MORSE - Lois 177
MORGAN - Eleanor 14
MORRIS - Edward, Lt. 283
Grace BETTS 283
Martha 283
MONTFORT - Simon de 250-251
MUCKSTAN - Chief 71
NAUGHTEN - Nellie G. 156
NEUFFER - Paul A. 165
NEWTON - George 178
NIMSHAQUA - Chief 71
NICHOLS - Mr. 184
NIMOKESE 74
NOBLES - Miss 303
NORMANDY - William, Duke 240
NORRIS - James 177, 179
NORTHROP - H.B., Mrs. 284
Harriet BURNELL 239, 247
NORTHRUP - H.B., Mrs. 234, 254, 272, 284, 285
Harriet BURNELL 235, 286
NORTON - Abagail 307
Anna 102, 294, 302, 307, 308
NORTON - Anner BRUNSON 308
Birdseye 100, 302
Captain 326
David 308
Dinah 307, 308
Dinah BIRDSEY BEACH 307
Ebenezer 307, 308
Elizabeth 307
Elizabeth MASON 307
Grace 307
Grace WELLS 307
John 307
Joseph 307
Mary 307
Nathaniel 302
Noah 308
Samuel 307, 308
Thomas 307
OGDEN - Wm. B. 116, 118
OLMSTEAD - Abigail 177, 178, 181, 188
Hannah 178, 181, 188
Peter 178, 181, 188
OFFUT - Mr. 200
OSTIE - Josephine Frances 228
OVIATT - Abagail HUDSON 295
Abagail Laura HUDSON 296
Birdsie 296
Hulda 296
Benjamin 302
OLMSTEAD - Betsy 188
Elsia 188
Eunice 188
George 188
Isaac 188
Samuel 188
Sarah Ann 188
PARIS - P.G. & Co. 77
PARKER - Mr. 245
PARMELEE - Keziah HUDSON 302
Thomas 302
Theodore 302

PARSONS - Col. 263
Elizabeth 330, 331
Eunice 330, 331
Johnson 206
Moses 331
Abagail 332
PATCH - Ephreum 258
Mary BURNELL 258
PAYNE - J. S. 184
PAYSON - Ann 261
PEABODY - Mary ROGERS 317
PEARSON - Samuel Holden 335
PEASE - Abigail HUTCHINS 5
PECK - Salina 260
PEMBROKE - Countess of 266
PENTHIEN - Agnes 240
Guy 240
PERCY - Ada 272
PERKINS - Eliza B. 304
PHILLIPS - Mill 183
PIGOT - Alice 272
Eliza 272
PIPER - Henry 208
Mary WINN 42, 208
PITCHER - Hanna TUCKER 261
John 261
PIZOT - Illce 273
Randolph 273
PINLANWAN - Chief 71
PLANTAGENET - Edward 244
Elizabeth 244
Geoffrey 281
Richard 244
PLEKLEADEN - Tulianna 274
PLUMLEY - Calvin 14
PLUMMER - Daniel 74
POLE - Cardinal 314
POLLY - Abagail 282
John 282
Susanna 282
POKAGAN - Chief 47
Simon 81
Leopold 81
POMEROY - Andy 55, 70
Elisha 41, 89, 206
Louisa HUTCHINS 206
PONTIAC - Indian 31, 59
PRATT - Adriana 310, 313
John, Capt. 10, 335
Martin 184
PRICE - Jessie 210
PRINCES - David 251
Edward 250
PROUTY - Leander S. 55, 69, 70, 72
PUFFER - Esther 280
Matthias 280
PULLMAN - Alvin 213
Cornelia HUTCHINS 213
Walter 213
Walter Alvin 213
QUEENS - Elizabeth 265, 267, 268, 277
Mary 276, 314, 315
RABINO - Josephine Frances 228
Josephine Frances OSTIE 228
RAMSBURGH - Edith Roberts 264
RANDALL - Myrtie 207
RAPALGIE - Eugenie 211
RATCLIFF - John, Sir 237
Katherine de BURNELL 237
RAYMOND & ABBOTT 185
Frank 184
REED - J. L. 130, 146
Seth 14
Steven 14
RICHARDS - Charles 184
Eva ARNOLD 214
Glen 214
RICHMOND - Earl of 274
RIDLEY - Bishop 314
ROBBINS - Cynthia BURNELL 260
Erastus 260
ROBERTS - Abasalom 262
Asenath TUCKER 262
Daniel 262
Miriam TUCKER 262

ROBERTSON - Harriet C. 220
ROBINSON - Daniel 14
Mary 295
Nancy 199
Pottawattamie 33
ROCHESTER - Col. Nathan 52, 54
ROCKWELL - Giles 184
ROGER - Thomas 310
ROGERS - Abagail 317, 318, 319, 320, 321
Abagail Parsons 332
Adriana PRATT 310, 313
Agnes 320
Ann deECHYUGHAM 312
Bernard 315, 319
Catherine COURTNEY 310
Catherine deCOURTNEY 310, 312
Cecilia BASILL 312
Constant 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 325, 331, 332, 338
David, Dr. 309
Daniel 313
Doritha WOOD 318, 319, 320, 321
Edmond 331, 332
Edmund 315, 331
Elizabeth 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322
Elizabeth SHATTESBROKE 312
Elizabeth WHITMORE 318, 322
Elnathan 319, 320
Eunice STARR 332
Faiine 321
Fanny 317
Fredistana 311
George 312, 315
Hanna 102, 296, 309, 317, 318, 319, 321, 322, 325, 332, 333, 338
Hattie I. 229
Henry 312
James 315, 316, 317, 319
ROGERS - John 296, 310, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 332
John 336, 338
John, Rev. 101, 102, 276, 296, 310, 313, 315, 319, 320
Joseph 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 338
Justus Starr 332
Lydia 325
Margaret WYATT 310, 312
Margery WYATT 312
Mary 317, 318, 320
Mercy 332
Mercy STARR 322, 325, 331, 332, 333, 338
Moriella 309
Mortimer 229
Patience MILLER 317, 321, 331, 332, 338
Robert Guisard 311
Major Robert 31
Rodman 316
Samuel 319, 320
Sarah 317, 321
Susan 313
Tancard, Sir 309, 311
Thomas 310, 312, 313, 315, 316, 317, 319
Thomas Mathew 313, 314, 315, 319
Thomas, Sir 310
Timothy 312, 321
William 315, 317, 321
William Byrd, Dr. 315
William, Sir 312
Miss McMURDOC 315
ROMMEL - J.F. 166
ROSS - Zella 227
ROUE - Bertha 214
RUGGLES - Col. L.H. 222
RUSSELL - William, Rev. 321
Uncle Sam 116

SALAZZO - Alisona 241
Thomas Duke 241
SAVERY - Asahel 61
SAVONA - Boniface Lordof 309
SCHNEIDER - Mary 190
SCOTT - Giles 54, 72
SEYMOUR - Edward, Sir 272
Jane 272
John, Sir 272
SHAVEHEAD - Indian 61
SHEPHERD - Jared, Capt. 322, 336, 338
James, Capt. 338
SHERWOOD - Mr. 55
Eber 70, 72, 74
Hull 74
SHAWSHAWQUA - Chief 71
SHEARER - J. L. 74
SHERMAN - Darlene 214
SHERWOOD & GRISWOLD 123
SHIRLEY - William, Gov. 262
SHOTTESBROKE - Elizabeth 312
John 312
SHREWSBURY - Earl of 243
SICILY - Roger, Gd, Count 311
SIGOURNEY - L.H., Mrs. 286
SIMMONDS - Almira CARTER 210
David 211
SISSON - Almira Harriet SMEED 231
James 231
SLATER - Alace 207
Nicholas 274
SLAYTON - Catherine STILLSON
Kate STILLSON 205-206
Nathan 206
SLUSER - Emeline 260
SMEED - Adaline Louisa 43, 231
Almira Harriet 43, 231
Asa Jay 43, 230
Francis Anna 43, 230
Kate STILLSON SLAYTON SMITH 205 - 206
SMEED - Minerva 206
Nelson 206, 230, 231
Sarah F. HUTCHINS 43
Sarah HUTCHINS 39, 206, 230, 231
Sarah STILLSON 42
Sophia 43, 231
SMITH - Carolyn A. 338
Catherine Idella STILLSON
Ethel 207
George 206
Goldie 207
John 25
Kate STILLSON SLAYTON 206
Lew 207
Miss 200
SMYTHE 233
Sarah Leota HUTCHINS 138,174
SOUTHWICK - John 255
Laurence 255
Minerva Capitolia STILLSON 207
Orrin 207
SPENCER - M.B. 122
SUMERISKI - Dewey 138, 174
SQUIER - Mrs. Abagail 182, 184, 186
Abigail OLMSTEAD 138, 143, 144, 178, 179, 181, 185, 213
Ann 108, 143, 144, 146, 149, 178, 181, 182, 185, 186
Annis Amelia 177, 178, 179 181, 185
Eunice 177, 179
Eveline 177, 179
George Washington 178, 180
Guidon (Guidion) 177, 179
Hannah Eliza 178, 181
John William 177, 180
Jonathan 177, 179, 180

SQUIER - Jonathan David 178, 180
Loisa 177, 179
Lois MORSE 177, 179, 180
Margaret Elmera 178, 180
Sidney Roberts 108, 121, 138, 143, 144, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 186, 188
Susanah HOOVER 181
Zina 177, 179
STANLEY - Catherine 4
James 4
John 4
Martha 4
Thomas 4
STARCK - Mrs. 154
Mr. 154
STARKEY - Miss Roxie 213
STARR - Abagail 329
Abagail BALDWIN 329
Abagail TALCOTT 331
Benjamin 327, 328, 330, 331
Burgis Platt 323, 324
Christopher Hamlin 331
Comfort 325, 327, 328, 329, 333
Comfort, Dr. 102, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 333
Constant 325, 327
Daniel 329
Elihu 330
Elizabeth 325, 327, 329, 330
Elizabeth deJersey 329
Eunice 331, 332
Eunice PARSONS 331, 332
Fachel 329
Gehosephat 325, 327
Grace 330
Hanna 332
Hannah 328
James 330
Jehosaphat 327, 329
John 325
Joseph 328, 329, 333
Josiah 102, 296, 327
Josiah, 2nd 327
STARR - Joyful 325
Justus 331, 332
Lydia 325
Mara 328
Margaret 324
Mariah WELD 327
Mary 325, 328, 330
Mercy 322, 325, 331, 332, 333
Nathaniel 329
Rachel 327
Ruth 330
Samuel 325, 327, 328, 329, 330, 333
Sarah THRALL WARD 330
Stephen 331
Suretrust 325
Thomas 325, 326, 329
Thomas, Dr. 326, 327, 333
Timothy 330, 331, 333
Timothy, Capt. 325, 330, 337
William 327
ST. CLAIR - General 32
STEVENSON - Mary HUTCHINS 2
Thomas 2
STEWART - Walter FitzAlan 239
STILLMAN - Col. G. S. 335
STILLSON - Adaline 42, 205
A. H. 205
Alace SLATER 207
Alvin Earl 208
Alvin H. (Bub) 38, 39, 42, 90, 205, 207
Alvin Henry 89, 92, 206
Briggs 42, 88, 205, 207, 208
Catherin 207
Cathirene Idella 207
Cora Etta 208
Floyd 207
Frankie 207
Helen Ann 207
Henry 205
Henry Hanibal 207

STILLSON - John Charles 207
Kate 88, 89, 92, 205, 206
Mabel Clair 208
Mariah BILLINGS 207, 208
Mary MOORE 207
Millie Francis 207
Minerva Capitolia 207
Minerva SMEED 206
Myrtie RANDALL 207
Myrtle Maude 208
Nathan Samuel 208
Samuel 88, 208
Samuel Cigrand 207
Samuel Elisha 42, 92, 205, 207
Sophia 39, 88, 207
Sophia HUTCHINS 42, 90, 92, 205, 208
William Briggs 207
STOUGHTON - Elizabeth 267
Francis 267
STOUT - David B. 38, 76, 83
STRANGE - Alice 237
Thomas, Lord 237
STREETERS - Family 73
STROMBERG - Rev. F. W. 189, 192
STROWGER - David Samuel 211
DeAlice HOFFMAN 211
Sarah Louisa CARTER 41, 211
Walter S. 41, 129, 211
William D. 211
SUTHERLAND - Marcius 120, 121
SUFFOLK - Edmund, Earl of 244
SUMNER - Abagail 280
Ebenezer 280
Esther 280
Esther PUFFER 280
SUMERISKI - Dewey B. 174
Dewey 138, 174
Frederick 174
Sara 138, 174
Sara Leota HUTCHINS 174
SUMNER - George 279
SUMNER - Gershom 280
Increase 279
Jazaniah 280
Joan 279
Joan FRANKLIN 279
Manassah TUCKER 280
Mary 261, 262, 279, 280
Mary Josselyn 280
Mary WEST 279
Rebecca 280
Roger 261, 279, 280
Samuel 279, 280
Seth 280
Waitstill (See P. 261) 280
William 279, 280
SURRY - Alice 241
John 241
SUTHERLAND - Marcius 120, 182, 183
SWAN - Elizabeth JOHNSON 189
Sven Richard 189
SWANSON - John A. 165
SWIFT - Jonathan 283
SWORD - Mrs. P. A. COATES 227
SYMMONS - O. C. 187
TAKKEN - W. R. 156
TALCOTT - Abagail 331
TAPPAN - Judge 302
TAYLOR - J. F., Rev. 143
TECUMSEH - Indian 34
The Prophet 34
THATCHER - Peter, Rev. 268
THAYER - John 91
THOMPSON - Eliza 41, 215
Joseph 208
Mabel Clair STILLSON 208
Sam 184
THORSEN - Fred C. 214
Frederick, Jr. 214
Ora HUTCHINS 214
THRALL - Sarah 330
Timothy 330

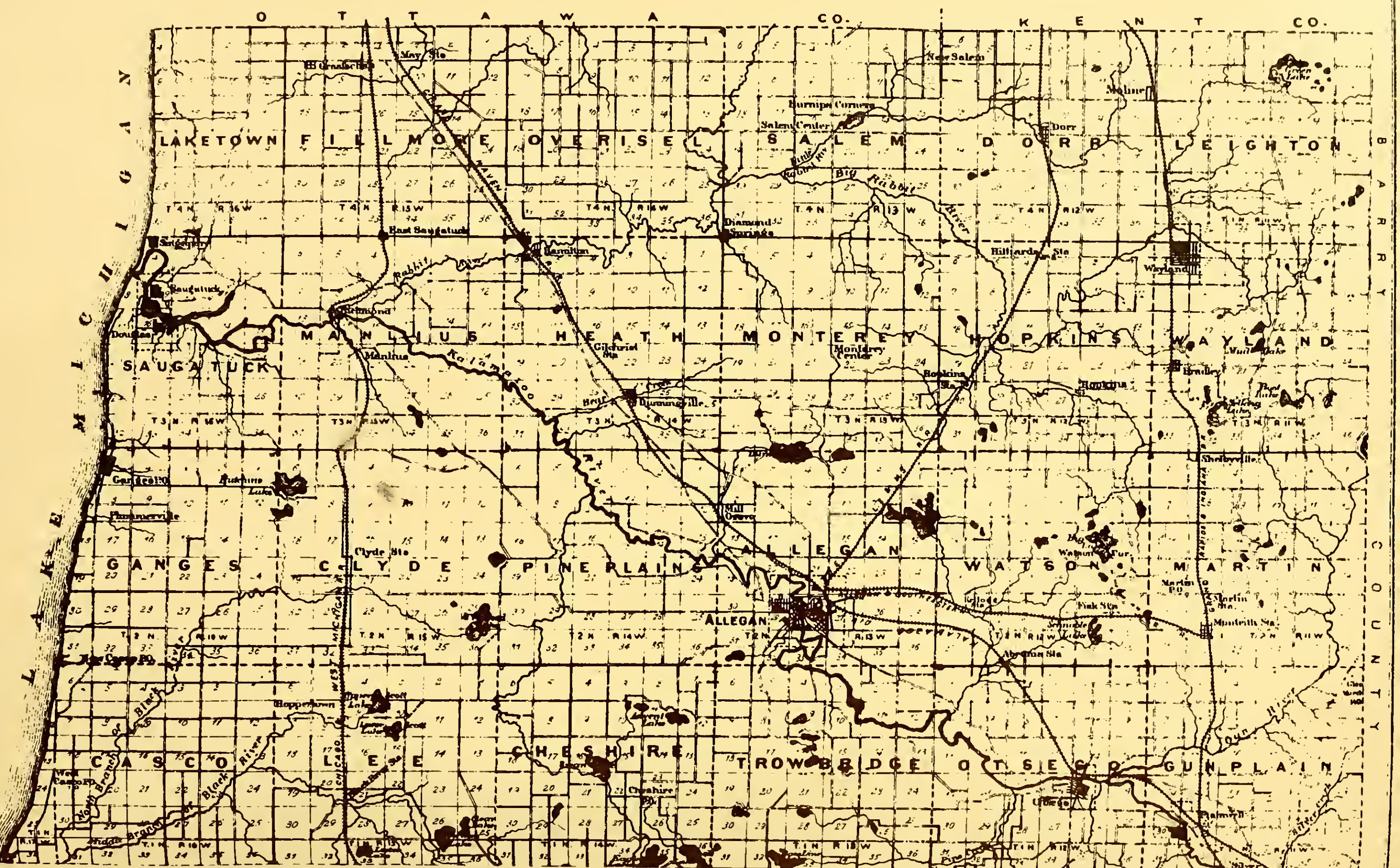
TILDEN - Daniel, Capt. 259, 336
TODERLY - Jan 274
TOLMAN - Rebecca 261
TOPEENEEBEE - Chief 47, 59
TOWN - Oka 74
TREADWELL - John 327
Elizabeth STARR 327
TROY - Teuscher, King of Troy 267
TRUESDALE - Sarah BURNELL 257
TRUMBULL - Jonathan 264, 335
Jonathan, Gov. 264
TUCKER - Abagail 262
Abija 262
Ann PAYSON 261
Asenath 262
Benjamin 261
Catherine 262
Daniel 262, 267
Daniel, Captain 265
Elizabeth 261
Elizabeth ALLEN 261, 270, 276, 277
Elizabeth STOUGHTON 267
Ephraim 261, 262, 265, 270, 279, 280, 283, 335
Ephraim, Ensign 262, 263, 264, 335, 337
Esther 262
George 261, 265, 267, 268, 270, 271, 273, 274, 275
George, 2nd 267
George, 3rd 267, 274
Gershom 262
Hanna 261, 262
Hannah GULLIVER 261, 283
Hannah BELCHER 261
Henry 267, 268
Jabez 265
James 261, 268
Jedidiah 262
John 264, 265, 266, 267
John A. 266
TUCKER - John Pitcher 262
Jona Ashe 267
Josea Ashe 261, 264
Joseph 261
Lieutenant 259, 262
Lois LYON 262, 270, 281
Lydia 261, 262
Lydia Bottom WILLIAMS 262
Manassah 261, 280
Mansfield 267
Maria 264, 267
Maria DARRELL 261, 267, 271
Maria DARRETT 267
Maria HUNTER 264, 267
Mary 261, 262
Mary DARRELL 273, 274, 275
Mary SUMNER 261, 262, 270, 279, 280, 337
Menasseh 280
Miriam 262
Nicholas 267
Rebecca 261
Robert 261, 262, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 276, 277
Sarah 261
Sophia 258, 259, 262, 269, 270, 271, 337
Stephen 259, 261, 262, 263, 266, 269, 270, 281, 335, 337
Stephen, Lt. 263, 336
Stephen, Capt. 336
Thomas 267
Tobias 267
Waitstill SUMNER (See P. 261) 280
Wilhelmus 264, 267
William 261, 265
TYNDALE - William 313
UNDERWOOD - John Cox 311
UPHAM - Burnell 256
John 256
Sarah BURNELL 256

UNDERWOOD - W. L. 315, 316
USSERY - Lois Ann 195
VAN BUREN - Pres. Martin 50, 89
VEEDER - George 95
VICTORY - Mamri 14
VON METEREN - Jacob 310, 313
Joab 313
VOSBURGH - H. 300
WADSWORTH - James 90, 92
Mary A. 219
WAGNER - Elaine Marie 229
Hattie I. ROGERS 229
WALBRIDGE - Col. Ebenezer 10, 335
WALES - Lewellen, Prince 251
Prince of 250
WALTER - Lizetta 214
WARD - Capt. James 330
Capt. Samuel 21, 22, 23
Eber 21
James 330
Phoebe 330
Sarah THRALL 330
WARING - Elisha Weed 210
Emily 210
Emily Abagail CARTER 210
Frank Elias 210
F. Willis 210
Hattie Louise 210
James Archie 210
Jessie PRICE 210
WARNER - Seth 10
WARREN - The Bold 238
Peter 261
Sarah TUCKER 261
WASHINGTON - George 10, 32
WATKINS - Catherine STANLEY 4
Henry 4
Mary HUTCHINS 4
WATSON - Leland Hutchins 220
Marcia Eolene 220
William Vincent 220
WATSON - Wm. C. 220
Zoe E. HUTCHINS 220
WAUD - George 178
WAY - Aaron 279
Joan SUMNER 279
WAYNE - General Anthony 32, 33
Mad Anthony 47
WEARES - Family 73
WEAVER - L. 184
WEBB - Elaine Marie WAGNER 229
Roger 229
Rosemary 229
Stewart 229
Walter E. 229
WEBSTER - Daniel 112
Mr. 142
WEED - Arthur
Clara HATTERSLY 143
WELD - Barbary 327
Joseph 327
Mariah 327
WELLS - Albert 282
Charles E. 147, 149, 156
Grace 307
WELLS-HIGMAN Fruit Package Co. 158
WELSBACH, Von - Carl 107
WENNEMEG - Indian 59
WEST - Mary 279
N. B. 300
WHITEHEAD - George 274
Mary 273, 274
WHITING - Ella B. 304
Hattie 304
Julius 304
WHITMORE - Elizabeth 318
WIGHTMAN - Audry 282
Isabel 282
William 282
WILDER - Oshea 84
WILSON - Anna C. 158
Hettie M. 213

WILEY - Nora 299
WILLIAM - of Segay 273
WILLIAM - 1st 1
WILLIAM - the Conqueror 233, 236, 250, 264, 265, 266, 269, 271, 277, 278, 281, 291
WILLIAMS - Emily HUTCHINS HAFFORD JACKSON 226
Judge (Probate) 133, 135
Lydia BOTTOM 262
Ruth Gail 222
WILLIS - Eva, Mrs. 220
WILSON - Anna C. 158
Capt. W. P. 158
Horace 72
Margaret 178
Sarah 207
WINCHESTER -

WINN - Mary 42, 208
Robert G. 42, 208, 209
Sophia HUTCHINS STILLSON HALL 42, 208
WINSLOW - Milo 74
WINTHROP - Gov. 255
Samuel 255
WIRES - John 91
Mr. 92
WINTHROP - Gov. 255
Samuel 255
WITHINGTON - Elder Henry 268
WOOD - Doritha 318
WOODWORTH - W. A. 148, 149, 156, 183
WOOD - Marmaduke 96

WRIGHT - Eliza 299
WYATT - Henry, Sir 310, 312
Margaret 310, 312
Margery 312
YORK - Arch Deacon 249

Map of ALLEGAN CO. Michigan.

1880